# 2

# Land–climate interactions

**Coordinating Lead Authors:**
Gensuo Jia (China), Elena Shevliakova (The United States of America)

**Lead Authors:**
Paulo Artaxo (Brazil), Nathalie De Noblet-Ducoudré (France), Richard Houghton (The United States of America), Joanna House (United Kingdom), Kaoru Kitajima (Japan), Christopher Lennard (South Africa), Alexander Popp (Germany), Andrey Sirin (The Russian Federation), Raman Sukumar (India), Louis Verchot (Colombia/The United States of America)

**Contributing Authors:**
William Anderegg (The United States of America), Edward Armstrong (United Kingdom), Ana Bastos (Portugal/Germany), Terje Koren Bernsten (Norway), Peng Cai (China), Katherine Calvin (The United States of America), Francesco Cherubini (Italy), Sarah Connors (France/United Kingdom), Annette Cowie (Australia), Edouard Davin (Switzerland/France), Cecile De Klein (New Zealand), Giacomo Grassi (Italy/European Union), Rafiq Hamdi (Belgium), Florian Humpenöder (Germany), David Kanter (The United States of America), Gerhard Krinner (France), Sonali McDermid (India/The United States of America), Devaraju Narayanappa (India/France), Josep Peñuelas (Spain), Prajal Pradhan (Nepal), Benjamin Quesada (Colombia), Stephanie Roe (The Philippines/The United States of America), Robert A. Rohde (The United States of America), Martijn Slot (Panama), Rolf Sommer (Germany), Moa Sporre (Norway), Benjamin Sulman (The United States of America), Alasdair Sykes (United Kingdom), Phil Williamson (United Kingdom), Yuyu Zhou (China)

**Review Editors:**
Pierre Bernier (Canada), Jhan Carlo Espinoza (Peru), Sergey Semenov (The Russian Federation)

**Chapter Scientist:**
Xiyan Xu (China)

# Table of contents

2

# Executive summary

Land and climate interact in complex ways through changes in forcing and multiple biophysical and biogeochemical feedbacks across different spatial and temporal scales. This chapter assesses climate impacts on land and land impacts on climate, the human contributions to these changes, as well as land-based adaptation and mitigation response options to combat projected climate changes.

## *Implications of climate change, variability and extremes for land systems*

**It is certain that globally averaged land surface air temperature (LSAT) has risen faster than the global mean surface temperature (i.e., combined LSAT and sea surface temperature) from the preindustrial period (1850–1900) to the present day (1999–2018). According to the single longest and most extensive dataset, from 1850–1900 to 2006–2015 mean land surface air temperature has increased by 1.53°C (*very likely* range from 1.38°C to 1.68°C) while global mean surface temperature has increased by 0.87°C (*likely range* from 0.75°C to 0.99°C). For the 1880–2018 period, when four independently produced datasets exist, the LSAT increase was 1.41°C (1.31–1.51°C), where the range represents the spread in the datasets' median estimates.** Analyses of paleo records, historical observations, model simulations and underlying physical principles are all in agreement that LSATs are increasing at a higher rate than SST as a result of differences in evaporation, land–climate feedbacks and changes in the aerosol forcing over land (*very high confidence*). For the 2000–2016 period, the land-to-ocean warming ratio (about 1.6) is in close agreement between different observational records and the CMIP5 climate model simulations (the *likely* range of 1.54–1.81). {2.2.1}

**Anthropogenic warming has resulted in shifts of climate zones, primarily as an increase in dry climates and decrease of polar climates (*high confidence*). Ongoing warming is projected to result in new, hot climates in tropical regions and to shift climate zones poleward in the mid- to high latitudes and upward in regions of higher elevation (*high confidence*).** Ecosystems in these regions will become increasingly exposed to temperature and rainfall extremes beyonwd the climate regimes they are currently adapted to (*high confidence*), which can alter their structure, composition and functioning. Additionally, high-latitude warming is projected to accelerate permafrost thawing and increase disturbance in boreal forests through abiotic (e.g., drought, fire) and biotic (e.g., pests, disease) agents (*high confidence*). {2.2.1, 2.2.2, 2.5.3}

**Globally, greening trends (trends of increased photosynthetic activity in vegetation) have increased over the last 2–3 decades by 22–33%, particularly over China, India, many parts of Europe, central North America, southeast Brazil and southeast Australia (*high confidence*).** This results from a combination of direct (i.e., land use and management, forest conservation and expansion) and indirect factors (i.e., $CO_2$ fertilisation, extended growing season, global warming, nitrogen deposition, increase

of diffuse radiation) linked to human activities (*high confidence*). Browning trends (trends of decreasing photosynthetic activity) are projected in many regions where increases in drought and heatwaves are projected in a warmer climate. There is *low confidence* in the projections of global greening and browning trends. {2.2.4, Cross-Chapter Box 4 in this chapter}

**The frequency and intensity of some extreme weather and climate events have increased as a consequence of global warming and will continue to increase under medium and high emission scenarios (*high confidence*).** Recent heat-related events, for example, heatwaves, have been made more frequent or intense due to anthropogenic greenhouse gas (GHG) emissions in most land regions and the frequency and intensity of drought has increased in Amazonia, north-eastern Brazil, the Mediterranean, Patagonia, most of Africa and north-eastern China (*medium confidence*). Heatwaves are projected to increase in frequency, intensity and duration in most parts of the world (*high confidence*) and drought frequency and intensity is projected to increase in some regions that are already drought prone, predominantly in the Mediterranean, central Europe, the southern Amazon and southern Africa (*medium confidence*). These changes will impact ecosystems, food security and land processes including GHG fluxes (*high confidence*). {2.2.5}

**Climate change is playing an increasing role in determining wildfire regimes alongside human activity (*medium confidence*), with future climate variability expected to enhance the risk and severity of wildfires in many biomes such as tropical rainforests (*high confidence*).** Fire weather seasons have lengthened globally between 1979 and 2013 (*low confidence*). Global land area burned has declined in recent decades, mainly due to less burning in grasslands and savannahs (*high confidence*). While drought remains the dominant driver of fire emissions, there has recently been increased fire activity in some tropical and temperate regions during normal to wetter than average years due to warmer temperatures that increase vegetation flammability (*medium confidence*). The boreal zone is also experiencing larger and more frequent fires, and this may increase under a warmer climate (*medium confidence*). {Cross-Chapter Box 4 in this chapter}

## *Terrestrial greenhouse gas fluxes on unmanaged and managed lands*

**Agriculture, forestry and other land use (AFOLU) is a significant net source of GHG emissions (*high confidence*), contributing to about 23% of anthropogenic emissions of carbon dioxide ($CO_2$), methane ($CH_4$) and nitrous oxide ($N_2O$) combined as $CO_2$ equivalents in 2007–2016 (*medium confidence*).** AFOLU results in both emissions and removals of $CO_2$, $CH_4$ and $N_2O$ to and from the atmosphere (*high confidence*). These fluxes are affected simultaneously by natural and human drivers, making it difficult to separate natural from anthropogenic fluxes (*very high confidence*). {2.3}

**The total net land-atmosphere flux of $CO_2$ on both managed and unmanaged lands *very likely* provided a global net removal from 2007 to 2016 according to models (-6.0 ± 3.7 $GtCO_2$ yr$^{-1}$,**

***likely range*).** This net removal is comprised of two major components: (i) modelled net anthropogenic emissions from AFOLU are $5.2 \pm 2.6$ GtCO$_2$ yr$^{-1}$ (*likely range*) driven by land cover change, including deforestation and afforestation/reforestation, and wood harvesting (accounting for about 13% of total net anthropogenic emissions of CO$_2$) (*medium confidence*), and (ii) modelled net removals due to non-anthropogenic processes are $11.2 \pm 2.6$ GtCO$_2$ yr$^{-1}$ (*likely range*) on managed and unmanaged lands, driven by environmental changes such as increasing CO$_2$, nitrogen deposition and changes in climate (accounting for a removal of 29% of the CO$_2$ emitted from all anthropogenic activities (fossil fuel, industry and AFOLU) (*medium confidence*). {2.3.1}

**Global models and national GHG inventories use different methods to estimate anthropogenic CO$_2$ emissions and removals for the land sector. Consideration of differences in methods can enhance understanding of land sector net emission such as under the Paris Agreement's global stocktake (*medium confidence*).** Both models and inventories produce estimates that are in close agreement for land-use change involving forest (e.g., deforestation, afforestation), and differ for managed forest. Global models consider as managed forest those lands that were subject to harvest whereas, consistent with IPCC guidelines, national GHG inventories define managed forest more broadly. On this larger area, inventories can also consider the natural response of land to human-induced environmental changes as anthropogenic, while the global model approach {Table SPM.1} treats this response as part of the non-anthropogenic sink. For illustration, from 2005 to 2014, the sum of the national GHG inventories net emission estimates is $0.1 \pm 1.0$ GtCO$_2$ yr$^{-1}$, while the mean of two global bookkeeping models is $5.1 \pm 2.6$ GtCO$_2$ yr$^{-1}$ (*likely range*).

**The gross emissions from AFOLU (one-third of total global emissions) are more indicative of mitigation potential of reduced deforestation than the global net emissions (13% of total global emissions), which include compensating deforestation and afforestation fluxes (*high confidence*).** The net flux of CO$_2$ from AFOLU is composed of two opposing gross fluxes: (i) gross emissions (20 GtCO$_2$ yr$^{-1}$) from deforestation, cultivation of soils and oxidation of wood products, and (ii) gross removals ($-14$ GtCO$_2$ yr$^{-1}$), largely from forest growth following wood harvest and agricultural abandonment (*medium confidence*). {2.3.1}

**Land is a net source of CH$_4$, accounting for 44% of anthropogenic CH$_4$ emissions for the 2006–2017 period (*medium confidence*).** The pause in the rise of atmospheric CH$_4$ concentrations between 2000 and 2006 and the subsequent renewed increase appear to be partially associated with land use and land use change. The recent depletion trend of the $^{13}$C isotope in the atmosphere indicates that higher biogenic sources explain part of the current CH$_4$ increase and that biogenic sources make up a larger proportion of the source mix than they did before 2000 (*high confidence*). In agreement with the findings of AR5, tropical wetlands and peatlands continue to be important drivers of inter-annual variability and current CH$_4$ concentration increases (*medium evidence*, *high agreement*). Ruminants and the expansion of rice cultivation are also important contributors to the current trend (*medium evidence*, *high agreement*).

There is significant and ongoing accumulation of CH$_4$ in the atmosphere (*very high confidence*). {2.3.2}

**AFOLU is the main anthropogenic source of N$_2$O primarily due to nitrogen application to soils (*high confidence*).** In croplands, the main driver of N$_2$O emissions is a lack of synchronisation between crop nitrogen demand and soil nitrogen supply, with approximately 50% of the nitrogen applied to agricultural land not taken up by the crop. Cropland soils emit over 3 MtN$_2$O-N yr$^{-1}$ (*medium confidence*). Because the response of N$_2$O emissions to fertiliser application rates is non-linear, in regions of the world where low nitrogen application rates dominate, such as sub-Saharan Africa and parts of Eastern Europe, increases in nitrogen fertiliser use would generate relatively small increases in agricultural N$_2$O emissions. Decreases in application rates in regions where application rates are high and exceed crop demand for parts of the growing season will have very large effects on emissions reductions (*medium evidence*, *high agreement*). {2.3.3}

**While managed pastures make up only one-quarter of grazing lands, they contributed more than three-quarters of N$_2$O emissions from grazing lands between 1961 and 2014 with rapid recent increases of nitrogen inputs resulting in disproportionate growth in emissions from these lands (*medium confidence*).** Grazing lands (pastures and rangelands) are responsible for more than one-third of total anthropogenic N$_2$O emissions or more than one-half of agricultural emissions (*high confidence*). Emissions are largely from North America, Europe, East Asia, and South Asia, but hotspots are shifting from Europe to southern Asia (*medium confidence*). {2.3.3}

**Increased emissions from vegetation and soils due to climate change in the future are expected to counteract potential sinks due to CO$_2$ fertilisation (*low confidence*).** Responses of vegetation and soil organic carbon (SOC) to rising atmospheric CO$_2$ concentration and climate change are not well constrained by observations (*medium confidence*). Nutrient (e.g., nitrogen, phosphorus) availability can limit future plant growth and carbon storage under rising CO$_2$ (*high confidence*). However, new evidence suggests that ecosystem adaptation through plant-microbe symbioses could alleviate some nitrogen limitation (*medium evidence*, *high agreement*). Warming of soils and increased litter inputs will accelerate carbon losses through microbial respiration (*high confidence*). Thawing of high latitude/altitude permafrost will increase rates of SOC loss and change the balance between CO$_2$ and CH$_4$ emissions (*medium confidence*). The balance between increased respiration in warmer climates and carbon uptake from enhanced plant growth is a key uncertainty for the size of the future land carbon sink (*medium confidence*). {2.3.1, 2.7.2, Box 2.3}

### *Biophysical and biogeochemical land forcing and feedbacks to the climate system*

**Changes in land conditions from human use or climate change in turn affect regional and global climate (*high confidence*).** On the global scale, this is driven by changes in emissions or removals of CO$_2$, CH$_4$ and N$_2$O by land (biogeochemical effects) and by changes

in the surface albedo (*very high confidence*). Any local land changes that redistribute energy and water vapour between the land and the atmosphere influence regional climate (biophysical effects; *high confidence*). However, there is *no confidence* in whether such biophysical effects influence global climate. {2.1, 2.3, 2.5.1, 2.5.2}

**Changes in land conditions modulate the likelihood, intensity and duration of many extreme events including heatwaves (*high confidence*) and heavy precipitation events (*medium confidence*).** Dry soil conditions favour or strengthen summer heatwave conditions through reduced evapotranspiration and increased sensible heat. By contrast wet soil conditions, for example from irrigation or crop management practices that maintain a cover crop all year round, can dampen extreme warm events through increased evapotranspiration and reduced sensible heat. Droughts can be intensified by poor land management. Urbanisation increases extreme rainfall events over or downwind of cities (*medium confidence*). {2.5.1, 2.5.2, 2.5.3}

**Historical changes in anthropogenic land cover have resulted in a mean annual global warming of surface air from biogeochemical effects (*very high confidence*), dampened by a cooling from biophysical effects (*medium confidence*).** Biogeochemical warming results from increased emissions of GHGs by land, with model-based estimates of +0.20 ± 0.05°C (global climate models) and +0.24 ± 0.12°C – dynamic global vegetation models (DGVMs) as well as an observation-based estimate of +0.25 ± 0.10°C. A net biophysical cooling of −0.10 ± 0.14°C has been derived from global climate models in response to the increased surface albedo and decreased turbulent heat fluxes, but it is smaller than the warming effect from land-based emissions. However, when both biogeochemical and biophysical effects are accounted for within the same global climate model, the models do not agree on the sign of the net change in mean annual surface air temperature. {2.3, 2.5.1, Box 2.1}

**The future projected changes in anthropogenic land cover that have been examined for AR5 would result in a biogeochemical warming and a biophysical cooling whose magnitudes depend on the scenario (*high confidence*).** Biogeochemical warming has been projected for RCP8.5 by both global climate models (+0.20 ± 0.15°C) and DGVMs (+0.28 ± 0.11°C) (*high confidence*). A global biophysical cooling of 0.10 ± 0.14°C is estimated from global climate models and is projected to dampen the land-based warming (*low confidence*). For RCP4.5, the biogeochemical warming estimated from global climate models (+0.12 ± 0.17°C) is stronger than the warming estimated by DGVMs (+0.01 ± 0.04°C) but based on *limited evidence*, as is the biophysical cooling (−0.10 ± 0.21°C). {2.5.2}

**Regional climate change can be dampened or enhanced by changes in local land cover and land use (*high confidence*) but this depends on the location and the season (*high confidence*).** In boreal regions, for example, where projected climate change will migrate the treeline northward, increase the growing season length and thaw permafrost, regional winter warming will be enhanced by decreased surface albedo and snow, whereas warming will be dampened during the growing season due to larger

evapotranspiration (*high confidence*). In the tropics, wherever climate change will increase rainfall, vegetation growth and associated increase in evapotranspiration will result in a dampening effect on regional warming (*medium confidence*). {2.5.2, 2.5.3}

**According to model-based studies, changes in local land cover or available water from irrigation will affect climate in regions as far as few hundreds of kilometres downwind (*high confidence*).** The local redistribution of water and energy following the changes on land affect the horizontal and vertical gradients of temperature, pressure and moisture, thus altering regional winds and consequently moisture and temperature advection and convection and subsequently, precipitation. {2.5.2, 2.5.4, Cross-Chapter Box 4}

**Future increases in both climate change and urbanisation will enhance warming in cities and their surroundings (urban heat island), especially during heatwaves (*high confidence*).** Urban and peri-urban agriculture, and more generally urban greening, can contribute to mitigation (*medium confidence*) as well as to adaptation (*high confidence*), with co-benefits for food security and reduced soil-water-air pollution. {Cross-Chapter Box 4}

**Regional climate is strongly affected by natural land aerosols (*medium confidence*) (e.g., mineral dust, black, brown and organic carbon), but there is *low confidence* in historical trends, inter-annual and decadal variability and future changes.** Forest cover affects climate through emissions of biogenic volatile organic compounds (BVOC) and aerosols (*low confidence*). The decrease in the emissions of BVOC resulting from the historical conversion of forests to cropland has resulted in a positive radiative forcing through direct and indirect aerosol effects, a negative radiative forcing through the reduction in the atmospheric lifetime of methane and it has contributed to increased ozone concentrations in different regions (*low confidence*). {2.4, 2.5}

*Consequences for the climate system of land-based adaptation and mitigation options, including carbon dioxide removal (negative emissions)*

**About one-quarter of the 2030 mitigation pledged by countries in their initial nationally determined contributions (NDCs) under the Paris Agreement is expected to come from land-based mitigation options (*medium confidence*).** Most of the NDCs submitted by countries include land-based mitigation, although many lack details. Several refer explicitly to reduced deforestation and forest sinks, while a few include soil carbon sequestration, agricultural management and bioenergy. Full implementation of NDCs (submitted by February 2016) is expected to result in net removals of 0.4–1.3 GtCO$_2$ y$^{-1}$ in 2030 compared to the net flux in 2010, where the range represents low to high mitigation ambition in pledges, not uncertainty in estimates (*medium confidence*). {2.6.3}

**Several mitigation response options have technical potential for >3 GtCO$_2$-eq yr$^{-1}$ by 2050 through reduced emissions and Carbon Dioxide Removal (CDR) (*high confidence*), some of which compete for land and other resources, while others may**

reduce the demand for land (*high confidence*). Estimates of the technical potential of individual response options are not necessarily additive. The largest potential for reducing AFOLU emissions are through reduced deforestation and forest degradation (0.4–5.8 $GtCO_2$-eq yr$^{-1}$) (*high confidence*), a shift towards plant-based diets (0.7–8.0 $GtCO_2$-eq yr$^{-1}$) (*high confidence*) and reduced food and agricultural waste (0.8–4.5 $GtCO_2$-eq yr$^{-1}$) (*high confidence*). Agriculture measures combined could mitigate 0.3–3.4 $GtCO_2$-eq yr$^{-1}$ (*medium confidence*). The options with largest potential for CDR are afforestation/reforestation (0.5–10.1 $GtCO_2$-eq yr$^{-1}$) (*medium confidence*), soil carbon sequestration in croplands and grasslands (0.4–8.6 $GtCO_2$-eq yr$^{-1}$) (*high confidence*) and Bioenergy with Carbon Capture and Storage (BECCS) (0.4–11.3 $GtCO_2$-eq yr$^{-1}$) (*medium confidence*). While some estimates include sustainability and cost considerations, most do not include socio-economic barriers, the impacts of future climate change or non-GHG climate forcings. {2.6.1}

**Response options intended to mitigate global warming will also affect the climate locally and regionally through biophysical effects (*high confidence*).** Expansion of forest area, for example, typically removes $CO_2$ from the atmosphere and thus dampens global warming (biogeochemical effect, *high confidence*), but the biophysical effects can dampen or enhance regional warming depending on location, season and time of day. During the growing season, afforestation generally brings cooler days from increased evapotranspiration, and warmer nights (*high confidence*). During the dormant season, forests are warmer than any other land cover, especially in snow-covered areas where forest cover reduces albedo (*high confidence*). At the global level, the temperature effects of boreal afforestation/reforestation run counter to GHG effects, while in the tropics they enhance GHG effects. In addition, trees locally dampen the amplitude of heat extremes (*medium confidence*). {2.5.2, 2.5.4, 2.7, Cross-Chapter Box 4}

**Mitigation response options related to land use are a key element of most modelled scenarios that provide strong mitigation, alongside emissions reduction in other sectors (*high confidence*). More stringent climate targets rely more heavily on land-based mitigation options, in particular, CDR (*high confidence*).** Across a range of scenarios in 2100, CDR is delivered by both afforestation (median values of −1.3, −1.7 and −2.4 $GtCO_2$ yr$^{-1}$ for scenarios RCP4.5, RCP2.6 and RCP1.9 respectively) and bioenergy with carbon capture and storage (BECCS) (−6.5, −11 and −14.9 $GtCO_2$ yr$^{-1}$ respectively). Emissions of $CH_4$ and $N_2O$ are reduced through improved agricultural and livestock management as well as dietary shifts away from emission-intensive livestock products by 133.2, 108.4 and 73.5 $MtCH_4$ yr$^{-1}$; and 7.4, 6.1 and 4.5 $MtN_2O$ yr$^{-1}$ for the same set of scenarios in 2100 (*high confidence*). High levels of bioenergy crop production can result in increased $N_2O$ emissions due to fertiliser use. The Integrated Assessment Models that produce these scenarios mostly neglect the biophysical effects of land-use on global and regional warming. {2.5, 2.6.2}

**Large-scale implementation of mitigation response options that limit warming to 1.5°C or 2°C would require conversion of large areas of land for afforestation/reforestation and bioenergy crops, which could lead to short-term carbon losses (*high confidence*).** The change of global forest area in mitigation pathways ranges from about −0.2 to +7.2 Mkm$^2$ between 2010 and 2100 (median values across a range of models and scenarios: RCP4.5, RCP2.6, RCP1.9), and the land demand for bioenergy crops ranges from about 3.2 to 6.6 Mkm$^2$ in 2100 (*high confidence*). Large-scale land-based CDR is associated with multiple feasibility and sustainability constraints (Chapters 6 and 7). In high carbon lands such as forests and peatlands, the carbon benefits of land protection are greater in the short-term than converting land to bioenergy crops for BECCS, which can take several harvest cycles to 'pay-back' the carbon emitted during conversion (carbon-debt), from decades to over a century (*medium confidence*). {2.6.2, Chapters 6, 7}

**It is possible to achieve climate change targets with low need for land-demanding CDR such as BECCS, but such scenarios rely more on rapidly reduced emissions or CDR from forests, agriculture and other sectors.** Terrestrial CDR has the technical potential to balance emissions that are difficult to eliminate with current technologies (including food production). Scenarios that achieve climate change targets with less need for terrestrial CDR rely on agricultural demand-side changes (diet change, waste reduction), and changes in agricultural production such as agricultural intensification. Such pathways that minimise land use for bioenergy and BECCS are characterised by rapid and early reduction of GHG emissions in all sectors, as well as earlier CDR in through afforestation. In contrast, delayed mitigation action would increase reliance on land-based CDR (*high confidence*). {2.6.2}

## 2.1 Introduction: Land–climate interactions

This chapter assesses the literature on two-way interactions between climate and land, with focus on scientific findings published since AR5 and some aspects of the land–climate interactions that were not assessed in previous IPCC reports. Previous IPCC assessments recognised that climate affects land cover and land surface processes, which in turn affect climate. However, previous assessments mostly focused on the contribution of land to global climate change via its role in emitting and absorbing greenhouse gases (GHGs) and short-lived climate forcers (SLCFs), or via implications of changes in surface reflective properties (i.e., albedo) for solar radiation absorbed by the surface. This chapter examines scientific advances in understanding the interactive changes of climate and land, including impacts of climate change, variability and extremes on managed and unmanaged lands. It assesses climate forcing of land changes from direct (e.g., land use change and land management) and indirect (e.g., increasing atmospheric $CO_2$ concentration and nitrogen deposition) effects at local, regional and global scales.

### 2.1.1 Recap of previous IPCC and other relevant reports as baselines

The evidence that land cover matters for the climate system have long been known, especially from early paleoclimate modelling studies and impacts of human-induced deforestation at the margin of deserts (de Noblet et al. 1996; Kageyama et al. 2004). The understanding of how land use activities impact climate has been put forward by the pioneering work of Charney (1975) who examined the role of overgrazing-induced desertification on the Sahelian climate.

Since then there have been many modelling studies that reported impacts of idealised or simplified land cover changes on weather patterns (e.g., Pielke et al. 2011). The number of studies dealing with such issues has increased significantly over the past 10 years, with more studies that address realistic past or projected land changes. However, very few studies have addressed the impacts of land cover changes on climate as very few land surface models embedded within climate models (whether global or regional), include a representation of land management. Observation-based evidence of land-induced climate impacts emerged even more recently (e.g., Alkama and Cescatti 2016; Bright et al. 2017; Lee et al. 2011; Li et al. 2015; Duveiller et al. 2018; Forzieri et al. 2017) and the literature is therefore limited.

In previous IPCC reports, the interactions between climate change and land were covered separately by three working groups. AR5 WGI assessed the role of land use change in radiative forcing, land-based GHGs source and sink, and water cycle changes that focused on changes of evapotranspiration, snow and ice, runoff and humidity. AR5 WGII examined impacts of climate change on land, including terrestrial and freshwater ecosystems, managed ecosystems, and cities and settlements. AR5 WGIII assessed land-based climate change mitigation goals and pathways related to the agriculture, forestry and other land use (AFOLU). Here, this chapter assesses land–climate interactions from all three working groups. It also

builds on previous special reports such as the Special Report on Global Warming of 1.5°C (SR15). It links to the IPCC Guidelines on National Greenhouse Gas Inventories in the land sector. Importantly, this chapter assesses knowledge that has never been reported in any of those previous reports. Finally, the chapter also tries to reconcile the possible inconsistencies across the various IPCC reports.

### Land-based water cycle changes

AR5 reported an increase in global evapotranspiration from the early 1980s to 2000s, but a constraint on further increases from low soil moisture availability. Rising $CO_2$ concentration limits stomatal opening and thus also reduces transpiration, a component of evapotranspiration. Increasing aerosol levels, declining surface wind speeds and declining levels of solar radiation reaching the ground are additional regional causes of the decrease in evapotranspiration.

### Land area precipitation change

Averaged over the mid-latitude land areas of the northern hemisphere, precipitation has increased since 1901 (*medium confidence* before 1951 and *high confidence* thereafter). For other latitudes, area-averaged long-term positive or negative trends have *low confidence*. There are *likely* more land regions where the number of heavy precipitation events has increased than where it has decreased. Extreme precipitation events over most of the mid-latitude land masses and over wet tropical regions will very likely become more intense and more frequent (IPCC 2013a).

### Land-based GHGs

AR5 reported that annual net $CO_2$ emissions from anthropogenic land use change were 0.9 [0.1–1.7] GtC yr$^{-1}$ on average during 2002–2011 (*medium confidence*). From 1750–2011, $CO_2$ emissions from fossil fuel combustion have released an estimated 375 [345–405] GtC to the atmosphere, while deforestation and other land use change have released an estimated 180 [100–260] GtC. Of these cumulative anthropogenic $CO_2$ emissions, 240 [230–250] GtC have accumulated in the atmosphere, 155 [125–185] GtC have been taken up by the ocean and 160 [70–250] GtC have accumulated in terrestrial ecosystems (i.e., the cumulative residual land sink) (Ciais et al. 2013a). Updated assessment and knowledge gaps are covered in Section 2.3.

### Future terrestrial carbon source/sink

AR5 projected with *high confidence* that tropical ecosystems will uptake less carbon and with *medium confidence* that at high latitudes, land carbon sink will increase in a warmer climate. Thawing permafrost in the high latitudes is potentially a large carbon source in warmer climate conditions, however the magnitude of $CO_2$ and $CH_4$ emissions due to permafrost thawing is still uncertain. The SR15 further indicates that constraining warming to 1.5°C would prevent the melting of an estimated permafrost area of 2 million km$^2$ over the next centuries compared to 2°C. Updates to these assessments are found in Section 2.3.

### Land use change altered albedo

AR5 stated with *high confidence* that anthropogenic land use change has increased the land surface albedo, which has led to a RF of $-0.15 \pm 0.10$ W m$^{-2}$. However, it also underlined that the sources of the large spread across independent estimates were caused by differences in assumptions for the albedo of natural and managed surfaces and for the fraction of land use change before 1750. Generally, our understanding of albedo changes from land use change has been enhanced from AR4 to AR5, with a narrower range of estimates and a higher confidence level. The radiative forcing from changes in albedo induced by land use changes was estimated in AR5 at $-0.15$ W m$^{-2}$ ($-0.25$ to about $-0.05$), with *medium confidence* in AR5 (Myhre et al. 2013). This was an improvement over AR4 in which it was estimated at $-0.2$ W m$^{-2}$ ($-0.4$ to about 0), with *low to medium confidence* (Forster et al. 2007). Section 2.5 shows that albedo is not the only source of biophysical land-based climate forcing to be considered.

### Hydrological feedback to climate

Land use changes also affect surface temperatures through non-radiative processes, and particularly through the hydrological cycle. These processes are less well known and are difficult to quantify but tend to offset the impact of albedo changes. As a consequence, there is low agreement on the sign of the net change in global mean temperature as a result of land use change (Hartmann et al. 2013a). An updated assessment on these points is covered in Sections 2.5 and 2.2.

### Climate-related extremes on land

AR5 reported that impacts from recent climate-related extremes reveal significant vulnerability and exposure of some ecosystems to current climate variability. Impacts of such climate-related extremes include alteration of ecosystems, disruption of food production and water supply, damage to infrastructure and settlements, morbidity and mortality, and consequences for mental health and human well-being (Burkett et al. 2014). The SR15 further indicates that limiting global warming to 1.5°C limits the risks of increases in heavy precipitation events in several regions (*high confidence*). In urban areas, climate change is projected to increase risks for people, assets, economies and ecosystems (*very high confidence*). These risks are amplified for those lacking essential infrastructure and services or living in exposed areas. An updated assessment and a knowledge gap for this chapter are covered in Section 2.2 and Cross-Chapter Box 4.

### Land-based climate change adaptation and mitigation

AR5 reported that adaptation and mitigation choices in the near-term will affect the risks related to climate change throughout the 21st century (Burkett et al. 2014). AFOLU are responsible for about 10–12 GtCO$_2$eq yr$^{-1}$ anthropogenic greenhouse gas emissions, mainly from deforestation and agricultural production. Global CO$_2$ emissions from forestry and other land use have declined since AR4, largely due to increased afforestation. The SR15 further indicates that afforestation and bioenergy with carbon capture and storage

(BECCS) are important land-based carbon dioxide removal (CDR) options. It also states that land use and land-use change emerge as a critical feature of virtually all mitigation pathways that seek to limit global warming to 1.5°C. The Climate Change 2014 Synthesis Report concluded that co-benefits and adverse side effects of mitigation could affect achievement of other objectives, such as those related to human health, food security, biodiversity, local environmental quality, energy access, livelihoods and equitable sustainable development. Updated assessment and knowledge gaps are covered in Section 2.6 and Chapter 7.

Overall, sustainable land management is largely constrained by climate change and extremes, but also puts bounds on the capacity of land to effectively adapt to climate change and mitigate its impacts. Scientific knowledge has advanced on how to optimise our adaptation and mitigation efforts while coordinating sustainable land management across sectors and stakeholders. Details are assessed in subsequent sections.

### 2.1.2    Introduction to the chapter structure

This chapter assesses the consequences of changes in land cover and functioning, resulting from both land use and climate change, to global and regional climates. The chapter starts with an assessment of the historical and projected responses of land processes to climate change and extremes (Section 2.2). Subsequently, the chapter assesses historical and future changes in terrestrial GHG fluxes (Section 2.3) as well as non-GHG fluxes and precursors of SLCFs (Section 2.4). Section 2.5 focuses on how historical and future changes in land use and land cover influence climate change/variability through biophysical and biogeochemical forcing and feedbacks, how specific land management affects climate, and how, in turn, climate-induced land changes feed back to climate. Section 2.6 assesses the consequences of land-based adaptation and mitigation options for the climate system in GHG and non-GHG exchanges. Sections 2.3 and 2.6 address implications of the Paris Agreement for land–climate interactions, and the scientific evidence base for ongoing negotiations around the Paris rulebook, the global stocktake and credibility in measuring, reporting and verifying the climate impacts of anthropogenic activities on land. This chapter also examines how land use and management practices may affect climate change through biophysical feedbacks and radiative forcing (Section 2.5), and assesses policy-relevant projected land use changes and sustainable land management for mitigation and adaptation (Section 2.6). Finally, the chapter concludes with a brief assessment of advances in the understanding of the ecological and biogeochemical processes underlying land–climate interactions (Section 2.7).

The chapter includes three chapter boxes providing general overview of (i) processes underlying land–climate interactions (Box 2.1), (ii) methodological approaches for estimating anthropogenic land carbon fluxes from national to global scales (Box 2.2), and (iii) CO$_2$ fertilisation and enhanced terrestrial uptake of carbon (Box 2.3). In addition, this chapter includes two cross-chapter boxes on climate change and fire (Cross-Chapter Box 3), and on urbanisation and climate change (Cross-Chapter Box 4).

In summary, the chapter assesses scientific understanding related to (i) how a changing climate affects terrestrial ecosystems, including those on managed lands, (ii) how land affects climate through biophysical and biogeochemical feedbacks, and (iii) how land use or cover change and land management play an important and complex role in the climate system. This chapter also pays special attention to advances in understanding cross-scale interactions, emerging issues, heterogeneity and teleconnections.

## Box 2.1 | Processes underlying land–climate interactions

Land continuously interacts with the atmosphere through exchanges of, for instance, GHGs (e.g., $CO_2$, $CH_4$, $N_2O$), water, energy or precursors of short lived-climate forcers (e.g., biogenic volatile organic compounds, dust, black carbon). The terrestrial biosphere also interacts with oceans through processes such as the influx of freshwater, nutrients, carbon and particles. These interactions affect where and when rain falls and thus irrigation needs for crops, frequency and intensity of heatwaves, and air quality. They are modified by global and regional climate change, decadal, inter-annual and seasonal climatic variations, and weather extremes, as well as human actions on land (e.g., crop and forest management, afforestation and deforestation). This in turn affects atmospheric composition, surface temperature, hydrological cycle and thus local, regional and global climate. This box introduces some of the fundamental land processes governing biophysical and biogeochemical effects and feedbacks to the climate (Box 2.1, Figure 1).
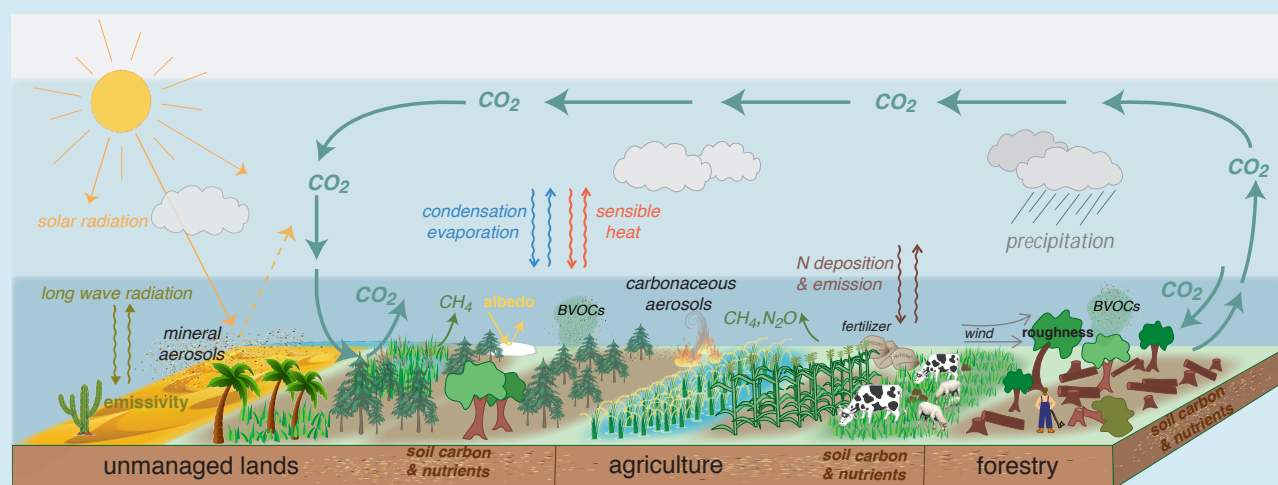


**Box 2.1, Figure 1 | The structure and functioning of managed and unmanaged ecosystems that affect local, regional and global climate.** Land surface characteristics such as albedo and emissivity determine the amount of solar and long-wave radiation absorbed by land and reflected or emitted to the atmosphere. Surface roughness influences turbulent exchanges of momentum, energy, water and biogeochemical tracers. Land ecosystems modulate the atmospheric composition through emissions and removals of many GHGs and precursors of SLCFs, including biogenic volatile organic compounds (BVOCs) and mineral dust. Atmospheric aerosols formed from these precursors affect regional climate by altering the amounts of precipitation and radiation reaching land surfaces through their role in clouds physics.

'Biophysical interactions' are exchanges of water and energy between the land and the atmosphere (Section 2.5). Land warms up from absorbing solar and long-wave radiation; it cools down through transfers of sensible heat (via conduction and convection) and latent heat (energy associated with water evapotranspiration) to the atmosphere and through long-wave radiation emission from the land surface (Box 2.1, Figure 1). These interactions between the land and the atmosphere depend on land surface characteristics, including reflectivity of shortwave radiation (albedo), emissivity of long wave radiation by vegetation and soils, surface roughness and soil water access by vegetation, which depends on both soil characteristics and amounts of roots. Over seasonal, inter-annual and decadal timescales, these characteristics vary among different land cover and land-use types and are affected by both natural processes and land management (Anderson et al. 2011). A dense vegetation with high leaf area index, like forests, may absorb more energy than nearby herbaceous vegetation partly due to differences in surface albedo (especially when snow is on the ground). However, denser vegetation also sends more energy back to the atmosphere in the form of evapotranspiration (Bonan, 2008; Burakowski et al., 2018; Ellison et al., 2017) (Section 2.5.2) and this contributes to changes in atmospheric water vapour content, and subsequently to changes in rainfall.

Particularly in extra-tropical regions, these characteristics exhibit strong seasonal patterns with the development and senescence of the vegetation (e.g., leaf colour change and drop). For example, in deciduous forests, seasonal growth increases albedo by 20–50% from the spring minima to growing season maxima, followed by rapid decrease during leaf fall, whereas in grasslands, spring greening causes albedo decreases and only increases with vegetation browning (Hollinger et al. 2010). The seasonal patterns of sensible and latent heat fluxes are also driven by the cycle of leaf development and senescence in temperate deciduous forests: sensible heat fluxes peak in spring and autumn and latent heat fluxes peak in mid-summer (Moore et al. 1996; Richardson et al. 2013).

*Box 2.1 (continued)*

Exchanges of GHGs between the land and the atmosphere are referred to as 'biogeochemical interactions' (Section 2.3), which are driven mainly by the balance between photosynthesis and respiration by plants, and by the decomposition of soil organic matter by microbes. The conversion of atmospheric carbon dioxide into organic compounds by plant photosynthesis, known as terrestrial net primary productivity, is the source of plant growth, food for human and other organisms, and soil organic carbon. Due to strong seasonal patterns of growth, northern hemisphere terrestrial ecosystems are largely responsible for the seasonal variations in global atmospheric $CO_2$ concentrations. In addition to $CO_2$, soils emit methane ($CH_4$) and nitrous oxide ($N_2O$) (Section 2.3). Soil temperature and moisture strongly affect microbial activities and resulting fluxes of these three GHGs.

Much like fossil fuel emissions, GHG emissions from anthropogenic land cover change and land management are 'forcers' on the climate system. Other land-based changes to climate are described as 'feedbacks' to the climate system – a process by which climate change influences some property of land, which in turn diminishes (negative feedback) or amplifies (positive feedback) climate change. Examples of feedbacks include the changes in the strength of land carbon sinks or sources, soil moisture and plant phenology (Section 2.5.3).

Incorporating these land–climate processes into climate projections allows for increased understanding of the land's response to climate change (Section 2.2), and to better quantify the potential of land-based response options for climate change mitigation (Section 2.6). However, to date Earth system models (ESMs) incorporate some combined biophysical and biogeochemical processes only to limited extent and many relevant processes about how plants and soils interactively respond to climate changes are still to be included (Section 2.7). And even within this class of models, the spread in ESM projections is large, in part because of their varying ability to represent land–climate processes (Hoffman et al. 2014). Significant progress in understanding of these processes has nevertheless been made since AR5.

## 2.2     The effect of climate variability and change on land

### 2.2.1     Overview of climate impacts on land

#### 2.2.1.1     Climate drivers of land form and function

Energy is redistributed from the warm equator to the colder poles through large-scale atmospheric and oceanic processes driving the Earth's weather and climate (Oort and Peixóto 1983; Carissimo et al. 1985; Yang et al. 2015a). Subsequently, a number of global climate zones have been classified ranging from large-scale primary climate zones (tropical, sub-tropical, temperate, sub-polar, polar) to much higher-resolution, regional climate zones (e.g., the Köppen-Geiger classification, Kottek et al. 2006). Biomes are adapted to regional climates (Figure 2.1) and may shift as climate, land surface characteristics (e.g., geomorphology, hydrology), $CO_2$ fertilisation and fire interact. These biomes and the processes therein are subject to modes of natural variability in the ocean-atmosphere system that result in regionally wetter/dryer or hotter/cooler periods having temporal scales from weeks to months (e.g., Southern Annular Mode), months to seasons (e.g., Madden-Julian Oscillation), years (e.g., El Niño Southern Oscillation) and decades (e.g., Pacific Decadal Oscillation). Furthermore, climate and weather extremes (such as drought, heatwaves, very heavy rainfall, strong winds), whose frequency, intensity and duration are often a function of large-scale modes of variability, impact ecosystems at various space and timescales.

It is *very likely* that changes to natural climate variability as a result of global warming has and will continue to impact terrestrial ecosystems

with subsequent impacts on land processes (Hulme et al. 1999; Parmesan and Yohe 2003; Di Lorenzo et al. 2008; Kløve et al. 2014; Berg et al. 2015; Lemordant et al. 2016; Pecl et al. 2017). This chapter assesses climate variability and change, particularly extreme weather and climate, in the context of desertification, land degradation, food security and terrestrial ecosystems more generally. This section does specifically assess the impacts of climate variability and climate change on desertification, land degradation and food security as these impacts are assessed respectively in Chapters 3, 4 and 5. This chapter begins with an assessment of observed warming on land.

#### 2.2.1.2     Changes in global land surface air temperature

Based on analysis of several global and regional land surface air temperature (LSAT) datasets, AR5 concluded that the global LSAT had increased over the instrumental period of record, with the warming rate approximately double that reported over the oceans since 1979 and that 'it is certain that globally averaged LSAT has risen since the late 19th century and that this warming has been particularly marked since the 1970s'. Warming found in the global land datasets is also in a broad agreement with station observations (Hartmann et al. 2013a).

Since AR5, LSAT datasets have been improved and extended. The National Center for Environmental Information, which is a part of the US National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration (NOAA), developed a new, fourth version of the Global Historical Climatology Network monthly dataset (GHCNm, v4). The dataset provides an expanded set of station temperature records with more than 25,000 total monthly temperature stations compared to 7200 in versions v2 and v3 (Menne et al. 2018). Goddard Institute for Space Studies, which is a part of
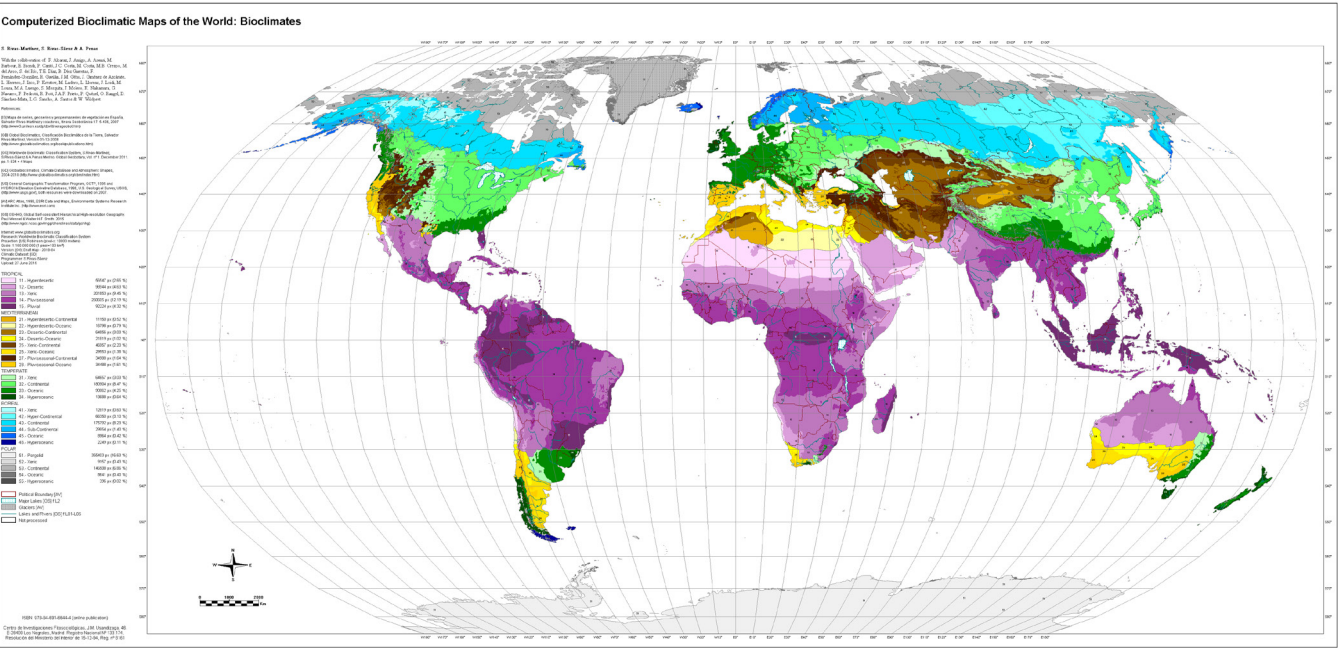
**Figure 2.1 | Worldwide Bioclimatic Classification System, 1996–2018.** Source: Rivas-Martinez et al. (2011). Online at www.globalbioclimatics.org.
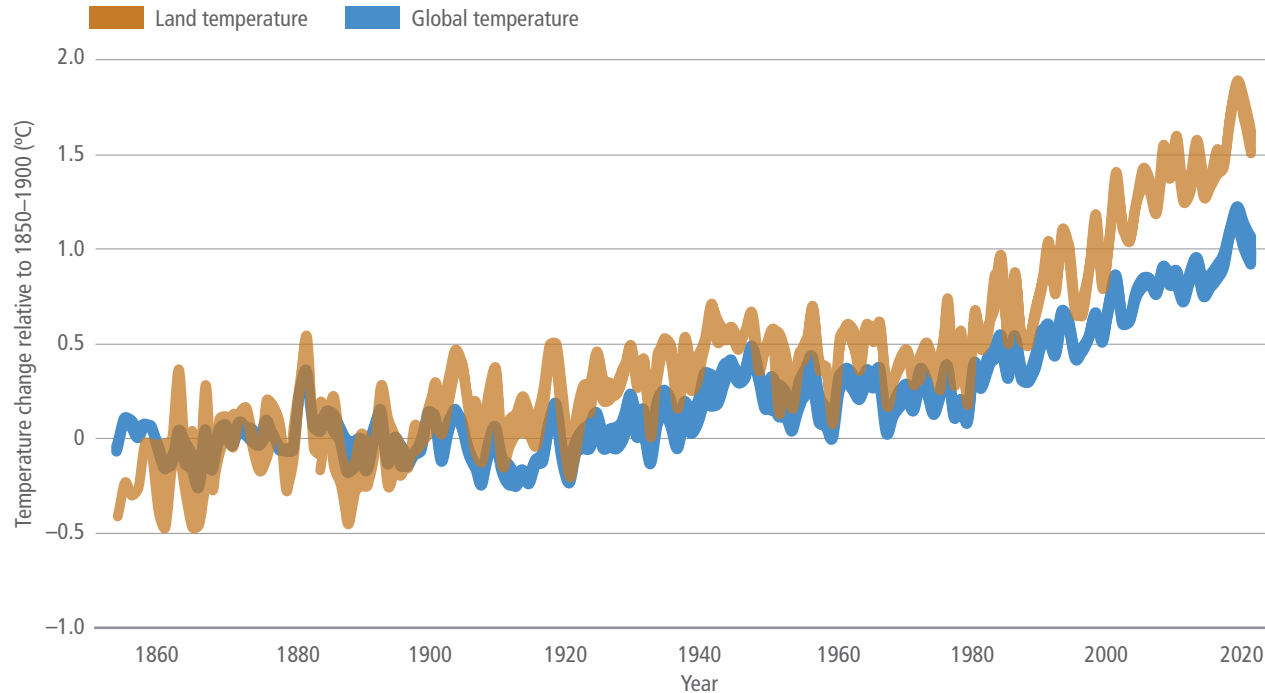


**Figure 2.2 | Evolution of land surface air temperature (LSAT) and global mean surface temperature (GMST) over the period of instrumental observations.** The brown line shows annual mean LSAT in the BEST, CRUTEM4.6, GHCNmv4 and GISTEMP datasets, expressed as departures from global average LSAT in 1850–1900, with the brown line thickness indicating inter-dataset range. The blue line shows annual mean GMST in the HadCRUT4, NOAAGlobal Temp, GISTEMP and Cowtan&Way datasets (monthly values of which were reported in the Special Report on Global Warming of 1.5°C; Allen et al. 2018).

the US National Aeronautics and Space Administration, (NASA/GISS), provides estimate of land and ocean temperature anomalies (GISTEMP). The GISTEMP land temperature anomalies are based upon primarily NOAA/GHCN version 3 dataset (Lawrimore et al. 2011) and account for urban effects through nightlight adjustments (Hansen et al. 2010). The Climatic Research Unit (CRU) of the University of East Anglia, UK (CRUTEM) dataset, now version CRUTEM4.6, incorporates additional stations (Jones et al. 2012). Finally, the Berkeley Earth Surface Temperature (BEST) dataset provides LSAT from 1750 to present based on almost 46,000 time series and has the longest temporal coverage of the four datasets (Rohde et al. 2013). This dataset was derived with methods distinct from those used for development of the NOAA GHCNm, NASA/GISS GISTEMP and the University of East Anglia CRUTEM datasets.

**Table 2.1 | Increases in land surface air temperature (LSAT) from preindustrial period and the late 19th century to present day.**

| Time period | Dataset of LSAT increase (°C) | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| | BEST | CRUTEM4.6 | GHCNm, v4 | GISTEMP |
| *From* 1850–1900 to 2006–2015 | 1.53<br>1.38–1.68<br>(95% confidence) | 1.32* | | |
| *From* 1850–1900 to 1999–2018 | 1.52<br>1.39–1.66<br>(95% confidence) | 1.31 | NA | NA |
| *From* 1881–1900 to 1999–2018 | 1.51<br>1.40–1.63<br>(95% confidence) | 1.31 | 1.37 | 1.45 |

* CRUTEM4.6 LSAT increase is computed from 1856–1900 average.

According to the available observations in the four datasets, the globally averaged LSAT increased by 1.44°C from the preindustrial period (1850–1900) to the present day (1999–2018). The warming from the late 19th century (1881–1900) to the present day (1999–2018) was 1.41°C (1.31°C–1.51°C) (Table 2.1). The 1.31°C–1.51°C range represents the spread in median estimates from the four available land datasets and does not reflect uncertainty in data coverage or methods used. Based on the BEST dataset (the longest dataset with the most extensive land coverage) the total observed increase in LSAT between the average of the 1850–1900 period and the 2006–2015 period was 1.53°C, (1.38–1.68°C; 95% confidence), while the GMST increase for the same period was 0.87°C (0.75–0.99°C; 90% confidence) (IPCC, 2018: Summary for policymakers, Allen et al. 2018).

The extended and improved land datasets reaffirmed the AR5 conclusion that it is certain that globally averaged LSAT has risen since the preindustrial period and that this warming has been particularly marked since the 1970s (Figure 2.2).

Recent analyses of LSAT and sea surface temperature (SST) observations, as well as analyses of climate model simulations, have refined our understanding of underlying mechanisms responsible for a faster rate of warming over land than over oceans. Analyses of paleo records, historical observations, model simulations and underlying physical principles are all in agreement that the land is warming faster than the oceans as a result of differences in evaporation, land–climate feedbacks (Section 2.5) and changes in the aerosol forcing over land (*very high confidence*) (Braconnot et al. 2012; Joshi et al. 2013; Sejas et al. 2014; Byrne and O'Gorman 2013, 2015; Wallace and Joshi 2018; Allen et al. 2019). There is also *high confidence* that difference in land and ocean heat capacity is not the primary reason for faster land than ocean warming. For the recent period, the land-to-ocean warming ratio is in close agreement between different observational records (about 1.6) and the CMIP5 climate model simulations (the *likely* range of 1.54°C to 1.81°C). Earlier studies analysing slab ocean models (models in which it is assumed that the deep ocean has equilibrated) produced a higher land temperature increases than sea surface temperature (Manabe et al. 1991; Sutton et al. 2007).

It is certain that globally averaged LSAT has risen faster than GMST from the preindustrial period (1850–1900) to the present day (1999–2018). This is because the warming rate of the land compared to the ocean is substantially higher over the historical period (by approximately 60%) and because the Earth's surface is approximately one-third land and two-thirds ocean. This enhanced land warming impacts land processes with implications for desertification (Section 2.2.2 and Chapter 3), food security (Section 2.2.3 and Chapter 5), terrestrial ecosystems (Section 2.2.4), and GHG and non-GHG fluxes between the land and climate (Sections 2.3 and 2.4). Future changes in land characteristics through adaptation and mitigation processes and associated land–climate feedbacks can dampen warming in some regions and enhance warming in others (Section 2.5).

### 2.2.2    Climate-driven changes in aridity

Desertification is defined and discussed at length in Chapter 3 and is a function of both human activity and climate variability and change. There are uncertainties in distinguishing between historical climate-caused aridification and desertification and future projections of aridity as different measurement methods of aridity do not agree on historical or projected changes (Sections 3.1.1 and 3.2.1). However, warming trends over drylands are twice the global average (Lickley and Solomon 2018) and some temperate drylands are projected to convert to subtropical drylands as a result of an increased drought frequency causing reduced soil moisture availability in the growing season (Engelbrecht et al. 2015; Schlaepfer et al. 2017). We therefore assess with *medium confidence* that a warming climate will result in regional increases in the spatial extent of drylands under mid- and high emission scenarios and that these regions will warm faster than the global average warming rate.

### 2.2.3    The influence of climate change on food security

Food security and the various components thereof are addressed in depth in Chapter 5. Climate variables relevant to food security and food systems are predominantly temperature and precipitation-related, but also include integrated metrics that combine these and other variables (e.g., solar radiation, wind, humidity) and extreme weather and climate events including storm surge (Section 5.2.1). The impact of climate change through changes in these variables is projected to negatively impact all aspects of food security (food availability, access, utilisation and stability), leading to complex impacts on global food security (*high confidence*) (Chapter 5, Table 5.1).

Climate change will have regionally distributed impacts, even under aggressive mitigation scenarios (Howden et al. 2007; Rosenzweig et al. 2013; Challinor et al. 2014; Parry et al. 2005; Lobell and Tebaldi 2014; Wheeler and Von Braun 2013). For example, in the northern hemisphere the northward expansion of warmer temperatures in the middle and higher latitudes will lengthen the growing season (Gregory and Marshall 2012; Yang et al. 2015b) which may benefit crop productivity (Parry et al. 2004; Rosenzweig et al., 2014; Deryng et al. 2016). However, continued rising temperatures are expected to impact global wheat yields by about 4–6% reductions for every degree of temperature rise (Liu et al. 2016a; Asseng et al. 2015) and across both mid- and low latitude regions, rising temperatures are also expected to be a constraining factor for maize productivity by the end of the century (Bassu et al. 2014; Zhao et al. 2017). Although there has been a general reduction in frost occurrence during winter and spring, and a lengthening of the frost free season in response to growing concentrations of GHGs (Fischer and Knutti 2014; Wypych et al. 2017), there are regions where the frost season length has increased, for example, in southern Australia (Crimp et al. 2016). Despite the general reduced frost season length, late spring frosts may increase risk of damage to warming induced precocious vegetation growth and flowering (Meier et al. 2018). Observed and projected warmer minimum temperatures have, and will continue to, reduce the number of winter chill units required by temperate fruit and nut trees (Luedeling 2012). Crop yields are impacted negatively by increases of seasonal rainfall variability in the tropics, sub-tropics, water-limited and high elevation environments, while drought severity and growing season temperatures also have a negative impact on crop yield (Nelson et al. 2009; Schlenker and Lobell 2010; Müller et al. 2017; Parry et al. 2004; Wheeler and Von Braun 2013; Challinor et al. 2014).

Changes in extreme weather and climate (Section 2.2.5) have negative impacts on food security through regional reductions of crop yields. A recent study shows that 18–43% of the explained yield variance of four crops (maize, soybeans, rice and spring wheat) is attributable to extremes of temperature and rainfall, depending on the crop type (Vogel et al. 2019). Climate shocks, particularly severe drought impact low-income small-holder producers disproportionately (Vermeulen et al. 2012; Rivera Ferre 2014). Extremes also compromise critical food supply chain infrastructure, making transport of and access to harvested food more difficult (Brown et al. 2015; Fanzo et al. 2018). There is *high confidence* that the impacts of enhanced climate extremes, together with non-climate factors such as nutrient limitation, soil health and competitive plant species, generally outweighs the regionally positive impacts of warming (Lobell et al. 2011; Leakey et al. 2012; Porter et al. 2014; Gray et al. 2016; Pugh et al. 2016; Wheeler and Von Braun 2013; Beer 2018).

### 2.2.4 Climate-driven changes in terrestrial ecosystems

Previously, the IPCC AR5 reported high confidence that the Earth's biota composition and ecosystem processes have been strongly affected by past changes in global climate and that the magnitudes of projected changes for the 21st century under high warming scenarios (for example, RCP8.5) are higher than those under historic climate change (Settele et al. 2014). There is *high confidence* that as a result of climate changes over recent decades many plant and animal species have experienced range size and location changes, altered abundances and shifts in seasonal activities (Urban 2015; Ernakovich et al. 2014; Elsen and Tingley 2015; Hatfield and Prueger 2015; Savage and Vellend 2015; Yin et al. 2016; Pecl et al. 2017; Gonsamo et al. 2017; Fadrique et al. 2018; Laurance et al. 2018). There is *high confidence* that climate zones have already shifted in many parts of the world, primarily as an increase of dry, arid climates accompanied by a decrease of polar climates (Chan and Wu 2015; Chen and Chen 2013; Spinoni et al. 2015b). Regional climate zones shifts have been observed over the Asian monsoon region (Son and Bae 2015), Europe (Jylhä et al. 2010), China (Yin et al. 2019), Pakistan (Adnan et al. 2017), the Alps (Rubel et al. 2017) and north-eastern Brazil, southern Argentina, the Sahel, Zambia and Zimbabwe, the Mediterranean area, Alaska, Canada and north-eastern Russia (Spinoni et al. 2015b).

There is *high confidence* that bioclimates zones will further shift as the climate warms (Williams et al. 2007; Rubel and Kottek 2010; Garcia et al. 2016; Mahony et al. 2017; Law et al. 2018). There is also *high confidence* that novel, unprecedented climates (climate conditions with no analogue in the observational record) will emerge, particularly in the tropics (Williams and Jackson 2007; Colwell et al. 2008a; Mora et al. 2013, 2014; Hawkins et al. 2014; Mahony et al. 2017; Maule et al. 2017). It is *very likely* that terrestrial ecosystems and land processes will be exposed to disturbances beyond the range of current natural variability as a result of global warming, even under low- to medium-range warming scenarios, and that these disturbances will alter the structure, composition and functioning of the system (Settele et al. 2014; Gauthier et al. 2015; Seddon et al. 2016).

In a warming climate, many species will be unable to track their climate niche as it moves, especially those in extensive flat landscapes with low dispersal capacity and in the tropics whose thermal optimum is already near current temperature (Diffenbaugh and Field 2013; Warszawski et al. 2013). Range expansion in higher latitudes and elevations as a result of warming often, but not exclusively, occurs in abandoned lands (Harsch et al. 2009; Landhäusser et al. 2010; Gottfried et al. 2012; Boisvert-Marsh et al. 2014; Bryn and Potthoff 2018; Rumpf et al. 2018; Buitenwerf et al. 2018; Steinbauer et al. 2018). This expansion typically favours thermophilic species at the expense of cold adapted species as the climate becomes suitable for lower latitude/altitude species (Rumpf et al. 2018). In temperate drylands, however, range expansion can be countered by intense and frequent drought conditions which result in accelerated rates of taxonomic change and spatial heterogeneity in an ecotone (Tietjen et al. 2017).

Since the advent of satellite observation platforms, a global increase in vegetation photosynthetic activity (i.e., greening) as evidenced through remotely sensed indices such as leaf area index (LAI) and normalised difference vegetation index (NDVI). Three satellite-based leaf area index records (GIMMS3g, GLASS and GLOMAP) imply increased growing season LAI (greening) over 25–50% and browning over less than 4% of the global vegetated area, resulting in greening trend of $0.068 \pm 0.045\,\mathrm{m^2\,m^{-2}\,yr^{-1}}$ over 1982–2009 (Zhu et al. 2016). Greening has been observed in southern Amazonia, southern Australia, the Sahel and central Africa, India, eastern China and the northern extratropical latitudes (Myneni et al. 1997; de Jong et al.

2012; Los 2013; Piao et al. 2015; Mao et al. 2016; Zhu et al. 2016; Carlson et al. 2017; Forzieri et al. 2017; Pan et al. 2018; Chen et al. 2019). Greening has been attributed to direct factors, namely human land use management and indirect factors such as $CO_2$ fertilisation, climate change, and nitrogen deposition (Donohue et al. 2013; Keenan et al. 2016; Zhu et al. 2016). Indirect factors have been used to explain most greening trends primarily through $CO_2$ fertilisation in the tropics and through an extended growing season and increased growing season temperatures as a result of climate change in the high latitudes (Fensholt et al. 2012; Zhu et al. 2016). The extension of the growing season in high latitudes has occurred together with an earlier spring greenup (the time at which plants begin to produce leaves in northern mid- and high-latitude ecosystems) (Goetz et al. 2015; Xu et al. 2016a, 2018) with subsequent earlier spring carbon uptake (2.3 days per decade) and gross primary productivity (GPP) (Pulliainen et al. 2017). The role of direct factors of greening are being increasingly investigated and a recent study has attributed over a third of observed global greening between 2000 and 2017 to direct factors, namely afforestation and croplands, in China and India (Chen et al. 2019).

It should be noted that measured greening is a product of satellite-derived radiance data and, as such, does not provide information on ecosystem health indicators such as species composition and richness, homeostasis, absence of disease, vigour, system resilience and the different components of ecosystems (Jørgensen et al. 2016). For example, a regional greening attributable to croplands expansion or intensification might occur at the expense of ecosystem biodiversity.

Within the global greening trend are also detected regional decreases in vegetation photosynthetic activity (i.e., browning) in northern Eurasia, the southwestern USA, boreal forests in North America, inner Asia and the Congo Basin, largely as a result of intensified drought stress. Since the late 1990s rates and extents of browning have exceeded those of greening in some regions, the collective result of which has been a slowdown of the global greening rate (de Jong et al. 2012; Pan et al. 2018). Within these long-term trends, inter-annual variability of regional greening and browning is attributable to regional climate variability, responses to extremes such as drought, disease and insect infestation and large-scale tele-connective controls such as ENSO and the Atlantic Multi-decadal Organization (Verbyla 2008; Revadekar et al. 2012; Epstein et al. 2018; Zhao et al. 2018).

Projected increases in drought conditions in many regions suggest long-term global vegetation greening trends are at risk of reversal to browning in a warmer climate (de Jong et al. 2012; Pan et al. 2018; Pausas and Millán 2018). On the other hand, in higher latitudes vegetation productivity is projected to increase as a result of higher atmospheric $CO_2$ concentrations and longer growing periods as a result of warming (Ito et al. 2016) (Section 2.3 and Box 2.3). Additionally, climate-driven transitions of ecosystems, particularly range changes, can take years to decades for the equilibrium state to be realised and the rates of these 'committed ecosystem changes' (Jones et al. 2009) vary between low and high latitudes (Jones et al. 2010). Furthermore, as direct factors are poorly integrated into Earth

systems models (ESMs) uncertainties in projected trends of greening and browning are further compounded (Buitenwerf et al. 2018; Chen et al. 2019). Therefore, there is *low confidence* in the projection of global greening and browning trends.

Increased atmospheric $CO_2$ concentrations have both direct and indirect effects on terrestrial ecosystems (Sections 2.2.2 and 2.2.3, and Box 2.3). The direct effect is primarily through increased vegetation photosynthetic activity as described above. Indirect effects include decreased evapotranspiration that may offset the projected impact of drought in some water-stressed plants through improved water use efficiency in temperate regions, suggesting that some rain-fed cropping systems and grasslands will benefit from elevated atmospheric $CO_2$ concentrations (Roy et al. 2016; Milly and Dunne 2016; Swann et al. 2016; Chang et al. 2017; Zhu et al. 2017). In tropical regions, increased flowering activity is associated primarily with increasing atmospheric $CO_2$, suggesting that a long-term increase in flowering activity may persist in some vegetation, particularly mid-story trees and tropical shrubs, and may enhance reproduction levels until limited by nutrient availability or climate factors such as drought frequency, rising temperatures, and reduced insolation (Pau et al. 2018).

### 2.2.5    Climate extremes and their impact on land functioning

Extreme weather events are generally defined as the upper or lower statistical tails of the observed range of values of climate variables or climate indicators (e.g., temperature/rainfall or drought/aridity indices respectively). Previous IPCC reports have reported with *high confidence* on the increase of many types of observed extreme temperature events (Seneviratne et al. 2012; Hartmann et al. 2013b; Hoegh-Guldberg et al. 2018). However, as a result of observational constraints, increases in precipitation extremes are less confident, except in observations-rich regions with dense, long-lived station networks, such as Europe and North America, where there have been likely increases in the frequency or intensity of heavy rainfall.

Extreme events occur across a wide range of time and space scales (Figure 2.3) and may include individual, relatively short-lived weather events (e.g., extreme thunderstorms storms) or a combination or accumulation of non-extreme events (Colwell et al. 2008b; Handmer et al. 2012), for example, moderate rainfall in a saturated catchment having the flood peak at mean high tide (Leonard et al. 2014). Combinatory processes leading to a significant impact are referred to as a compound event and are a function of the nature and number of physical climate and land variables, biological agents such as pests and disease, the range of spatial and temporal scales, the strength of dependence between processes and the perspective of the stakeholder who defines the impact (Leonard et al. 2014; Millar and Stephenson 2015). Currently, there is *low confidence* in the impact of compound events on land as the multi-disciplinary approaches needed to address the problem are few (Zscheischler et al. 2018) and the rarity of compound extreme climatic events renders the analysis of impacts difficult.
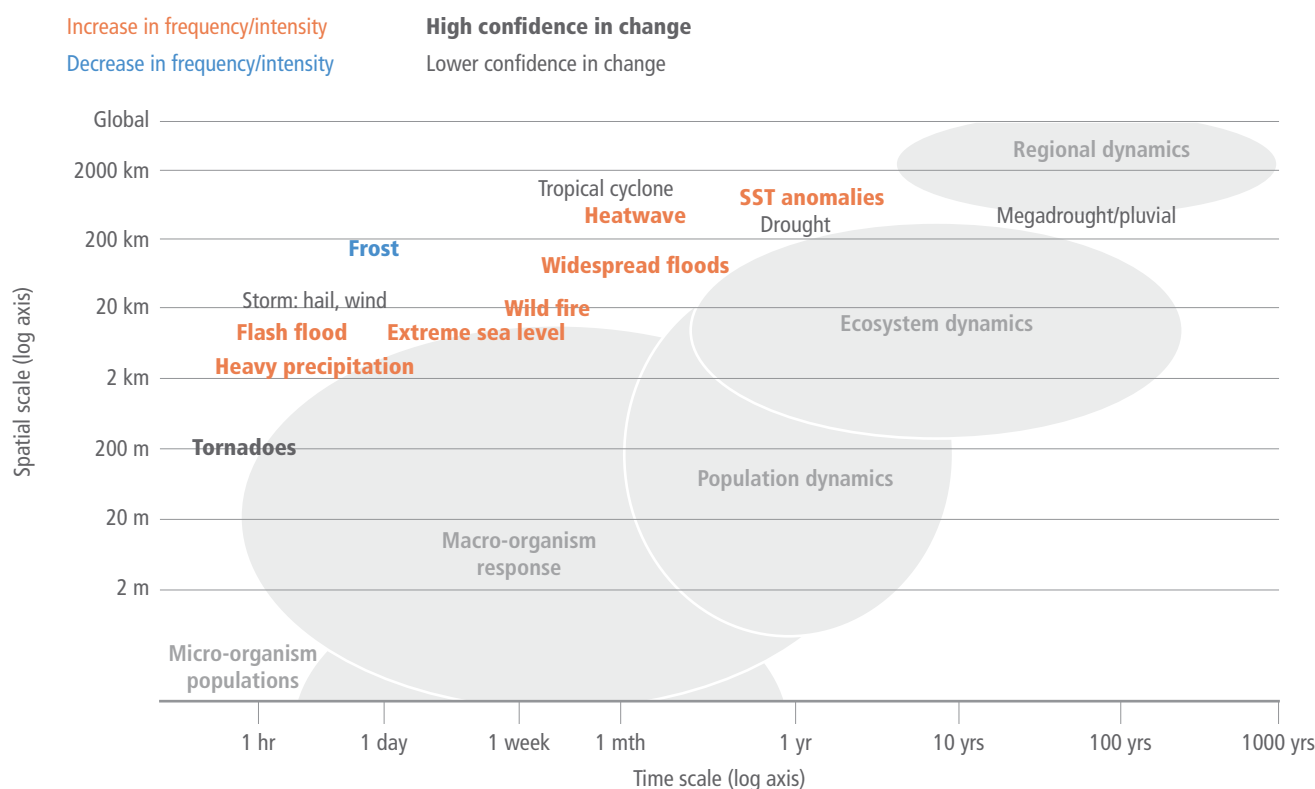
**Figure 2.3 | Spatial and temporal scales of typical extreme weather and climate events and the biological systems they impact (shaded grey).** Individuals, populations and ecosystems within these space-time ranges respond to relevant climate stressors. Orange (blue) labels indicate an increase (decrease) in the frequency or intensity of the event, with bold font reflecting confidence in the change. Non-bold black labels indicate low confidence in observed changes in frequency or intensity of these events. Each event type indicated in the figure is likely to affect biological systems at all temporal and spatial scales located to the left and below the specific event position in the figure. From Ummenhofer and Meehl (2017).

### 2.2.5.1 Changes in extreme temperatures, heatwaves and drought

It is *very likely* that most land areas have experienced a decrease in the number of cold days and nights, and an increase in the number of warm days and unusually hot nights (Orlowsky and Seneviratne 2012; Seneviratne et al. 2012; Mishra et al. 2015; Ye et al. 2018). Although there is no consensus definition of heatwaves, as some heatwave indices have relative thresholds and others absolute thresholds, trends between indices of the same type show that recent heat-related events have been made more frequent or more intense due to anthropogenic GHG emissions in most land regions (Lewis and Karoly 2013; Smith et al. 2013b; Scherer and Diffenbaugh 2014; Fischer and Knutti 2015; Ceccherini et al. 2016; King et al. 2016; Bador et al. 2016; Stott et al. 2016; King 2017; Hoegh-Guldberg et al. 2018). Globally, 50–80% of the land fraction is projected to experience significantly more intense hot extremes than historically recorded (Fischer and Knutti 2014; Diffenbaugh et al. 2015; Seneviratne et al. 2016). There is *high confidence* that heatwaves will increase in frequency, intensity and duration into the 21st century (Russo et al. 2016; Ceccherini et al. 2017; Herrera-Estrada and Sheffield 2017) and under high emission scenarios, heatwaves by the end of the century may become extremely long (more than 60 consecutive days) and frequent (once every two years) in Europe, North America, South America, Africa, Indonesia, the Middle East, South and Southeast Asia and Australia (Rusticucci 2012; Cowan et al. 2014; Russo et al. 2014;

Scherer and Diffenbaugh 2014; Pal and Eltahir 2016; Rusticucci et al. 2016; Schär 2016; Teng et al. 2016; Dosio 2017; Mora et al. 2017; Dosio et al. 2018; Lehner et al. 2018; Lhotka et al. 2018; Lopez et al. 2018; Tabari and Willems 2018). Furthermore, unusual heatwave conditions today will occur regularly by 2040 under the RCP 8.5 scenario (Russo et al. 2016). The intensity of heat events may be modulated by land cover and soil characteristics (Miralles et al. 2014; Lemordant et al. 2016; Ramarao et al. 2016). Where temperature increase results in decreased soil moisture, latent heat flux is reduced while sensible heat fluxes are increased, allowing surface air temperature to rise further. However, this feedback may be diminished if the land surface is irrigated through enhanced evapotranspiration (Mueller et al. 2015; Siebert et al. 2017) (Section 2.5.2.2).

Drought (IPCC 2013c), including megadroughts of the last century, for example, the Dustbowl drought (Hegerl et al. 2018) (Chapter 5), is a normal component of climate variability (Hoerling et al. 2010; Dai 2011) and may be seasonal, multi-year (Van Dijk et al. 2013) or multi-decadal (Hulme 2001) with increasing degrees of impact on regional activities. This inter-annual variability is controlled particularity through remote sea surface temperature (SST) forcings, such as the Inter-decadal Pacific Oscillation (IPO) and the Atlantic Multi-decadal Oscillation (AMO), El Niño/Southern Oscillation (ENSO) and Indian Ocean Dipole (IOD), that cause drought as a result of reduced rainfall (Kelley et al. 2015; Dai 2011; Hoell et al. 2017; Espinoza et al. 2018). In some cases however, large scale SST

modes do not fully explain the severity of drought some recent event attribution studies have identified a climate change fingerprint in several regional droughts, for example, the western Amazon (Erfanian et al. 2017), southern Africa (Funk et al. 2018; Yuan et al. 2018), southern Europe and the Mediterranean including North Africa (Kelley et al. 2015; Wilcox et al. 2018), parts of North America (Williams et al. 2015; Mote et al. 2016), Russia (Otto et al. 2012), India (Ramarao et al. 2015) and Australia (Lewis and Karoly 2013).

Long-term global trends in drought are difficult to determine because of this natural variability, potential deficiencies in drought indices (especially in how evapotranspiration is treated) and the quality and availability of precipitation data (Sheffield et al. 2012; Dai 2013; Trenberth et al. 2014; Nicholls and Seneviratne 2015; Mukherjee et al. 2018). However, regional trends in frequency and intensity of drought are evident in several parts of the world, particularly in low latitude land areas, such as the Mediterranean, North Africa and the Middle East (Vicente-Serrano et al. 2014; Spinoni et al. 2015a; Dai and Zhao 2017; Páscoa et al. 2017), many regions of sub-Saharan Africa (Masih et al. 2014; Dai and Zhao 2017), central China (Wang et al. 2017e), the southern Amazon (Fu et al. 2013; Espinoza et al. 2018), India (Ramarao et al. 2016), east and south Asia, parts of North America and eastern Australia (Dai and Zhao 2017). A recent analysis of 4500 meteorological droughts globally found increased drought frequency over the East Coast of the USA, Amazonia and north-eastern Brazil, Patagonia, the Mediterranean region, most of Africa and north-eastern China with decreased drought frequency over northern Argentina, Uruguay and northern Europe (Spinoni et al. 2019). The study also found drought intensity has become more severe over north-western USA, parts of Patagonia and southern Chile, the Sahel, the Congo River basin, southern Europe, north-eastern China, and south-eastern Australia, whereas the eastern USA, south-eastern Brazil, northern Europe, and central-northern Australia experienced less severe droughts. In addition to the IPCC SR15 assessment of medium confidence in increased drying over the Mediterranean region (Hoegh-Guldberg et al. 2018), it is further assessed with *medium confidence* that frequency and intensity of droughts in Amazonia, north-eastern Brazil, Patagonia, most of Africa, and north-eastern China has increased.

There is *low confidence* in how large-scale modes of variability will respond to a warming climate (Deser et al. 2012; Liu 2012; Christensen et al. 2013; Hegerl et al. 2015; Newman et al. 2016). Although, there is evidence for an increased frequency of extreme ENSO events, such as the 1997/98 El Niño and 1988/89 La Niña (Cai et al. 2014a, 2015) and extreme positive phases of the IOD (Christensen et al. 2013; Cai et al. 2014b). However, the assessment by the SR15 was retained on an increased regional drought risk (*medium confidence)*, specifically over the Mediterranean and South Africa at both 1.5°C and 2°C warming levels compared to present day, with drought risk at 2°C being significantly higher than at 1.5°C (Hoegh-Guldberg et al. 2018).

### 2.2.5.2    Impacts of heat extremes and drought on land

There is *high confidence* that heat extremes such as unusually hot nights, extremely high daytime temperatures, heatwaves and drought are damaging to crop production (Chapter 5). Extreme heat

events impact a wide variety of tree functions including reduced photosynthesis, increased photooxidative stress, leaves abscise, a decreased growth rate of remaining leaves and decreased growth of the whole tree (Teskey et al. 2015). Although trees are more resilient to heat stress than grasslands (Teuling et al. 2010), it has been observed that different types of forest (e.g., needleleaf vs broadleaf) respond differently to drought and heatwaves (Babst et al. 2012). For example, in the Turkish Anatolian forests net primary productivity (NPP) generally decreased during drought and heatwave events between 2000 and 2010 but in a few other regions, NPP of needle leaf forests increased (Erşahin et al. 2016). However, forests may become less resilient to heat stress in future due to the long recovery period required to replace lost biomass and the projected increased frequency of heat and drought events (Frank et al. 2015a; McDowell and Allen 2015; Johnstone et al. 2016; Stevens-Rumann et al. 2018). Additionally, widespread regional tree mortality may be triggered directly by drought and heat stress (including warm winters) and exacerbated by insect outbreak and fire (Neuvonen et al. 1999; Breshears et al. 2005; Berg et al. 2006; Soja et al. 2007; Kurz et al. 2008; Allen et al. 2010).

Gross primary production (GPP) and soil respiration form the first and second largest carbon fluxes from terrestrial ecosystems to the atmosphere in the global carbon cycle (Beer et al. 2010; Bond-Lamberty and Thomson 2010). Heat extremes impact the carbon cycle through altering these and change ecosystem-atmosphere $CO_2$ fluxes and the ecosystem carbon balance. Compound heat and drought events result in a stronger carbon sink reduction compared to single-factor extremes as GPP is strongly reduced and ecosystem respiration less so (Reichstein et al. 2013; Von Buttlar et al. 2018). In forest biomes, however, GPP may increase temporarily as a result of increased insolation and photosynthetic activity as was seen during the 2015–2016 ENSO related drought over Amazonia (Zhu et al. 2018). Longer extreme events (heatwave or drought or both) result in a greater reduction in carbon sequestration and may also reverse long-term carbon sinks (Ciais et al. 2005; Phillips et al. 2009; Wolf et al. 2016b; Ummenhofer and Meehl 2017; Von Buttlar et al. 2018; Reichstein et al. 2013). Furthermore, extreme heat events may impact the carbon cycle beyond the lifetime of the event. These lagged effects can slow down or accelerate the carbon cycle: it will slow down if reduced vegetation productivity and/or widespread mortality after an extreme drought are not compensated by regeneration, or speed up if productive tree and shrub seedlings cause rapid regrowth after windthrow or fire (Frank et al. 2015a). Although some ecosystems may demonstrate resilience to a single heat climate stressor like drought (e.g., forests), compound effects of, for example, deforestation, fire and drought, potentially can result in changes to regional precipitation patterns and river discharge, losses of carbon storage and a transition to a disturbance-dominated regime (Davidson et al. 2012). Additionally, adaptation to seasonal drought may be overwhelmed by multi-year drought and their legacy effects (Brando et al. 2008; da Costa et al. 2010).

Under medium- and high-emission scenarios, global warming will exacerbate heat stress, thereby amplifying deficits in soil moisture and runoff despite uncertain precipitation changes (Ficklin and Novick 2017; Berg and Sheffield 2018; Cook et al. 2018; Dai et al. 2018; Engelbrecht et al. 2015; Ramarao et al. 2015; Grillakis 2019). This will

increase the rate of drying causing drought to set in quicker, become more intense and widespread, last longer and could result in an increased global aridity (Dai 2011; Prudhomme et al. 2014).

The projected changes in the frequency and intensity of extreme temperatures and drought is expected to result in decreased carbon sequestration by ecosystems and degradation of ecosystems health and loss of resilience (Trumbore et al. 2015). Also affected are many aspects of land functioning and type including agricultural productivity (Lesk et al. 2016), hydrology (Mosley 2015; Van Loon and Laaha 2015), vegetation productivity and distribution (Xu et al. 2011; Zhou et al. 2014), carbon fluxes and stocks, and other biogeochemical cycles (Frank et al. 2015b; Doughty et al. 2015; Schlesinger et al. 2016). Carbon stocks are particularly vulnerable to extreme events due to their large carbon pools and fluxes, potentially large lagged impacts and long recovery times to regain lost stocks (Frank et al. 2015a) (Section 2.2).

### 2.2.5.3    Changes in heavy precipitation

A large number of extreme rainfall events have been documented over the past decades (Coumou and Rahmstorf 2012; Seneviratne et al. 2012; Trenberth 2012; Westra et al. 2013; Espinoza et al. 2014; Guhathakurta et al. 2017; Taylor et al. 2017; Thompson et al. 2017; Zilli et al. 2017). The observed shift in the trend distribution of precipitation extremes is more distinct than for annual mean precipitation and the global land fraction experiencing more intense precipitation events is larger than expected from internal variability (Fischer and Knutti 2014; Espinoza et al. 2018; Fischer et al. 2013). As a result of global warming, the number of record-breaking rainfall events globally has increased significantly by 12% during the period 1981–2010 compared to those expected due to natural multi-decadal climate variability (Lehmann et al. 2015). The IPCC SR15 reports robust increases in observed precipitation extremes for annual maximum 1-day precipitation (RX1day) and consecutive 5-day precipitation (RX5day) (Hoegh-Guldberg et al. 2018; Schleussner et al. 2017). A number of extreme rainfall events have been attributed to human influence (Min et al. 2011; Pall et al. 2011; Sippel and Otto 2014; Trenberth et al. 2015; Krishnan et al. 2016) and the largest fraction of anthropogenic influence is evident in the most rare and extreme events (Fischer and Knutti 2014).

A warming climate is expected to intensify the hydrological cycle as a warmer climate facilitates more water vapour in the atmosphere, as approximated by the Clausius-Clapeyron (C-C) relationship, with subsequent effects on regional extreme precipitation events (Christensen and Christensen 2003; Pall et al. 2007; Berg et al. 2013; Wu et al. 2013; Guhathakurta et al. 2017; Thompson et al. 2017; Taylor et al. 2017; Zilli et al. 2017; Manola et al. 2018). Furthermore, changes to the dynamics of the atmosphere amplify or weaken future precipitation extremes at the regional scale (O'Gorman 2015; Pfahl et al. 2017). Continued anthropogenic warming is very likely to increase the frequency and intensity of extreme rainfall in many regions of the globe (Seneviratne et al. 2012; Mohan and Rajeevan 2017; Prein et al. 2017; Stott et al. 2016) although many general circulation models (GCMs) underestimate observed increased trends in heavy precipitation suggesting a substantially stronger intensification

of future heavy rainfall than the multi-model mean (Borodina et al. 2017; Min et al. 2011). Furthermore, the response of extreme convective precipitation to warming remains uncertain because GCMs and regional climate models (RCMs) are unable to explicitly simulate sub-grid scale processes such as convection, the hydrological cycle and surface fluxes and have to rely on parameterisation schemes for this (Crétat et al. 2012; Rossow et al. 2013; Wehner 2013; Kooperman et al. 2014; O'Gorman 2015; Larsen et al. 2016; Chawla et al. 2018; Kooperman et al. 2018; Maher et al. 2018; Rowell and Chadwick 2018). High-resolution RCMs that explicitly resolve convection have a better representation of extreme precipitation but are dependent on the GCM to capture the large scale environment in which the extreme event may occur (Ban et al. 2015; Prein et al. 2015; Kendon et al. 2017). Inter-annual variability of precipitation extremes in the convective tropics are not well captured by global models (Allan and Liu 2018).

There is *low confidence* in the detection of long-term observed and projected seasonal and daily trends of extreme snowfall. The narrow rain–snow transition temperature range at which extreme snowfall can occur is relatively insensitive to climate warming and subsequent large interdecadal variability (Kunkel et al. 2013; O'Gorman 2014, 2015).

### 2.2.5.4    Impacts of precipitation extremes on different land cover types

More intense rainfall leads to water redistribution between surface and ground water in catchments as water storage in the soil decreases (green water) and runoff and reservoir inflow increases (blue water) (Liu and Yang 2010; Eekhout et al. 2018). This results in increased surface flooding and soil erosion, increased plant water stress and reduced water security, which in terms of agriculture means an increased dependency on irrigation and reservoir storage (Nainggolan et al. 2012; Favis-Mortlock and Mullen 2011; García-Ruiz et al. 2011; Li and Fang 2016; Chagas and Chaffe 2018). As there is high confidence of a positive correlation between global warming and future flood risk, land cover and processes are likely to be negatively impacted, particularly near rivers and in floodplains (Kundzewicz et al. 2014; Alfieri et al. 2016; Winsemius et al. 2016; Arnell and Gosling 2016; Alfieri et al. 2017; Wobus et al. 2017).

In agricultural systems, heavy precipitation and inundation can delay planting, increase soil compaction and cause crop losses through anoxia and root diseases (Posthumus et al. 2009). In tropical regions, flooding associated with tropical cyclones can lead to crop failure from both rainfall and storm surge. In some cases, flooding can affect yield more than drought, particularly in tropical regions (e.g., India) and in some mid/high latitude regions such as China and central and northern Europe (Zampieri et al. 2017). Waterlogging of croplands and soil erosion also negatively affect farm operations and block important transport routes (Vogel and Meyer 2018; Kundzewicz and Germany 2012). Flooding can be beneficial in drylands if the floodwaters infiltrate and recharge alluvial aquifers along ephemeral river pathways, extending water availability into dry seasons and drought years, and supporting riparian systems and human communities (Kundzewicz and Germany 2012; Guan et al. 2015). Globally, the impact of rainfall extremes on agriculture

is less than that of temperature extremes and drought, although in some regions and for some crops, extreme precipitation explains a greater component of yield variability, for example, of maize in the Midwestern USA and southern Africa (Ray et al. 2015; Lesk et al. 2016; Vogel et al. 2019).

Although many soils on floodplains regularly suffer from inundation, the increases in the magnitude of flood events mean that new areas with no recent history of flooding are now becoming severely affected (Yellen et al. 2014). Surface flooding and associated soil saturation often results in decreased soil quality through nutrient loss, reduced plant productivity, stimulated microbial growth and microbial community composition, negatively impacted soil redox and increased GHG emissions (Bossio and Scow 1998; Niu et al. 2014; Barnes et al. 2018; Sánchez-Rodríguez et al. 2019). The impact of flooding on soil quality is influenced by management systems that may mitigate or exacerbate the impact. Although soils tend to recover quickly after floodwater removal, the impact of repeated extreme flood events over longer timescales on soil quality and function is unclear (Sánchez-Rodríguez et al. 2017).

Flooding in ecosystems may be detrimental through erosion or permanent habitat loss, or beneficial, as a flood pulse brings nutrients to downstream regions (Kundzewicz et al. 2014). Riparian forests can be damaged through flooding; however, increased flooding may also be of benefit to forests where upstream water demand has lowered stream flow, but this is difficult to assess and the effect of flooding on forests is not well studied (Kramer et al. 2008; Pawson et al. 2013). Forests may mitigate flooding, however flood mitigation potential is limited by soil saturation and rainfall intensity (Pilaš et al. 2011; Ellison et al. 2017). Some grassland species under heavy rainfall and soil saturated conditions responded negatively with decreased reproductive biomass and germination rates (Gellesch et al. 2017), however overall productivity in grasslands remains constant in response to heavy rainfall (Grant et al. 2014).

Extreme rainfall alters responses of soil $CO_2$ fluxes and $CO_2$ uptake by plants within ecosystems, and therefore result in changes in ecosystem carbon cycling (Fay et al. 2008; Frank et al. 2015a). Extreme rainfall and flooding limits oxygen in soil which may suppress the activities of soil microbes and plant roots and lower soil respiration, therefore lowering carbon cycling (Knapp et al. 2008; Rich and Watt 2013; Philben et al. 2015). However, the impact of extreme rainfall on carbon fluxes in different biomes differs. For example, extreme rainfall in mesic biomes reduces soil $CO_2$ flux to the atmosphere and GPP whereas in xeric biomes the opposite is true, largely as a result of increased soil water availability (Knapp and Smith 2001; Heisler and Knapp 2008; Heisler-White et al. 2009; Zeppel et al. 2014; Xu and Wang 2016; Liu et al. 2017b; Connor and Hawkes 2018).

As shown above GHG fluxes between the land and atmosphere are affected by climate. The next section assesses these fluxes in greater detail and the potential for land as a carbon sink.

## Cross-Chapter Box 3 | Fire and climate change

Raman Sukumar (India), Almut Arneth (Germany), Werner Kurz (Canada), Andrey Sirin (Russian Federation), Louis Verchot (Colombia/The United States of America)

Fires have been a natural part of Earth's geological past and its biological evolution since at least the late Silurian, about 400 million years ago (Scott 2000). Presently, roughly 3% of the Earth's land surface burns annually which affects both energy and matter exchanges between the land and atmosphere (Stanne et al. 2009). Climate is a major determinant of fire regimes through its control of fire weather, as well as through its interaction with vegetation productivity (fuel availability) and structure (fuel distribution and flammability) (Archibald et al. 2013) at the global (Krawchuk and Moritz 2011), regional (Pausas and Paula 2012) and local (Mondal and Sukumar 2016) landscape scales. Presently, humans are the main cause of fire ignition with lightning playing a lesser role globally (Bowman et al. 2017; Harris et al. 2016), although the latter factor has been predominantly responsible for large fires in regions such as the North American boreal forests (Veraverbeke et al. 2017). Humans also influence fires by actively extinguishing them, reducing spread and managing fuels.

### Historical trends and drivers in land area burnt
While precipitation has been the major influence on wildfire regimes in pre-Industrial times, human activities have become the dominant drivers since then. There was less biomass burning during the 20th century than at any time during the past two millennia as inferred from charcoal sedimentary records (Doerr and Santín 2016), though there has been an increase in the most recent decades (Marlon et al. 2016). Trends in land area burnt have varied regionally (Giglio et al. 2013). Northern hemisphere Africa has experienced a fire decrease of 1.7 Mha $yr^{-1}$ (−1.4% $yr^{-1}$) since 2000, while southern hemisphere Africa saw an increase of 2.3 Mha $yr^{-1}$ (+1.8% $yr^{-1}$) during the same period. Southeast Asia witnessed a small increase of 0.2 Mha $yr^{-1}$ (+2.5% $yr^{-1}$) since 1997, while Australia experienced a sharp decrease of about 5.5 Mha $yr^{-1}$ (−10.7% $yr^{-1}$) during 2001–2011, followed by an upsurge in 2011 that exceeded the annual area burned in the previous 14 years. A recent analysis using the Global Fire Emissions Database v.4 (GFED4s) that includes small fires concluded that the net reduction in land area burnt globally during 1998–2015 was −24.3 ± 8.8% (−1.35 ± 0.49% $yr^{-1}$) (Andela et al. 2017). However, from the point of fire emissions it is important to consider the land cover types which have experienced changes in area burned; in this instance, most of the declines have come from grasslands, savannas and other non-forest land cover types (Andela et al. 2017). Significant increases in forest area burned (with higher fuel consumption per unit area) have been recorded in western and boreal

*Cross-Chapter Box 3 (continued)*

North America (Abatzoglou and Williams 2016; Ansmann et al. 2018) and in boreal Siberia (Ponomarev et al. 2016) in recent times. The 2017 and 2018 fires in British Columbia, Canada, were the largest ever recorded since the 1950s with 1.2 Mha and 1.4 Mha of forest burnt, respectively (Hanes et al. 2018) and smoke from these fires reaching the stratosphere over central Europe (Ansmann et al. 2018).

Climate variability and extreme climatic events such as severe drought, especially those associated with the El Niño Southern Oscillation (ENSO), play a major role in fire upsurges, as in equatorial Asia (Huijnen et al. 2016). Fire emissions in tropical forests increased by 133% on average during and following six El Niño years compared to six La Niña years during 1997–2016, due to reductions in precipitation and terrestrial water storage (Chen et al. 2017). The expansion of agriculture and deforestation in the humid tropics has also made these regions more vulnerable to drought-driven fires (Davidson et al. 2012; Brando et al. 2014). Even when deforestation rates were overall declining, as in the Brazilian Amazon during 2003–2015, the incidence of fire increased by 36% during the drought of 2015 (Aragão et al. 2018).

### GHG emissions from fires

Emissions from wildfires and biomass burning are a significant source of GHGs ($CO_2$, $CH_4$, $N_2O$), carbon monoxide (CO), carbonaceous aerosols, and an array of other gases including non-methane volatile organic compounds (NMVOC) (Akagi et al. 2011; Van Der Werf et al. 2010). GFED4s has updated fire-related carbon emission estimates biome-wise (regionally and globally), using higher resolution input data gridded at 0.25°, a new burned area dataset with small fires, improved fire emission factors (Akagi et al. 2011; Urbanski 2014) and better fire severity characterisation of boreal forests (van der Werf et al. 2017). The estimates for the period 1997–2016 are 2.2 GtC $yr^{-1}$, being highest in the 1997 El Nino (3.0 GtC $yr^{-1}$) and lowest in 2013 (1.8 GtC $yr^{-1}$). Furthermore, fire emissions during 1997–2016 were dominated by savanna (65.3%), followed by tropical forest (15.1%), boreal forest (7.4%), temperate forest (2.3%), peatland (3.7%) and agricultural waste burning (6.3%) (van der Werf et al. 2017).

Fires not only transfer carbon from land to the atmosphere but also between different terrestrial pools: from live to dead biomass to soil, including partially charred biomass, charcoal and soot constituting 0.12–0.39 GtC $yr^{-1}$ or 0.2–0.6% of annual terrestrial NPP (Doerr and Santín 2016). Carbon from the atmosphere is sequestered back into regrowing vegetation at rates specific to the type of vegetation and other environmental variables (Loehman et al. 2014). Fire emissions are thus not necessarily a net source of carbon into the atmosphere, as post-fire recovery of vegetation can sequester a roughly equivalent amount back into biomass over a time period of one to a few years (in grasslands and agricultural lands) to decades (in forests) (Landry and Matthews 2016). Fires from deforestation (for land use change) and on peatlands (which store more carbon than terrestrial vegetation) obviously are a net source of carbon from the land to the atmosphere (Turetsky et al. 2014); these types of fires were estimated to emit 0.4 GtC $yr^{-1}$ in recent decades (van der Werf et al. 2017). Peatland fires dominated by smouldering combustion under low temperatures and high moisture conditions can burn for long periods (Turetsky et al. 2014).

### Fires, land degradation/desertification and land-atmosphere exchanges

Flammable ecosystems are generally adapted to their specific fire regimes (Bond et al. 2005). A fire regime shift alters vegetation and soil properties in complex ways, both in the short- and the long-term, with consequences for carbon stock changes, albedo, fire-atmosphere-vegetation feedbacks and the ultimate biological capacity of the burnt land (Bond et al. 2004; Bremer and Ham 1999; MacDermott et al. 2016; Tepley et al. 2018; Moody et al. 2013; Veraverbeke et al. 2012) A fire-driven shift in vegetation from a forested state to an alternative stable state such as a grassland (Fletcher et al. 2014; Moritz 2015) with much less carbon stock is a distinct possibility. Fires cause soil erosion through action of wind and water (Moody et al. 2013) thus resulting in land degradation (Chapter 4) and eventually desertification (Chapter 3). Fires also affect carbon exchange between land and atmosphere through ozone (which retards photosynthesis) and aerosol (which slightly increases diffuse radiation) emissions. The net effect from fire on global GPP during 2002–2011 is estimated to be −0.86 ± 0.74 GtC $yr^{-1}$ (Yue and Unger 2018).

### Fires under future climate change

Temperature increase and precipitation decline would be the major driver of fire regimes under future climates as evapotranspiration increases and soil moisture decreases (Pechony and Shindell 2010; Aldersley et al. 2011; Abatzoglou and Williams 2016; Fernandes et al. 2017). The risk of wildfires in future could be expected to change, increasing significantly in North America, South America, central Asia, southern Europe, southern Africa and Australia (Liu et al. 2010). There is emerging evidence that recent regional surges in wildland fires are being driven by changing weather extremes, thereby signalling geographical shifts in fire proneness (Jolly et al. 2015). Fire weather season has already lengthened by 18.7% globally between 1979 and 2013, with statistically significant increases across 25.3% but decreases only across 10.7% of Earth's land surface covered with vegetation. Even sharper changes have been observed during the second half of this period (Jolly et al. 2015). Correspondingly, the global area experiencing long fire weather seasons (defined as experiencing a fire weather season greater than one standard deviation (SD)

**2**

*Cross-Chapter Box 3 (continued)*

from the mean global value) has increased by 3.1% per annum or 108.1% during 1979–2013. Fire frequencies under 2050 conditions are projected to increase by approximately 27% globally, relative to the 2000 levels, with changes in future fire meteorology playing the most important role in enhancing global wildfires, followed by land cover changes, lightning activities and land use, while changes in population density exhibit the opposite effects (Huang et al. 2014).

However, climate is only one driver of a complex set of environmental, ecological and human factors in influencing fire regimes (Bowman et al. 2011). While these factors lead to complex projections of future burnt area and fire emissions (Knorr et al. 2016a, b), human exposure to wildland fires could still increase due to population expansion into areas already under high risk of fires (Knorr et al. 2016a, b). There are still major challenges in projecting future fire regimes and how climate, vegetation and socio/economic factors will interact (Hantson et al. 2016; Harris et al. 2016). There is also need for integrating various fire management strategies, such as fuel-reduction treatments in natural and planted forests, with other environmental and societal considerations to achieve the goals of carbon emissions reductions, maintain water quality, biodiversity conservation and human safety (Moritz et al. 2014; Gharun et al. 2017).
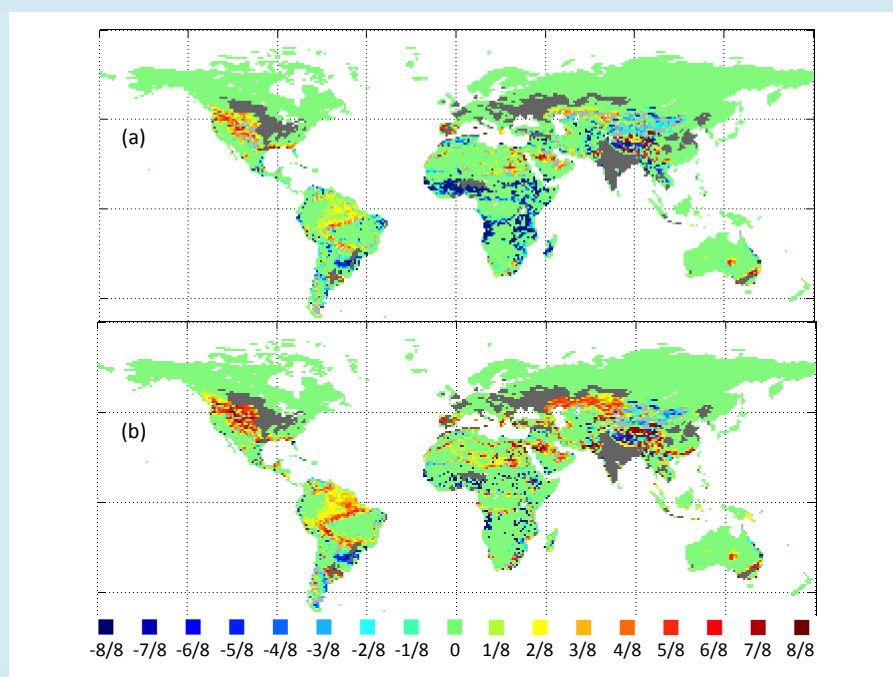


**Cross-Chapter Box 3, Figure 1 |  The probability of low-fire regions becoming fire prone (positive values), or of fire-prone areas changing to a low-fire state (negative values) between 1971–2000 and 2071–2100** based on eight-Earth system model (ESM) ensembles, two Shared Socio-economic Pathways (SSPs) and two Representative Concentration Pathways (RCPs). Light grey: areas where at least one ensemble simulation predicts a positive and one a negative change (lack of agreement). Dark grey: area with >50% past or future cropland. Fire-prone areas are defined as having a fire frequency of >0.01 yr⁻¹, **(a)** RCP4.5 emissions with SSP3 demographics, and **(b)** RCP8.5 emissions with SSP5 demographics (Knorr et al. 2016a).

In summary, climate change is playing an increasing role in determining wildfire regimes alongside human activity (*medium confidence*), with future climate variability expected to enhance the risk and severity of wildfires in many biomes, such as tropical rainforests (*high confidence*). Fire weather seasons have lengthened globally between 1979 and 2013 (*low confidence*). Global land area burned has declined in recent decades, mainly due to less burning in grasslands and savannas (*high confidence*). While drought remains the dominant driver of fire emissions, there has recently been increased fire activity in some tropical and temperate regions during normal to wetter-than-average years due to warmer temperatures that increase vegetation flammability (*medium confidence*). The boreal zone is also experiencing larger and more frequent fires, and this may increase under a warmer climate (*medium confidence*).

## 2.3    Greenhouse gas fluxes between land and atmosphere

Land is simultaneously a source and sink for several GHGs. Moreover, both natural and anthropogenic processes determine fluxes of GHGs, making it difficult to separate 'anthropogenic' and 'non-anthropogenic' emissions and removals. A meeting report by the IPCC (2010) divided the processes responsible for fluxes from land into three categories: (i) the *direct effects* of anthropogenic activity due to changing land cover and land management, (ii) the *indirect effects* of anthropogenic environmental change, such as climate change, carbon dioxide ($CO_2$) fertilisation, nitrogen deposition, and (iii) *natural* climate variability and natural disturbances (e.g., wildfires, windrow, disease). The meeting report (IPCC 2010) noted that it was impossible with any direct observation to separate direct anthropogenic effects from non-anthropogenic (indirect and natural) effects in the land sector.

As a result, different approaches and methods for estimating the anthropogenic fluxes have been developed by different communities to suit their individual purposes, tools and data availability.

The major GHGs exchanged between land and the atmosphere discussed in this chapter are $CO_2$ (Section 2.3.1), methane ($CH_4$) (Section 2.3.2) and nitrous oxide ($N_2O$) (Section 2.3.3). We estimate the total emissions from AFOLU to be responsible for approximately 23% of global anthropogenic GHG emissions over the period 2007–2016 (Smith et al. 2013a; Ciais et al. 2013a) (Table 2.2). The estimate is similar to that reported in AR5 (*high confidence*), with slightly more than half these emissions coming as non-$CO_2$ GHGs from agriculture. Emissions from AFOLU have remained relatively constant since AR4, although their relative contribution to anthropogenic emissions has decreased due to increases in emissions from the energy sector.

**Table 2.2 | Net anthropogenic emissions due to Agriculture, Forestry, and other Land Use (AFOLU) and non-AFOLU (average for 2007–2016).[1] Positive value represents emissions; negative value represents removals.**

| Gas | Units | Net anthropogenic emissions due to Agriculture, Forestry, and Other Land Use (AFOLU) | | | Non-AFOLU anthropogenic GHG emissions[4] | Total net anthropogenic emissions (AFOLU + non-AFOLU) by gas | AFOLU as a % of total net anthropogenic emissions, by gas | Natural response of land to human-induced environmental change[5] | Net land – atmosphere flux from all lands |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | **FOLU** | **Agriculture** | **Total** | | | | | |
| | | A | B | C = A + B | D | E = C + D | F = (C/E) × 100 | G | A + G |
| $CO_2$ [2] | $GtCO_2$ yr$^{-1}$ | 5.2 ± 2.6 | No data | 5.2 ± 2.6 | 33.9 ± 1.8 | **39.1 ± 3.2** | 13% | −11.2 ± 2.6 | −6.0 ± 3.7 |
| $CH_4$ [3,6] | $MtCH_4$ yr$^{-1}$ | 19.2 ± 5.8 | 141.6 ± 42 | 160.8 ± 43 | 201.3 ± 100.6 | **362 ± 109** | | | |
| | $GtCO_2$-eq yr$^{-1}$ | 0.5 ± 0.2 | 4.0 ± 1.2 | 4.5 ± 1.2 | 5.6 ± 2.8 | **10.1 ± 3.1** | 44% | | |
| $N_2O$ [3,6] | $MtN_2O$ yr$^{-1}$ | 0.3 ± 0.1 | 8.3 ± 2.5 | 8.7 ± 2.5 | 2.0 ± 1.0 | **10.6 ± 2.7** | | | |
| | $GtCO_2$-eq yr$^{-1}$ | 0.09 ± 0.03 | 2.2 ± 0.7 | 2.3 ± 0.7 | 0.5 ± 0.3 | **2.8 ± 0.7** | 81% | | |
| **Total (GHG)** | $GtCO_2$-eq yr$^{-1}$ | 5.8 ± 2.6 | 6.2 ± 1.4 | 12.0 ± 2.9 | 40.0 ± 3.4 | **52.0 ± 4.5** | **23%** | | |

Note: the header spanning row above the Gas/Units columns reads **Direct anthropogenic**.

[1] Estimates are only given until 2016 as this is the latest date when data are available for all gases.

[2] Net anthropogenic flux of $CO_2$ due to land cover change such as deforestation and afforestation, and land management including wood harvest and regrowth, as well as peatland burning, based on two bookkeeping models as used in the Global Carbon Budget and for AR5. Agricultural soil carbon stock change under the same land use is not considered in these models.

[3] Estimates show the mean and assessed uncertainty of two databases, FAOSTAT and USEPA 2012.

[4] Total non-AFOLU emissions were calculated as the sum of total $CO_2$-eq emissions values for energy, industrial sources, waste and other emissions with data from the Global Carbon Project for $CO_2$, including international aviation and shipping and from the PRIMAP database for $CH_4$ and $N_2O$ averaged over 2007–2014 only as that was the period for which data were available.

[5] The natural response of land to human-induced environmental changes is the response of vegetation and soils to environmental changes such as increasing atmospheric $CO_2$ concentration, nitrogen deposition, and climate change. The estimate shown represents the average from Dynamic Global Vegetation Models.

[6] All values expressed in units of $CO_2$-eq are based on AR5 100-year Global Warming Potential (GWP) values without climate-carbon feedbacks ($N_2O$ = 265; $CH_4$ = 28). Note that the GWP has been used across fossil fuel and biogenic sources of methane. If a higher GWP for fossil fuel $CH_4$ (30 per AR5), then total anthropogenic $CH_4$ emissions expressed in $CO_2$-eq would be 2% greater.
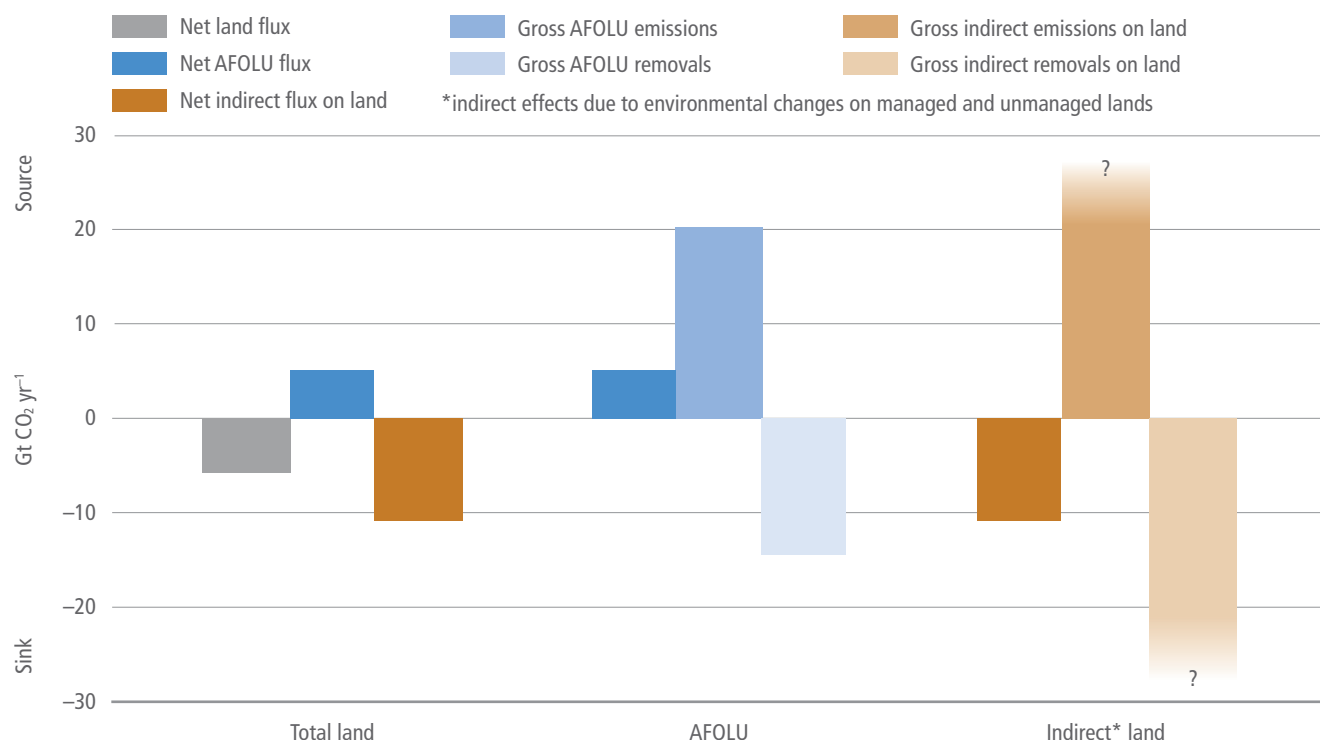
**Figure 2.4 | Net and gross fluxes of $CO_2$ from land (annual averages for 2008–2017).** Left: The total net flux of $CO_2$ between land and atmosphere (grey) is shown with its two component fluxes, (i) net AFOLU emissions (blue), and (ii) the net land sink (brown), due to indirect environmental effects and natural effects on managed and unmanaged lands. Middle: The gross emissions and removals contributing to the net AFOLU flux. Right: The gross emissions and removals contributing to the land sink.

### 2.3.1    Carbon dioxide

This section is divided into four sub-sections (Figure 2.4): (i) the total net flux of $CO_2$ between land and atmosphere, (ii) the contributions of AFOLU fluxes and the non-AFOLU land sink to that total net $CO_2$ flux, (iii) the gross emissions and removals comprising the net AFOLU flux, and (iv) the gross emissions and removals comprising the land sink. Emissions to the atmosphere are positive; removals from the atmosphere are negative.

#### 2.3.1.1    The total net flux of $CO_2$ between land and atmosphere

The net effects of all anthropogenic and non-anthropogenic processes on managed and unmanaged land result in a net removal of $CO_2$ from the atmosphere (*high confidence*). This total net land-atmosphere removal (defined here as *the total net land flux*) is estimated to have averaged $6.0 \pm 2.0$ GtCO$_2$ yr$^{-1}$ (*likely range*) from 2007–2016 (Table 2.3). The estimate is determined from summing the AFOLU and non-AFOLU fluxes due to transient climate change, $CO_2$ fertilisation and nitrogen deposition calculated by models in the global carbon budget (Le Quéré et al. 2018), and is consistent with inverse modelling techniques based on atmospheric $CO_2$ concentrations and air transport (range: 5.1–8.8 GtCO$_2$ yr$^{-1}$) (Peylin et al. 2013; Van Der Laan-Luijkx et al. 2017; Saeki and Patra 2017; Le Quéré et al. 2018) (see Box 2.2 for methods). A recent inverse analysis, considering carbon transport in rivers and oceans, found a net flux of $CO_2$ for land within this range, but a lower source from southern lands and a lower sink in northern lands (Resplandy et al. 2018).

The net removal of $CO_2$ by land has generally increased over the last 60 years in proportion to total emissions of $CO_2$ (*high confidence*). Although land has been a net sink for $CO_2$ since around the middle of last century, it was a net source to the atmosphere before that time, primarily as a result of emissions from AFOLU (Le Quéré et al. 2018).

#### 2.3.1.2    Separation of the total net land flux into AFOLU fluxes and the land sink

The total net flux of carbon between land and the atmosphere can be divided into fluxes due to direct human activities (i.e., AFOLU) and fluxes due to indirect anthropogenic and natural effects (i.e., the land sink) (Table 2.3). These two components are less certain than their sums, the total net flux of $CO_2$ between atmosphere and land. The land sink, estimated with DGVMs, is least certain (Figure 2.5).

*Fluxes attributed to AFOLU*

The modelled AFOLU flux was a net emission of $5.2 \pm 2.6$ GtCO$_2$ yr$^{-1}$ (*likely range*) for 2007–2016, approximately 13% of total anthropogenic $CO_2$ emissions (Le Quéré et al. 2018) (Table 2.3). This net flux was due to direct anthropogenic activities, predominately tropical deforestation, but also afforestation/reforestation, and fluxes due to forest management (e.g., wood harvest) and other types of land management, as well as peatland drainage and burning. The AFOLU flux is the mean of two estimates from bookkeeping models (Hansis et al. 2015; Houghton and Nassikas 2017), and this estimated

**Table 2.3 | Perturbation of the global carbon cycle caused by anthropogenic activities (GtCO$_2$ yr$^{-1}$).** Source: Le Quéré et al. (2018).

| CO$_2$ flux (GtCO$_2$ y$^{-1}$), 10-year mean | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | **1960–1969** | **1970–1979** | **1980–1989** | **1990–1999** | **2000–2009** | **2008–2017** |
| **Emissions** | | | | | | |
| Fossil CO$_2$ emissions | 11.4 ± 0.7 | 17.2 ± 0.7 | 19.8 ± 1.1 | 23.1 ± 1.1 | 28.6 ± 1.5 | 34. ± 1.8 |
| AFOLU net emissions | 5.5 ± 2.6 | 4.4 ± 2.6 | 4.4 ± 2.6 | 5.1 ± 2.6 | 4.8 ± 2.6 | 5.5 ± 2.6 |
| **Partitioning** | | | | | | |
| Growth in atmosphere | 6.2 ± 0.3 | 10.3 ± 0.3 | 12.5 ± 0.07 | 11.4 ± 0.07 | 14.7 ± 0.07 | 17.2 ± 0.07 |
| Ocean sink | 3.7 ± 1.8 | 4.8 ± 1.8 | 6.2 ± 1.8 | 7.3 ± 1.8 | 7.7 ± 1.8 | 8.8 ± 1.8 |
| Land sink (non-AFOLU) | 4.4 ± 1.8 | 7.7 ± 1.5 | 6.6 ± 2.2 | 8.8 ± 1.8 | 9.9 ± 2.6 | 11.7 ± 2.6 |
| **Budget imbalance** | 2.2 | −1.1 | −1.1 | 0.7 | 0.7 | 1.8 |
| **Total net land flux (AFOLU – land sink)** | +1.1 ± 3.2 | −3.3 ± 3.0 | −2.2 ± 3.4 | −3.7 ± 2.2 | −5.1 ± 3.2 | −6.2 ± 3.7 |

mean is consistent with the mean obtained from an assemblage of DGVMs (Le Quéré et al. 2018) (Box 2.2 and Figure 2.5), although not all individual DGMVs include the same types of land use. Net CO$_2$ emissions from AFOLU have been relatively constant since 1900. AFOLU emissions were the dominant anthropogenic emissions until around the middle of the last century when fossil fuel emissions became dominant (Le Quéré et al. 2018). AFOLU activities have resulted in emissions of CO$_2$ over recent decades (*robust evidence, high agreement*) although there is a wide range of estimates from different methods and approaches (Smith et al. 2014; Houghton et al. 2012; Gasser and Ciais 2013; Pongratz et al. 2014; Tubiello et al. 2015; Grassi et al. 2018) (Box 2.2, Figure 2.5 and Figure 2.7).

DGVMs and one bookkeeping model (Hansis et al. 2015) used spatially explicit, harmonised land-use change data (LUH2) (Hurtt et al. 2017) based on HYDE 3.2. The HYDE data, in turn, are based on changes in the areas of croplands and pastures. In contrast, the Houghton bookkeeping approach (Houghton and Nassikas 2017) used primarily changes in forest area from the FAO Forest Resource Assessment (FAO 2015) and FAOSTAT to determine changes in land use. To the extent that forests are cleared for land uses other than crops and pastures, estimates from Houghton and Nassikas (2017, 2018) are higher than estimates from DGMVs. In addition, both bookkeeping models (Hansis et al. 2015; Houghton and Nassikas 2017) included estimates of carbon emissions in Southeast Asia from peat burning from GFED4s (Randerson et al. 2015) and from peat drainage (Hooijer et al. 2010).

Satellite-based estimates of CO$_2$ emissions from losses of tropical forests during 2000–2010 corroborate the modelled emissions but are quite variable; 4.8 GtCO$_2$ yr$^{-1}$ (Tyukavina et al. 2015), 3.0 GtCO$_2$ yr$^{-1}$ (Harris et al. 2015), 3.2 GtCO$_2$ yr$^{-1}$ (Achard et al. 2014) and 1.6 GtCO$_2$ yr$^{-1}$ (Baccini et al. 2017). Differences in estimates can be explained to a large extent by the different approaches used. For example, the analysis by Tyukavina et al. (2015) led to a higher estimate because they used a finer spatial resolution. Three of the estimates considered losses in forest area and ignored degradation and regrowth of forests. Baccini et al. (2017) in contrast, included both losses and gains in forest area and losses and gains of carbon within forests (i.e., forest degradation and growth). The four remote sensing studies cited above also reported committed emissions; in essence, all of the carbon lost from deforestation was assumed to

be released to the atmosphere in the year of deforestation. In reality, only some of the carbon in trees is released immediately to the atmosphere at the time of deforestation. The unburned portion is transferred to woody debris and wood products. Both bookkeeping models and DGVMs account for the delayed emissions in growth and decomposition. Finally, the satellite-based estimates do not include changes in soil carbon.

In addition to differences in land-cover data sets between models and satellites, there are many other methodological reasons for differences (Houghton et al. 2012; Gasser and Ciais 2013; Pongratz et al. 2014; Tubiello et al. 2015) (Box 2.2). There are different definitions of land-cover type, including forest (e.g., FAO uses a tree cover threshold for forests of 10%, Tyukavina et al. (2017) used 25%), different estimates of biomass and soil carbon density (MgC ha$^{-1}$), different approaches to tracking emissions through time (legacy effects) and different types of activity included (e.g., forest harvest, peatland drainage and fires). Most DGVMS only recently (since AR5) included forest management processes, such as tree harvesting and land clearing for shifting cultivation, leading to larger estimates of CO$_2$ emissions than when these processes are not considered (Arneth et al. 2017; Erb et al. 2018). Grazing management has likewise been found to have large effects (Sanderman et al. 2017), and is not included in most DGVMs (Pugh et al. 2015; Pongratz et al., 2018).

*Nationally reported greenhouse gas inventories versus global model estimates*

There are large differences globally between estimates of net anthropogenic land-atmosphere fluxes of CO$_2$ from national GHGIs and from global models, and the same is true in many regions (Figure 2.5). Fluxes reported to the UNFCCC through country GHGIs were noted as about 4.3 GtCO$_2$ yr$^{-1}$ lower (Grassi et al. 2018) than estimates from the bookkeeping model (Houghton et al. 2012) used in the carbon budget for AR5 (Ciais et al. 2013a). The anthropogenic emissions of CO$_2$ from AFOLU reported in countries' GHG inventories were 0.1 ± 1.0 GtCO$_2$ yr$^{-1}$ globally during 2005–2014 (Grassi et al. 2018) much lower than emission estimates from the two global bookkeeping models of 5.1 ± 2.6 GtCO$_2$ yr$^{-1}$ (*likely range*) over the same time period (Le Quéré et al. 2018). Transparency and comparability in estimates can support measuring, reporting and verifying GHG fluxes under the UNFCCC, and also the global
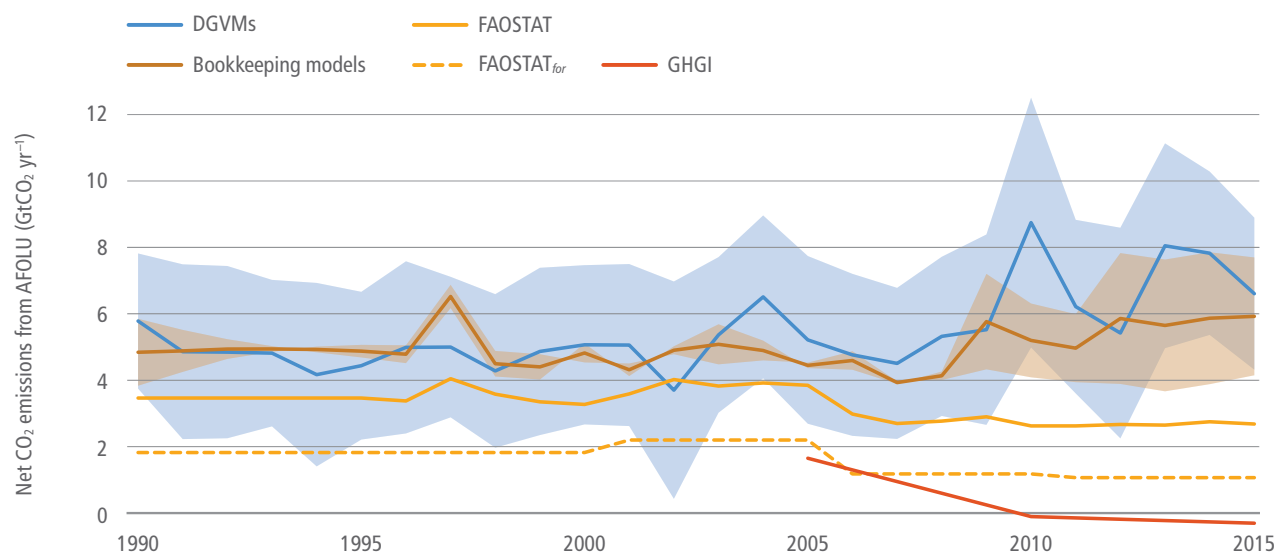
**Figure 2.5 | Global net CO$_2$ emissions due to AFOLU from different approaches (in GtCO$_2$ yr$^{-1}$).** Brown line: the mean and individual estimates (brown shading) from two bookkeeping models (Houghton and Nassikas 2017; Hansis et al. 2015). Blue line: the mean from DGVMs run with the same driving data with the pale blue shading showing the ±1 standard deviation range. Yellow line: data downloaded from FAOSTAT website (Tubiello et al. 2013); the dashed line is primarily forest-related emissions, while the solid yellow line also includes emissions from peat fires and peat draining. Orange line: Greenhouse Gas Inventories (GHGI) based on country reports to UNFCCC (Grassi et al. 2018), data are shown only from 2005 because reporting in many developing countries became more consistent/reliable after this date. For more details on methods see Box 2.2.

### a) Effects of various factors on the forest CO$_2$ fluxes and where they occur

**Direct-human induced effects**
– Land use change
– Harvest and other management

Occur on managed land

**Indirect-human induced effects**
– Climate change induced change in T°, precipitation, length of growing season
– Atmospheric CO$_2$ fertilisation and N deposition, impact of air pollution
– Changes in natural disturbances regime
**Natural effects**
– Natural interannual variability
– Natural disturbances

Occur on managed and unmanaged land

### b) Conceptual differences in defining the anthropogenic land CO$_2$ flux

**IPCC AR5 and Global Carbon Budget:**

**Country GHG inventories:**

**Bookkeeping models:**
"Land Use Change"

**DGVMs:**
"Land Use Change" and "Land Sink"

"AFOLU (LULUCF)"

| | Managed land | Unmanaged land |
|---|---|---|
| Direct human induced effects | ✓ | |
| Indirect human induced effects | | |
| Natural effects | | |

| | Managed land | Unmanaged land |
|---|---|---|
| Direct human induced effects | ✓ | |
| Indirect human induced effects | ✓ | ✓ |
| Natural effects | ✓ | ✓ |

| | Managed land | Unmanaged land |
|---|---|---|
| Direct human induced effects | ✓ | |
| Indirect human induced effects | ✓ | |
| Natural effects | ✓ | |

**Figure 2.6 | Summary of the main conceptual differences between GHG Inventories and global models in considering what is the 'anthropogenic land CO$_2$ flux'.** Adapted from Grassi et al. (2018), effects of key processes on the land flux as defined by IPCC (2010) including where these effects occur (in managed and/or unmanaged lands) and how these effects are captured in (a) bookkeeping models that do not explicitly model the effects of environmental change (although some is implicitly captured in data on carbon densities and growth and decay rates), (b) DGVMs that include the effects of environmental change on all lands, and run the models with and without land use change to diagnose 'land use change'. The 'land sink' is then conceptually assumed to be a natural response of land to the anthropogenic perturbation of environmental change, DGVMs include the effects of inter-annual climate variability, and some include fires but no other natural disturbances, and (c) GHG Inventories reported by countries to the UNFCCC that report all fluxes in areas the countries define as 'managed land' but do not report unmanaged land. This is the CO$_2$ flux due to Land Use Land Use Change and Forestry (LULUCF) which is a part of the overall AFOLU flux. The area of land considered as managed in the inventories is greater than that considered as subject to direct management activities (harvest and regrowth) in the models.

stocktake, which will assess globally the progress towards achieving the long-term goals of the Paris Agreement. These differences can be reconciled largely by taking account of the different approaches to defining 'anthropogenic' in terms of different areas of land and treatment of indirect environmental change (Grassi et al. 2018).

To date there has been one study that quantitatively reconciles the global model estimates with GHGIs (Grassi et al. 2018). The separation of anthropogenic from non-anthropogenic effects is impossible with direct observation (IPCC 2010). The different approaches of models and GHGIs to estimating anthropogenic emissions and removals are shown in (Figure 2.6). The difficulty is that *indirect* effects of environmental changes (e.g., climate change and rising atmospheric $CO_2$) affect both manged and unmanaged lands, and some approaches treat these as anthropogenic while others do not. Bookkeeping models (e.g., Houghton and Nassikas 2017) attempt to estimate the fluxes of $CO_2$ driven by direct anthropogenic effects alone. DGVMs model the *indirect* environmental effects of climate and $CO_2$. If the indirect effects happen on land experiencing anthropogenic land cover change or management (harvest and regrowth), DGVMs treat this as anthropogenic. Country GHGIs separately report fluxes due to land conversion (e.g., forests to croplands) and fluxes due to land management (e.g., forest land remaining forest land). The 'managed land proxy' is used as a pragmatic approach to estimate anthropogenic fluxes on managed lands, whereby countries define the areas they consider managed and include all of the emissions and removals that occur on those lands. Emissions and removals are caused simultaneously by direct, indirect and natural drivers and are captured in the reporting, which often relies on inventories.

Grassi et al. (2018) demonstrated that estimates of $CO_2$ emissions from global models and from nationally reported GHGIs were similar for deforestation and afforestation, but different for managed forests. Countries generally reported larger areas of managed forests than the models and the carbon removals by these managed forests were also larger. The flux due to indirect effects on managed lands was quantified using post-processing of results from DGVMs, looking at the *indirect* effects of $CO_2$ and climate change on secondary forest areas. The derived DGVM *indirect* managed forest flux was found to account for most of the difference between the bookkeeping models and the inventories.

### Regional differences

Figure 2.7 shows regional differences in emissions due to AFOLU. Recent increases in deforestation rates in some tropical countries have been partially balanced by increases in forest area in India, China, the USA and Europe (FAO-FRA 2015). The trend in emissions from AFOLU since the 1990s is *uncertain* because some data suggest a declining rate of deforestation (FAO-FRA 2015), while data from satellites suggest an increasing rate (Kim 2014; Hansen et al. 2012). The disagreement results in part from differences in the definition of forest and approaches to estimating deforestation. The FAO defines deforestation as the conversion of forest to another land use (FAO-FRA 2015), while the measurement of forest loss by satellite may include wood harvests (forests remaining forests) and natural disturbances that are not directly caused by anthropogenic activity (e.g., forest mortality from droughts and fires). Trends in anthropogenic and natural disturbances

may be in opposite directions. For example, recent drought-induced fires in the Amazon have increased the emissions from wildfires at the same time that emissions from anthropogenic deforestation have declined (Aragão et al. 2018). Furthermore, there have been advances since AR5 in estimating the GHG effects of different types of forest management (e.g., Valade et al. 2017). Overall, there is *robust evidence* and *high agreement* for a net loss of forest area and tree cover in the tropics and a net gain, mainly of secondary forests and sustainably managed forests, in the temperate and boreal zones (Chapter 1).

### Processes responsible for the land sink

Just over half of total net anthropogenic $CO_2$ emissions (AFOLU and fossil fuels) were taken up by oceanic and land sinks (*robust evidence, high agreement*) (Table 2.3). The land sink was referred to in AR5 as the 'residual terrestrial flux', as it was not estimated directly, but calculated by difference from the other directly estimated fluxes in the budget (Table 2.3). In the 2018 budget (Le Quéré et al. 2018), the land sink term was instead estimated directly by DGVMs, leaving a budget imbalance of 2.2 $GtCO_2$ $yr^{-1}$ (sources overestimated or sinks underestimated). The budget imbalance may result from variations in oceanic uptake or from uncertainties in fossil fuel or AFOLU emissions, as well as from land processes not included in DGVMs.

The land sink is thought to be driven largely by the indirect effects of environmental change (e.g., climate change, increased atmospheric $CO_2$ concentration, nitrogen deposition) on unmanaged and managed lands (*robust evidence*, *high agreement*). The land sink has generally increased since 1900 and was a net sink of 11.7 ± 3.7 $GtCO_2$ $yr^{-1}$ during the period 2008–2017 (Table 2.3), absorbing 29% of global anthropogenic emissions of $CO_2$. The land sink has slowed the rise in global land-surface air temperature by 0.09 ± 0.02°C since 1982 (*medium confidence*) (Zeng et al. 2017).

The rate of $CO_2$ removal by land accelerated from −0.026 ± 0.24 $GtCO_2$ $yr^{-1}$ during the warming period (1982–1998) to −0.436 ± 0.260 $GtCO_2$ $yr^{-1}$ during the warming hiatus (1998–2012). One explanation is that respiration rates were lower during the warming hiatus (Ballantyne et al. 2017). However, the lower rate of growth in atmospheric $CO_2$ during the warming hiatus may have resulted, not from lower rates of respiration, but from declining emissions from AFOLU (lower rates of tropical deforestation and increased forest growth in northern mid-latitudes) (Piao et al. 2018). Changes in the growth rate of atmospheric $CO_2$, by themselves, do not identify the processes responsible and the cause of the variation is uncertain.

While year-to-year variability in the indirect land sink is high in response to climate variability, DGVM fluxes are influenced far more on decadal timescales by $CO_2$ fertilisation. A DGVM intercomparison (Sitch et al. 2015) for 1990–2009 found that $CO_2$ fertilisation alone contributed a mean global removal of −10.54 ± 3.68 $GtCO_2$ $yr^{-1}$ (trend −0.444 ± 0.202 $GtCO_2$ $yr^{-1}$). Data from forest inventories around the world corroborate the modelled land sink (Pan et al. 2011). The geographic distribution of the non-AFOLU land sink is less certain. While it seems to be distributed globally, its distribution between the tropics and non-tropics is estimated to be between 1:1 (Pan et al. 2011) and 1:2 (Houghton et al. 2018).
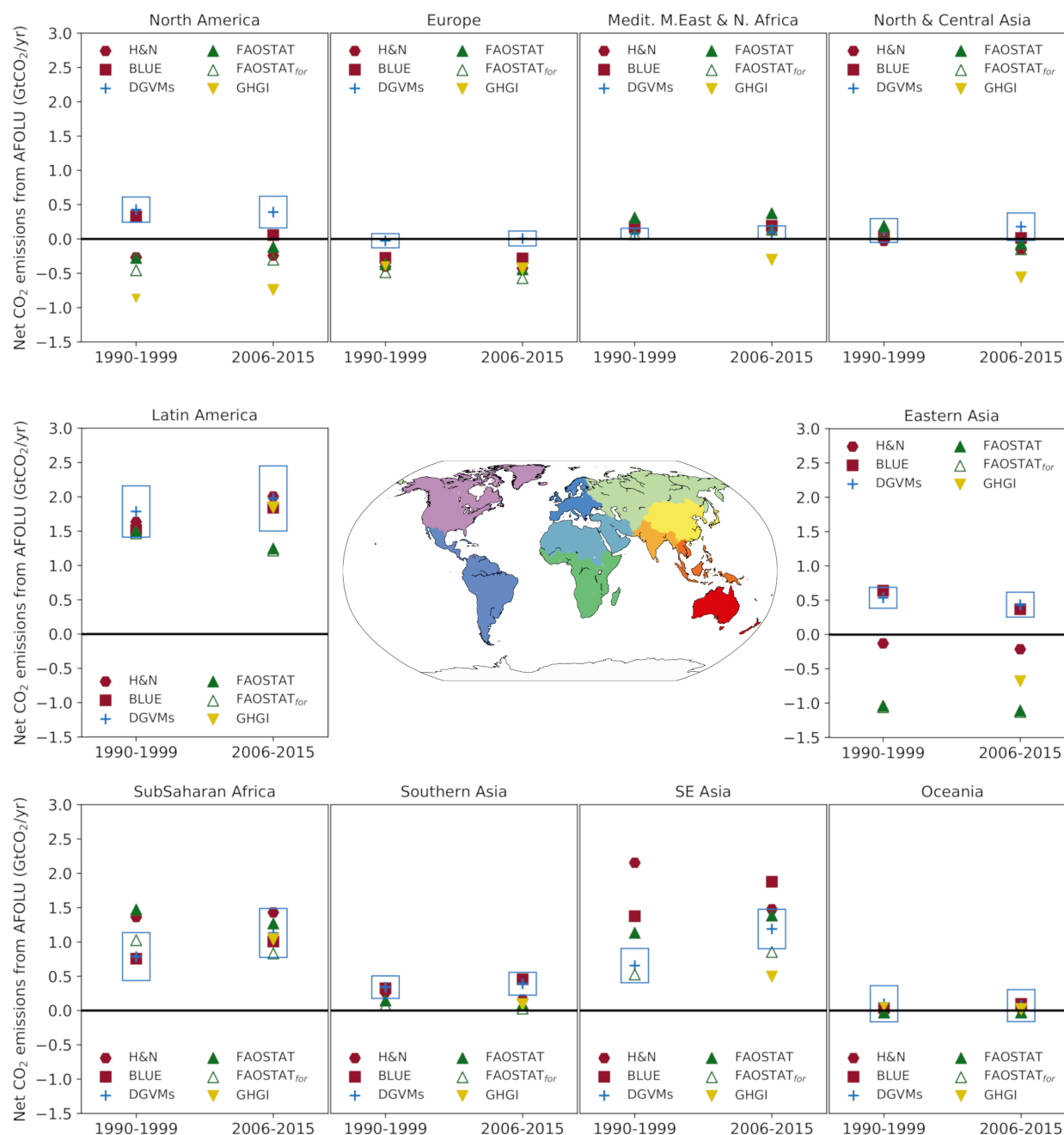
**Figure 2.7 | Regional trends in net anthropogenic land-atmosphere CO$_2$ flux from a range of different approaches (in GtCO$_2$ yr$^{-1}$).** Red symbols: bookkeeping models (hexagon: Houghton and Nassikas 2017; square: Hansis et al. 2015). Blue cross: the mean from DGMVs with the box showing the 1 standard deviation range. Green triangles: downloaded from FAOSTAT website; the open triangle is primarily forest-related emissions, while the closed triangle includes emission from peat fires and peat drainage. Yellow inverted triangle: GHGI LULUCF flux based on country reports to UNFCCC (Grassi et al. 2018). Data for developing countries are only shown for 2006–2015 because reporting in many developing countries became more consistent/reliable after 2005. For more details on methods see Box 2.2.

As described in Box 2.3, rising CO$_2$ concentrations have a fertilising effect on land, while climate has mixed effects; for example, rising temperature increases respiration rates and may enhance or reduce photosynthesis depending on location and season, while longer growing seasons might allow for higher carbon uptake. However, these processes are not included in DGVMs, which may account for at least some of the land sink. For example, a decline in the global area burned by fires each year (Andela et al. 2017) accounts for an estimated net sink (and/or reduced emissions) of 0.5 GtCO$_2$ yr$^{-1}$ (*limited evidence, medium agreement*) (Arora and Melton 2018).

Boreal forests represent an exception to this decline (Kelly et al. 2013). The reduction in burning not only reduces emissions, but also allows more growth of recovering forests. There is also an estimated net carbon sink of about the same magnitude (0.5 GtCO$_2$ yr$^{-1}$) as a result of soil erosion from agricultural lands and redeposition in anaerobic environments where respiration is reduced (*limited evidence, low agreement*) (Wang et al. 2017d). A recent study attributes an increase in land carbon to a longer-term (1860–2005) aerosol-induced cooling (Zhang et al. 2019). Recent evidence also suggests that DGVMs and ESMs underestimate the effects of

drought on $CO_2$ emissions (Humphrey et al. 2018; Green et al. 2019; Kolus et al. 2019).

### 2.3.1.3    Gross emissions and removals contributing to AFOLU emissions

The modelled AFOLU flux of 5.5 ± 3.7 $GtCO_2$ $yr^{-1}$ over the period 2008–2017 represents a net value. It consists of both gross emissions of $CO_2$ from deforestation, forest degradation and the oxidation of wood products, as well as gross removals of $CO_2$ in forests and soils recovering from harvests and agricultural abandonment (Figure 2.4). The uncertainty of these gross fluxes is high because few studies report gross fluxes from AFOLU. Houghton and Nassikas (2017) estimated gross emissions to be as high as 20.2 $GtCO_2$ $yr^{-1}$ (*limited evidence*, *low agreement*) (Figure 2.4), and even this may be an underestimate because the land-use change data used from FAOSTAT (Tubiello et al. 2013) is itself a net of all changes within a country.

Gross emissions and removals of $CO_2$ result from rotational uses of land, such as wood harvest and shifting cultivation, including regrowth. These gross fluxes are more informative for assessing the timing and potential for mitigation than estimates of net fluxes, because the gross fluxes include a more complete accounting of individual activities. Gross emissions from rotational land use in the tropics are approximately 37% of total $CO_2$ emissions, rather than 14%, as suggested by net AFOLU emissions (Houghton and Nassikas 2018). Further, if the forest is replanted or allowed to regrow, gross removals of nearly the same magnitude would be expected to continue for decades.

### 2.3.1.4    Gross emissions and removals contributing to the non-anthropogenic land sink

The *net* land sink averaged 11.2 ± 2.6 $GtCO_2$ $yr^{-1}$ (*likely range*) over 2007–2016 (Table 2.3.2), but its gross components have not been estimated at the global level. There are many studies that suggest increasing emissions of carbon are due to indirect environmental effects and natural disturbance, for example, temperature-induced increases in respiration rates (Bond-Lamberty et al. 2018), increased tree mortality (Brienen et al. 2015; Berdanier and Clark 2016; McDowell et al. 2018) and thawing permafrost (Schuur et al. 2015). The global carbon budget indicates that land and ocean sinks have *increased* over the last six decades in proportion to total $CO_2$ emissions (Le Quéré et al. 2018) (*robust evidence*, *high agreement*). That means that any emissions must have been balanced by even larger removals (likely driven by $CO_2$ fertilisation, climate change, nitrogen deposition, erosion and redeposition of soil carbon, a reduction in areas burned, aerosol-induced cooling and changes in natural disturbances) (Box 2.3).

Climate change is expected to impact terrestrial biogeochemical cycles via an array of complex feedback mechanisms that will act to either enhance or decrease future $CO_2$ emissions from land. Because the gross emissions and removals from environmental changes are not constrained at present, the balance of future positive and negative feedbacks remains uncertain. Estimates from climate models in Coupled Model Intercomparison Project 5 (CMIP5) exhibit large

differences for different carbon and nitrogen cycle feedbacks and how they change in a warming climate (Anav et al. 2013; Friedlingstein et al. 2006; Friedlingstein, et al. 2014). The differences are in large part due to the uncertainty regarding how primary productivity and soil respiration will respond to environmental changes, with many of the models not even agreeing on the sign of change. Furthermore, many models do not include a nitrogen cycle, which may limit the $CO_2$ fertilisation effect in the future (Box 2.3). There is an increasing amount of observational data available and methods to constrain models (e.g., Cox et al. 2013; Prentice, et al., 2015) which can reduce uncertainty.

### 2.3.1.5    Potential impact of mitigation on atmospheric $CO_2$ concentrations

If $CO_2$ concentrations decline in the future as a result of low emissions and large negative emissions, the global land and ocean sinks are expected to weaken (or even reverse). The oceans are expected to release $CO_2$ back to the atmosphere when the concentration declines (Ciais et al. 2013a; Jones et al. 2016). This means that to maintain atmospheric $CO_2$ and temperature at low levels, both the excess $CO_2$ from the atmosphere and the $CO_2$ progressively outgassed from the ocean and land sinks will need to be removed. This outgassing from the land and ocean sinks is called the 'rebound effect' of the global carbon cycle (Ciais et al. 2013a). It will reduce the effectiveness of negative emissions and increase the deployment level needed to achieve a climate stabilisation target (Jackson et al. 2017; Jones et al. 2016) (*limited evidence*, *high agreement*).

## 2.3.2    Methane

### 2.3.2.1    Atmospheric trends

In 2017, the globally averaged atmospheric concentration of $CH_4$ was 1850 ± 1 ppbv (Figure 2.8A). Systematic measurements of atmospheric $CH_4$ concentrations began in the mid-1980s and trends show a steady increase between the mid-1980s and early-1990s, slower growth thereafter until 1999, a period of no growth between 1999 and 2006, followed by a resumption of growth in 2007. The growth rates show very high inter-annual variability with a negative trend from the beginning of the measurement period until about 2006, followed by a rapid recovery and continued high inter-annual variability through 2017 (Figure 2.8B). The growth rate has been higher over the past 4 years (*high confidence*) (Nisbet et al. 2019). The trend in $\delta^{13}C$-$CH_4$ prior to 2000 with less depleted ratios indicated that the increase in atmospheric concentrations was due to thermogenic (fossil) $CH_4$ emissions; the reversal of this trend after 2007 indicates a shift to biogenic sources (Figure 2.8C).

Understanding the underlying causes of temporal variation in atmospheric $CH_4$ concentrations is an active area of research. Several studies concluded that inter-annual variability of $CH_4$ growth was driven by variations in natural emissions from wetlands (Rice et al. 2016; Bousquet et al. 2006; Bousquet et al. 2011). These modelling efforts concluded that tropical wetlands were responsible for between 50 and 100% of the inter-annual fluctuations and the renewed

growth in atmospheric concentrations after 2007. However, results were inconsistent for the magnitude and geographic distribution of the wetland sources between the models. Pison et al. (2013) used two atmospheric inversion models and the ORCHIDEE model and found greater uncertainty in the role of wetlands in inter-annual variability between 1990 and 2009 and during the 1999–2006 pause. Poulter et al. (2017) used several biogeochemical models and inventory-based wetland area data to show that wetland $CH_4$ emissions increases in the boreal zone have been offset by decreases in the tropics, and concluded that wetlands have not contributed significantly to renewed atmospheric $CH_4$ growth.

The models cited above assumed that atmospheric hydroxyl radical (OH) sink over the period analysed did not vary. OH reacts with $CH_4$ as the first step toward oxidation to $CO_2$. In global $CH_4$ budgets,

the atmospheric OH sink has been difficult to quantify because its short lifetime (about 1 second) and its distribution is controlled by precursor species that have non-linear interactions (Taraborrelli et al., 2012; Prather et al., 2017). Understanding of the atmospheric OH sink has evolved recently. The development of credible time series of methyl chloroform (MCF: CH3CCl3) observations offered a way to understand temporal dynamics of OH abundance and applying this to global budgets further weakened the argument for the role of wetlands in determining temporal trends since 1990. Several authors used the MCF approach and concluded that changes in the atmospheric OH sink explained a large portion of the suppression in global $CH_4$ concentrations relative to the pre-1999 trend (Turner et al. 2017; Rigby et al. 2013; McNorton et al. 2016). These studies could not reject the null hypothesis that OH has remained constant in recent decades and they did not suggest a mechanism
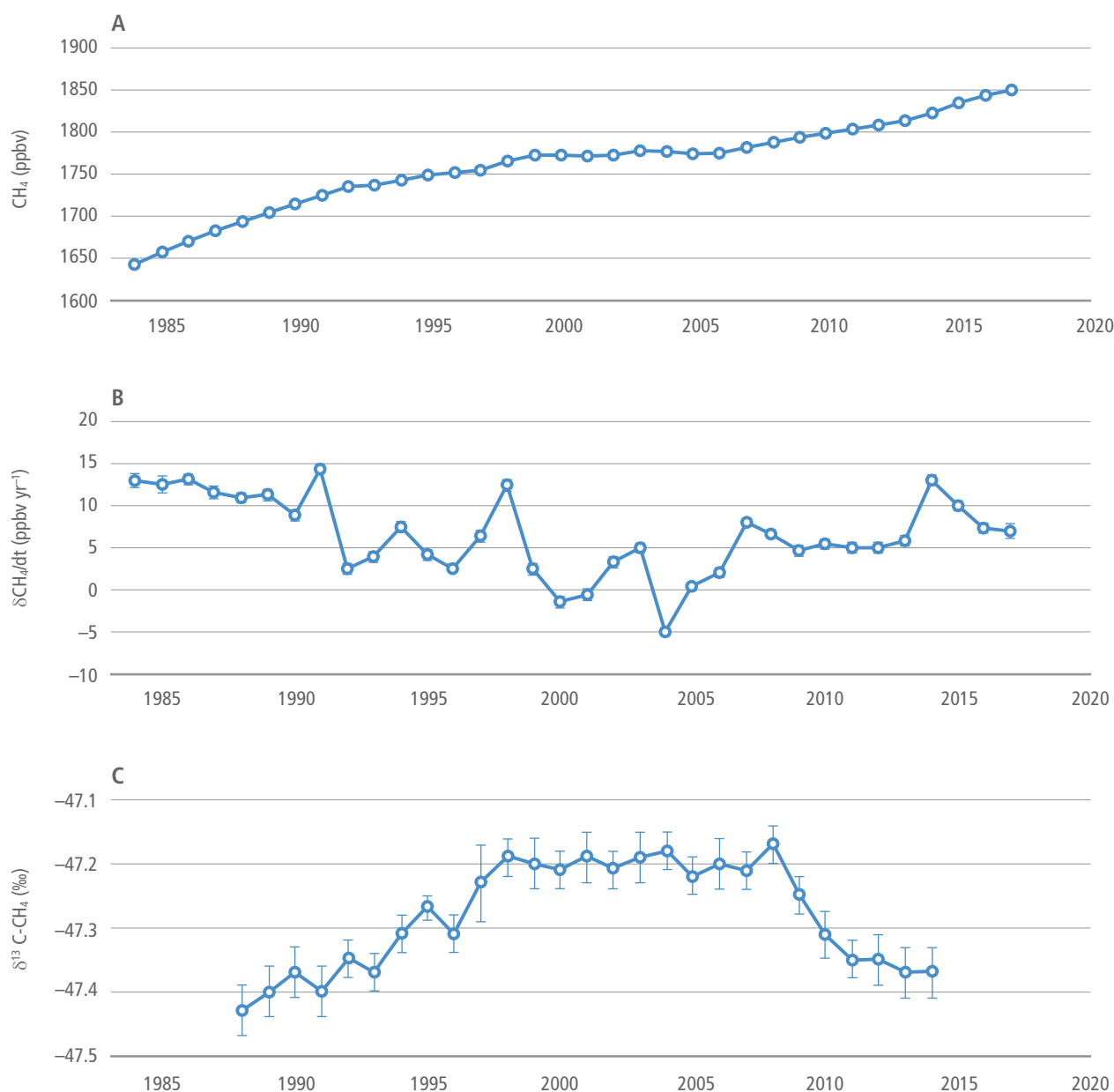


**Figure 2.8 | Globally averaged atmospheric $CH_4$ mixing ratios (Frame A) and instantaneous rates of change (Frame B) and C isotope/variation (Frame C).** Data sources: NOAA/ESRL (www.esrl.noaa.gov/gmd/ccgg/trends_ch4); Dlugokencky et al. (1994) and Schaefer et al. (2016).

for the inferred OH concentration changes (Nisbet et al. 2019). Nicely et al. (2018) used a mechanistic approach and demonstrated that variation in atmospheric OH was much lower than what MCF studies claimed that positive trends in OH due to the effects of water vapour, nitrogen oxides (NOx), tropospheric ozone and expansion of the tropical Hadley cells offsets the decrease in OH that is expected from increasing atmospheric $CH_4$ concentrations.

The depletion of $\delta^{13}C_{atm}$ beginning in 2009 could be due to changes in several sources. Decreased fire emissions combined with increased tropical wetland emissions compared to earlier years could explain the $\delta^{13}C$ perturbations to atmospheric $CH_4$ sources (Worden et al. 2017; Schaefer et al. 2016). However, because tropical wetland emissions are higher in the southern hemisphere, and the remote sensing observations show that $CH_4$ emissions increases are largely in the north tropics (Bergamaschi et al. 2013; Melton et al. 2013; Houweling et al. 2014), an increased wetland source does not fit well with the southern hemisphere $\delta^{13}C$ observations. New evidence shows that tropical wetland $CH_4$ emissions are significantly underestimated, perhaps by a factor of 2, because estimates do not account for release by tree stems (Pangala et al. 2017). Several authors have concluded that agriculture is a more probable source of increased emissions, particularly from rice and livestock in the tropics, which is consistent with inventory data (Wolf et al. 2017; Patra et al. 2016; Schaefer et al. 2016).

The importance of fugitive emissions in the global atmospheric accumulation rate is growing (*medium evidence, high agreement*). The increased production of natural gas in the US from the mid 2000s is of particular interest because it coincides with renewed atmospheric $CH_4$ growth (Rice et al. 2016; Hausmann et al. 2015). Reconciling increased fugitive emissions with increased isotopic depletion of atmospheric $CH_4$ indicates that there are *likely* multiple changes in emissions and sinks that affect atmospheric accumulation (*medium confidence*).

With respect to atmospheric $CH_4$ growth rates, we conclude that there is significant and ongoing accumulation of $CH_4$ in the atmosphere (*very high confidence*). The reason for the pause in growth rates and subsequent renewed growth is at least partially associated with land use and land use change. Evidence that variation in the atmospheric OH sink plays a role in the year-to-year variation of the $CH_4$ is accumulating, but results are contradictory (*medium evidence, low agreement*) and refining this evidence is constrained by lack of long-term isotopic measurements at remote sites, particularly in the tropics. Fugitive emissions *likely* contribute to the renewed growth after 2006 (*medium evidence, high agreement*). Additionally, the recent depletion trend of $^{13}C$ isotope in the atmosphere indicates that growth in biogenic sources explains part of the current growth and that biogenic sources make up a larger proportion of the source mix compared to the period before 1997 (*robust evidence, high agreement*). In agreement with the findings of AR5, we conclude that wetlands are important drivers of inter-annual variability and current growth rates (*medium evidence, high agreement*). Ruminants and the expansion of rice cultivation are also important contributors to the current growth trend (*medium evidence, high agreement*).

### 2.3.2.2    Land use effects

Agricultural emissions are predominantly from enteric fermentation and rice, with manure management and waste burning contributing small amounts (Figure 2.9). Since 2000, livestock production has been responsible for 33% of total global emissions and 66% of agricultural emissions (EDGAR 4.3.2 database, May 2018; USEPA 2012; Tubiello et al. 2014; Janssens-Maenhout et al. 2017b). Asia has the largest livestock emissions (37%) and emissions in the region have been growing by around 2% per year over the same period. North America is responsible for 26% and emissions are stable; Europe is responsible for around 8% of emissions, and these are decreasing slightly (<1% per year). Africa is responsible for 14%, but emissions are growing fastest in this region at around 2.5% $y^{-1}$. In Latin America and the Caribbean, livestock emissions are decreasing at around 1.6% per year and the region makes up 16% of emissions. Rice emissions are responsible for about 24% of agricultural emissions and 89% of these are from Asia. Rice emissions are increasing by 0.9% per year in that region. These trends are predicted to continue through 2030 (USEPA 2013).

Upland soils are a net sink of atmospheric $CH_4$, but soils both produce and consume the gas. On the global scale, climatic zone, soil texture and land cover have an important effect on $CH_4$ uptake in upland soils (Tate 2015; Yu et al. 2017; Dutaur and Verchot 2007). Boreal soils take up less than temperate or tropical soils, coarse textured soils take up more $CH_4$ than medium and fine textured soils, and forests take up more than other ecosystems. Low levels of nitrogen fertilisation or atmospheric deposition can affect the soil microbial community and stimulate soil $CH_4$ uptake in nitrogen-limited soils, while higher fertilisation rates decrease uptake (Edwards et al. 2005; Zhuang et al., 2013). Globally, nitrogen fertilisation on agricultural lands may have suppressed $CH_4$ oxidation by as much as 26 Tg between 1998 and 2004 (*low confidence, low agreement*) (Zhuang et al., 2013). The effect of nitrogen additions is cumulative and repeated fertilisation events have progressively greater suppression effects (*robust evidence, high agreement*) (Tate 2015). Other factors such as higher temperatures, increased atmospheric concentrations and changes in rainfall patterns stimulate soil $CH_4$ consumption in unfertilised ecosystems. Several studies (Yu et al. 2017; Xu et al. 2016; Curry 2009) have shown that globally, uptake has been increasing during the second half of the 20th century and is expected to continue to increase by as much as 1 Tg in the 21st century, particularly in forests and grasslands (*medium evidence, high agreement*).

Northern peatlands (40–70°N) are a significant source of atmospheric $CH_4$, emitting about 48 $TgCH_4$, or about 10% of the total emissions to the atmosphere (Zhuang et al. 2006; Wuebbles and Hayhoe 2002). $CH_4$ emissions from natural northern peatlands are highly variable, with the highest rate from fens (*medium evidence, high agreement*). Peatland management and restoration alters the exchange of $CH_4$ with the atmosphere (*medium evidence, high agreement*). Management of peat soils typically converts them from $CH_4$ sources to sinks (Augustin et al. 2011; Strack and Waddington 2008; Abdalla et al. 2016) (*robust evidence, high agreement*). While restoration decreases $CO_2$ emissions (Section 4.9.4), $CH_4$ emissions often increase relative to the
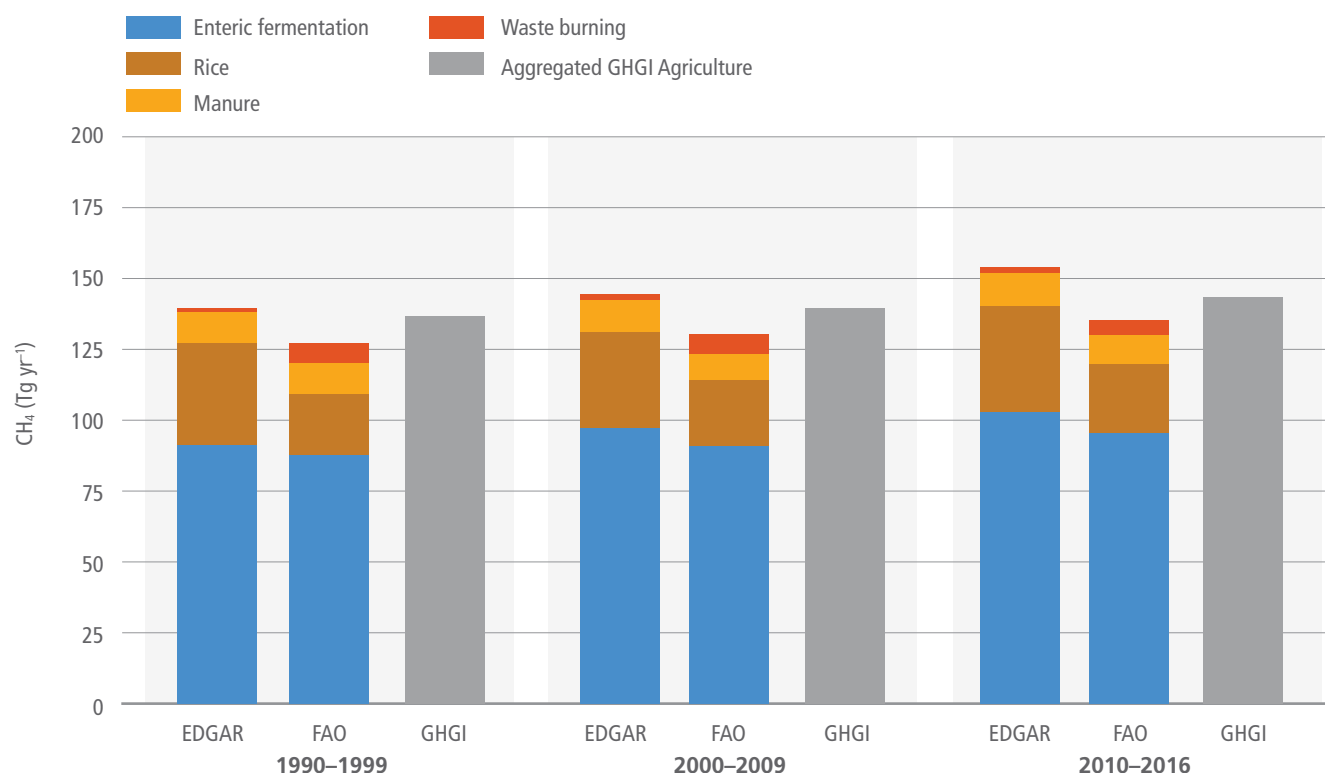
**Figure 2.9 | Average agricultural CH$_4$ emissions estimates from 1990.** Sub-sectorial agricultural emissions are based on the Emissions Database for Global Atmospheric Research (EDGAR v4.3.2; Janssens-Maenhout et al. 2017a); FAOSTAT (Tubiello et al. 2013); and National GHGI data (Grassi et al. 2018). GHGI data are aggregate values for the sector. Note that EDGAR data are complete only through 2012; the data in the right-hand panel represent the three years 2010–2012 and are presented for comparison.

drained conditions (*robust evidence*, *high agreement*) (Osterloh et al. 2018; Christen et al. 2016; Koskinen et al. 2016; Tuittila et al. 2000; Vanselow-Algan et al. 2015; Abdalla et al. 2016). Drained peatlands are usually considered to be negligible methane sources, but they emit CH$_4$ under wet weather conditions and from drainage ditches (Drösler et al. 2013; Sirin et al. 2012). While ditches cover only a small percentage of the drained area, emissions can be sufficiently high that drained peatlands emit comparable CH$_4$ as undrained ones (*medium evidence*, *medium agreement*) (Sirin et al. 2012; Wilson et al. 2016).

Because of the large uncertainty in the tropical peatland area, estimates of the global flux are highly uncertain. A meta-analysis of the effect of conversion of primary forest to rice production showed that emissions increased by a factor of four (*limited evidence*, *high agreement*) (Hergoualc'h and Verchot, 2012). For land uses that required drainage, emissions decreased by a factor of three (*limited evidence*, *high agreement*). There are no representative measurements of emissions from drainage ditches in tropical peatlands.

### 2.3.3    Nitrous oxide

#### 2.3.3.1    Atmospheric trends

The atmospheric abundance of N$_2$O has increased since 1750, from a pre-industrial concentration of 270 ppbv to 330 ppbv in 2017 (*high agreement*, *robust evidence*) (US National Oceanographic and Atmospheric Agency, Earth Systems Research Laboratory)

(Figure 2.10). The rate of increase has also increased, from approximately 0.15 ppbv yr$^{-1}$ 100 years ago, to 0.85 ppbv yr$^{-1}$ over the period 2001–2015 (Wells et al. 2018). Atmospheric N$_2$O isotopic composition ($^{14/15}$N) was relatively constant during the pre-industrial period (Prokopiou et al. 2018) and shows a decrease in the $\delta^{15}$N as the N$_2$O mixing ratio in the atmosphere has increased between 1940 and 2005. This recent decrease indicates that terrestrial sources are the primary driver of increasing trends and marine sources contribute around 25% (Snider et al. 2015). Microbial denitrification and nitrification processes are responsible for more than 80% of total global N$_2$O emissions, which includes natural soils, agriculture and oceans, with the remainder coming from non-biological sources such as biomass burning and fossil-fuel combustion (Fowler et al. 2015). The isotopic trend also indicates a shift from denitrification to nitrification as the primary source of N$_2$O as a result of the use of synthetic nitrogen fertiliser (*high evidence*, *high agreement*) (Park et al. 2012; Toyoda et al. 2013; Snider et al. 2015; Prokopiou et al. 2018).

The three independent sources of N$_2$O emissions estimates from agriculture at global, regional and national levels are: USEPA, EDGAR and FAOSTAT (USEPA 2013; Tubiello et al. 2015; Janssens-Maenhout et al. 2017a). EDGAR and FAOSTAT have temporal resolution beyond 2005 and these databases compare well with national inventory data (Figure 2.10). USEPA has historical estimates through 2005 and projections thereafter. The independent data use IPCC methods, with Tier 1 emission factors and national reporting of activity data. Tier 2 approaches are also available based on top-down and bottom-up approaches. Recent estimates using inversion modelling and process
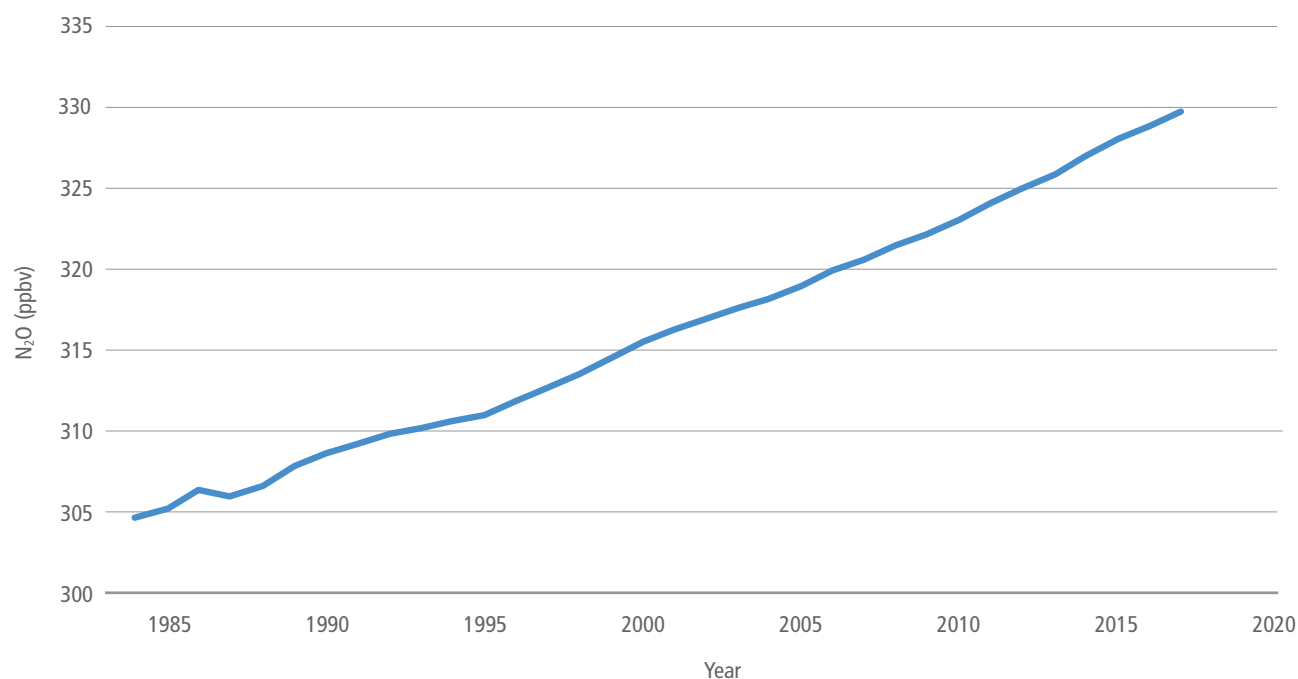
**Figure 2.10 | Globally averaged atmospheric N$_2$O mixing ratios since 1984.** Data source: NOAA/ESRL Global Monitoring Division (www.esrl.noaa.gov/gmd/hats/combined/N$_2$O.html).
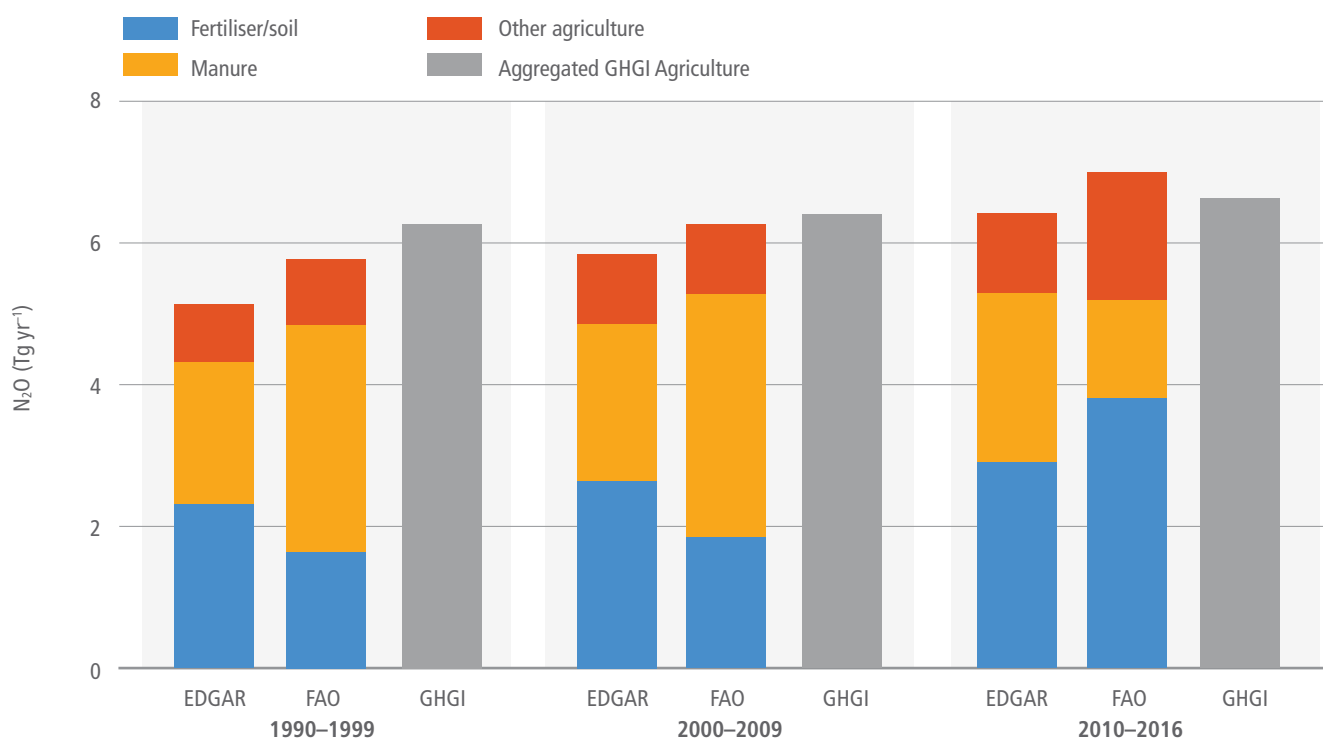


**Figure 2.11 | Average agricultural N$_2$O emissions estimates from 1990.** Sub-sectorial agricultural emissions are based on the Emissions Database for Global Atmospheric Research (EDGAR v4.3.2; Janssens-Maenhout et al. 2017a); FAOSTAT (Tubiello et al. 2013) and National GHGI data (Grassi et al. 2018). GHGI data are aggregate values for the sector. Note that EDGAR data are complete only through 2012; the EDGAR data in the right-hand panel represent the three years 2010–2012 and are presented for comparison.

models estimate total annual global $N_2O$ emissions of 16.1–18.7 (bottom-up) and 15.9–17.7 TgN (top-down), demonstrating relatively close agreement (Thompson et al. 2014). Agriculture is the largest source and has increased with extensification and intensification. Recent modelling estimates of terrestrial sources show a higher emissions range that is slightly more constrained than what was reported in AR5: approximately 9 (7–11) $TgN_2O$-N yr$^{-1}$ (Saikawa et al. 2014; Tian et al. 2016) compared to 6.6 (3.3–9.0) $TgN_2O$-N yr$^{-1}$ (Ciais et al. 2013a). Estimates of marine $N_2O$ emissions are between 2.5 and 4.6 $TgN_2O$-N yr$^{-1}$ (Buitenhuis et al., 2018; Saikawa et al., 2014).

To conclude, $N_2O$ is continuing to accumulate in the atmosphere at an increasingly higher rate (*very high confidence*), driven primarily by increases in manure production and synthetic nitrogen fertiliser use from the mid-20th century onwards (*high confidence*). Findings since AR5 have constrained regional and global estimates of annual $N_2O$ emissions and improved our understanding of the spatio-temporal dynamics of $N_2O$ emissions, including soil rewetting and freeze-thaw cycles which are important determinants of total annual emission fluxes in some regions (*medium confidence*).

### 2.3.3.2    Land use effects

Agriculture is responsible for approximately two-thirds of $N_2O$ emissions (*robust evidence*, *high agreement*) (Janssens-Maenhout et al. 2017b). Total emissions from this sector are the sum of direct and indirect emissions. Direct emissions from soils are the result of mineral fertiliser and manure application, manure management, deposition of crop residues, cultivation of organic soils and inorganic nitrogen inputs through biological nitrogen fixation. Indirect emissions come from increased warming, enrichment of downstream water bodies from runoff, and downwind nitrogen deposition on soils. The main driver of $N_2O$ emissions in croplands is a lack of synchronisation between crop nitrogen demand and soil nitrogen supply, with approximately 50% of nitrogen applied to agricultural land not taken up by the crop (Zhang et al. 2017). Cropland soils emit over 3 $TgN_2O$-N yr$^{-1}$ (*medium evidence*, *high agreement*) (Janssens-Maenhout et al. 2017b; Saikawa et al. 2014). Regional inverse modelling studies show larger tropical emissions than the inventory approaches and they show increases in $N_2O$ emissions from the agricultural sector in South Asia, Central America, and South America (Saikawa et al. 2014; Wells et al. 2018).

Emissions of $N_2O$ from pasturelands and rangelands have increased by as much as 80% since 1960 due to increased manure production and deposition (*robust evidence*, *high agreement*) (de Klein et al. 2014; Tian et al. 2018; Chadwick et al. 2018; Dangal et al. 2019; Cardenas et al. 2019). Studies consistently report that pasturelands and rangelands are responsible for around half of the total agricultural $N_2O$ emissions (Davidson 2009; Oenema et al. 2014; Dangal et al. 2019). An analysis by Dangal et al. (2019) shows that, while managed pastures make up around one-quarter of the global grazing lands, they contribute 86% of the net global $N_2O$ emissions from grasslands and that more than half of these emissions are related to direct deposition of livestock excreta on soils.

Many studies calculate $N_2O$ emissions from a linear relationship between nitrogen application rates and $N_2O$ emissions. New studies

are increasingly finding nonlinear relationships, which means that $N_2O$ emissions per hectare are lower than the Tier 1 EFs (IPCC 2003) at low nitrogen application rates, and higher at high nitrogen application rates (*robust evidence*, *high agreement*) (Shcherbak et al. 2014; van Lent et al. 2015; Satria 2017). This not only has implications for how agricultural $N_2O$ emissions are estimated in national and regional inventories, which now often use a linear relationship between nitrogen applied and $N_2O$ emissions, it also means that in regions of the world where low nitrogen application rates dominate, increases in nitrogen fertiliser use would generate relatively small increases in agricultural $N_2O$ emissions. Decreases in application rates in regions where application rates are high and exceed crop demand for parts of the growing season are likely to have very large effects on emissions reductions (*medium evidence*, *high agreement*).

Deforestation and other forms of land-use change alter soil $N_2O$ emissions. Typically, $N_2O$ emissions increase following conversion of native forests and grasslands to pastures or croplands (McDaniel et al. 2019; van Lent et al. 2015). This increase lasts from a few years to a decade or more, but there is a trend toward decreased $N_2O$ emissions with time following land use change and, ultimately, lower $N_2O$ emissions than had been occurring under native vegetation, in the absence of fertilisation (*medium evidence*, *high agreement*) (Meurer et al. 2016; van Lent et al. 2015) (Figure 2.12). Conversion of native vegetation to fertilised systems typically leads to increased $N_2O$ emissions over time, with the rate of emission often being a function of nitrogen fertilisation rates, however, this response can be moderated by soil characteristics and water availability (*medium evidence*, *high agreement*) (van Lent et al. 2015; Meurer et al. 2016). Restoration of agroecosystems to natural vegetation, over the period of one to two decades does not lead to recovery of $N_2O$ emissions to the levels of the original vegetation (McDaniel et al. 2019). To conclude, findings since AR5 increasingly highlight the limits of linear $N_2O$ emission factors, particularly from field to regional scales, with emissions rising nonlinearly at high nitrogen application rates (*high confidence*). Emissions from unfertilised systems often increase and then decline over time with typically lower emissions than was the case under native vegetation (*high confidence*).

While soil emissions are the predominant source   of $N_2O$ in agriculture, other sources are important (or their importance is only just emerging). Biomass burning is responsible for approximately 0.7 $TgN_2O$-N yr$^{-1}$ (0.5–1.7 $TgN_2O$-N yr$^{-1}$) or 11% of total gross anthropogenic emissions due to the release of $N_2O$ from the oxidation of organic nitrogen in biomass (UNEP 2013). This source includes crop residue burning, forest fires, household cook stoves and prescribed savannah, pasture and cropland burning. Aquaculture is currently not accounted for in most assessments or compilations. While it is currently responsible for less than 0.1 $TgN_2O$-N yr$^{-1}$, it is one of the fastest growing sources of anthropogenic $N_2O$ emissions (Williams and Crutzen 2010; Bouwman et al. 2013) (*limited evidence*, *high agreement*). Finally, increased nitrogen deposition from terrestrial sources is leading to greater indirect $N_2O$ emissions, particularly since 1980 (*moderate evidence*, *high agreement*) (Tian et al. 2018, 2016). In marine systems, deposition is estimated to have increased the oceanic $N_2O$ source by 0.2 $TgN_2O$-N yr$^{-1}$ or 3% of total gross anthropogenic emissions (Suntharalingam et al. 2012).
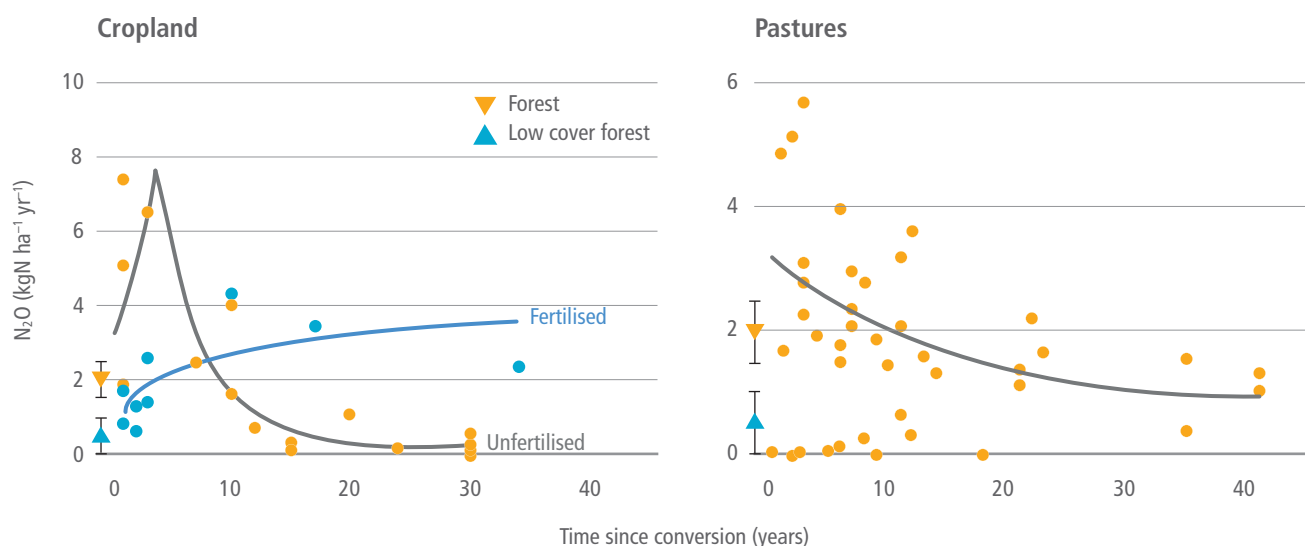
**Figure 2.12 | Effect of time since conversion on N$_2$O fluxes in unfertilised (orange circles) and fertilised (blue circles) tropical croplands (left frame) and in unfertilised tropical pastures (right frame).** Average N$_2$O flux and 95% confidence intervals are given for upland forests (orange inverted triangle) and low canopy forests (blue inverted triangle), for comparison. The solid lines represent the trends for unfertilised and fertilised cases. Data source: van Lent et al. (2015).

## Box 2.2 | Methodologies for estimating national to global scale anthropogenic land carbon fluxes

**Bookkeeping/accounting models** calculate changes in biomass and soils that result from changes in land activity using data on biomass density and rates of growth/decomposition, typically from ground-based inventory data collection (field measurements of carbon in trees and soils) (Houghton et al. 2012; Hansis et al. 2015; Houghton and Nassikas 2017). The approach includes only those changes directly caused by major categories of land-use change and management. The models do not explicitly include the indirect effects to changing environmental conditions, although some effects are implicit in the biomass, growth rates and decay rates used. Thus, the models may overestimate past fluxes. The bookkeeping models include fluxes from peatland burning based on GFED estimates (Randerson et al. 2015).

**DGVMs** simulate ecological processes, such as photosynthesis, respiration, allocation, growth, decomposition etc., driven by environmental conditions (climate variability, climate change, CO$_2$, nitrogen concentrations). Models vary with respect to the processes included, with many since AR5 now including forest management, fire, nitrogen and other management (Sitch et al. 2005; Le Quéré et al. 2018). Models are forced with increasing atmospheric CO$_2$ and changing climate, and run with and without 'land use change' (land cover and forest harvest) to differentiate the anthropogenic effects from the indirect effects of climate and CO$_2$: the 'land sink'. Thus, indirect effects are explicitly included. This approach also includes a 'lost atmospheric sink capacity', or the carbon uptake due to environmental effects on forests that does not happen once the forests are removed (Pongratz et al. 2010).

**Integrated assessment models (IAMs)** use storylines to construct alternative future scenarios of GHG emissions and atmospheric concentrations within a global socio-economic framework, including projections of AFOLU based on assumptions of, for example, crop yields, population growth and bioenergy use (Cross-Chapter Box 1 and Chapter 1). Some models include simplified DGVMs, which may include climate and CO$_2$ effects, while others use AFOLU emissions from other sources.

**ESMs** couple DGVMs, surface hydrology, and energy exchange models with atmosphere, ocean, and sea ice models, enabling exploration of feedbacks between climate change and the carbon cycle (e.g., warming effects increase soil and plant respiration and lead to higher atsmpheric CO$_2$ concentrations, which in turn promote plant growth) (Friedlingstein et al. 2014). They sometimes include numerical experiments with and without land-use change to diagnose the anthropogenic AFOLU flux (Lawrence et al. 2016).

**Satellite data** can be used as a proxy for plant activity (e.g., greenness) and to map land cover, vegetation fires and biomass density. Algorithms, models and independent data are used to calculate fluxes of CO$_2$ from satellite data, although calculating the net carbon flux is difficult because of the lack of information on the respiratory flux. Some active satellite sensors (LiDAR) are able to measure three-dimensional structure in woody vegetation, which is closely related to biomass density (Zarin et al. 2016; Baccini et al. 2012; Saatchi et al. 2011). Together with land-cover change data, these estimates of biomass density can be used to provide

*Box 2.2 (continued)*

observational-based estimates of fluxes due to changes in forest area (e.g., Tyukavina et al. (2015), Harris et al. (2015) and Baccini et al. (2012) or degradation (Baccini et al. 2017)). Satellite estimates of biomass vary considerably (Mitchard et al. 2013; Saatchi et al. 2015; Avitabile et al. 2016): data are available only for recent decades, methods generally assume that all losses of carbon are immediately released to the atmosphere and changes in soil carbon are generally ignored. The approach implicitly includes indirect and natural disturbance effects as well as direct anthropogenic effects.

**Atmospheric inversions** use observations of atmospheric concentrations with a model of atmospheric transport, based on data for wind speed and direction, to calculate implied emissions (Gatti et al. 2014; Liu et al. 2017a; van der Laan-Luijkx et al. 2017). Since AR5, there has been an increase in availability of concentration data from flux tower networks and satellites, enabling better global coverage at finer spatial scales and some national estimates (e.g., in the UK inverse techniques are used together with national GHG inventories). A combination of concentrations of different gases and isotopes enables the separation of fossil, ocean and land fluxes. However, inversions give only the net flux of $CO_2$ from land; they cannot separate natural and anthropogenic fluxes.

**Micrometeorological flux measurements** data on $CO_2$ concentrations and air movements recorded on instrumented towers enable the calculation of $CO_2$ flux at the ecosystem scale. Global and regional Flux Networks (FluxNet (global), AsiaFlux, Ameriflux (North America), ICOS (EU), NEON (USA), and others) contribute to a global flux database, which is used to verify the results of modelling, inventory and remote sensing studies.

**FAOSTAT** has produced country level estimates of GHG emissions (Tubiello et al. 2013) from agriculture (1961–2016) and land use (1990–2016) using a globally consistent methodological approach based largely on IPCC Tier 1 methods of the 2006 IPCC Guidelines (FAO 2015). FAO emissions estimates were used as one of the three database inputs into the AR5 WGIII AFOLU chapter. Non-$CO_2$ emissions from agriculture are estimated directly from national statistics of activity data reported by countries to FAO. $CO_2$ emissions from land use and land-use change are computed mostly at Tier 1, albeit at fine geospatial scales to capture effects from peatland degradation and biomass fires (Rossi et al. 2016). Emissions from forest land and deforestation are based on the IPCC carbon stock change method, thus constituting a Tier 3 estimate relying on country statistics of carbon stocks and forest area collected through the FAO FRA. The carbon flux is estimated assuming instantaneous emissions in the year of forest area loss and changes in carbon stocks within extant forests, but does not distinguish 'managed' and 'unmanaged' forest areas, albeit it treats separately emissions from primary, secondary and planted forest (Federici et al. 2015).

**Country Reporting of GHG Inventories (GHGIs):** All parties to the UNFCCC are required to report national GHGIs of anthropogenic emissions and removals. Reporting requirements are differentiated between developed and developing countries. Because of the difficulty of separating direct anthropogenic fluxes from indirect or natural fluxes, the IPCC (2003) adopted the 'managed land' concept as a proxy to facilitate GHGI reporting. All GHG fluxes on 'managed land' are defined as anthropogenic, with each country applying their own definition of 'managed land' (i.e., 'where human interventions and practices have been applied to perform production, ecological or social functions' (IPCC 2006)). Fluxes may be determined on the basis of changes in carbon stocks (e.g., from forest inventories) or by activity data (e.g., area of land cover change management activity multiplied by emission factors or with modelled fluxes). Depending on the specific methods used, GHGIs include all direct anthropogenic effects and may include the indirect anthropogenic effects of environmental change (generally sinks) and natural effects (Section 2.3.1.2). GHG fluxes from 'unmanaged land' are not reported in GHGIs because they are assumed to be non-anthropogenic. The reported estimates may then be filtered through agreed 'accounting rules' (i.e., what countries actually count towards their mitigation targets (Cowie et al. 2007; Lee and Sanz 2017). The accounting aims to better quantify the additional mitigation actions by, for example, factoring out the impact of natural disturbances and forest age-related dynamics (Canadell et al. 2007; Grassi et al. 2018).

## Box 2.3 | $CO_2$ fertilisation and enhanced terrestrial uptake of carbon

All DGVMs and ESMs represent the $CO_2$ fertilisation effect (Le Quéré et al. 2017; Hoffman et al. 2014). There is *high confidence* that elevated $CO_2$ results in increased short-term $CO_2$ uptake per unit leaf area (Swann et al. 2016; Field et al. 1995; Donohue et al. 2013), however, whether this increased $CO_2$ uptake at the leaf level translates into increased growth for the whole plant differs among plant species and environments, because growth is constrained by whole-plant resource allocation and nutrient limitation (e.g., nitrogen, phosphorus, potassium and soil water and light limitations (Körner 2006; Peñuelas et al. 2017; Friend et al. 2014a)). Interactions between plants and soil microbes further modulate the degree of nutrient limitation on $CO_2$ fertilisation (Terrer et al. 2017).

At the ecosystems level, enhanced $CO_2$ uptake at decadal or longer timescales depends on changes in plant community composition and ecosystem respiration, as well disturbance and natural plant mortality (De Kauwe et al., 2016; Farrior et al., 2015; Keenan et al., 2017; Sulman et al, 2019). The results of free-air carbon dioxide enrichment (FACE) experiments over two decades are highly variable because of these factors (Norby et al. 2010; Körner 2015; Feng et al. 2015; Paschalis et al. 2017; Terrer et al. 2017; Du et al. 2019). Under higher atmospheric $CO_2$ concentrations, the ratio of $CO_2$ uptake to water loss (water use efficiency (WUE)), increases and enhances drought tolerance of plants (*high confidence*) (Berry et al., 2010; Ainsworth and Rogers 2007).

Long-term $CO_2$ and water vapour flux measurements show that WUE in temperate and boreal forests of the northern hemisphere has increased more than predicted by photosynthetic theory and models over the past two decades (*high confidence*) (Keenan et al. 2013; Laguë and Swann 2016). New theories have emerged on how $CO_2$ uptake by trees is related to water loss and to the risk of damaging xylem (water conducting tissues) in the trunk and branches (Wolf et al. 2016a; Anderegg et al. 2018a). Tree ring studies of stable carbon and oxygen isotopes also detected increased WUE in recent decades (Battipaglia et al. 2013; Silva and Anand 2013; van der Sleen et al. 2014). Yet, tree ring studies often fail to show acceleration of tree growth rates in support of $CO_2$ fertilisation, even when they show increased WUE (van der Sleen et al. 2014). The International Tree Ring Data Bank (ITRDB) indicated that only about 20% of the sites in the database showed increasing trends in tree growth that cannot be explained by climate variability, nitrogen deposition, elevation or latitude. Thus there is *limited evidence* (*low agreement*) among observations of enhanced tree growth due to $CO_2$ fertilisation of forests during the 20th century (Gedalof and Berg 2010).

In grasslands, although it is possible for $CO_2$ fertilisation to alleviate the impacts of drought and heat stress on net carbon uptake (Roy et al. 2016), there is *low confidence* about its projected magnitude. Because of its effect on water use efficiency, $CO_2$ fertilisation is expected to be pronounced in semi-arid habitats; and because of different metabolic pathways, C3 plants are expected to be more sensitive to elevated $CO_2$ concentrations than C4 grasses (Donohue et al. 2013; Morgan et al. 2011; Derner et al. 2003). Neither of these expectations was observed over a 12-year study of elevated $CO_2$ in a grassland system: enhanced growth was not observed during dry summers and growth of C4 grasses was unexpectedly stimulated, while growth of C3 grasses was not (Reich et al. 2014, 2018).

There is *medium confidence* that $CO_2$ fertilisation effects have increased water use efficiency in crops and thus reduced agricultural water use per unit of crop produced (Deryng et al. 2016; Nazemi and Wheater 2015; Elliott et al. 2014). This effect could lead to near-term continued greening of agricultural areas. However, current assessments of these effects are based on limited observations, mostly from the temperate zone (Deryng et al. 2016).

One line of evidence for $CO_2$ fertilisation is the increasing land sink ('the residual land sink' in AR5) over the last 50 years as the atmospheric $CO_2$ concentration has increased (Los 2013; Sitch et al. 2015; Campbell et al. 2017; Keenan and Riley 2018). A combined analysis of atmospheric inverse analyses, ecosystem models and forest inventory data concluded that 60% of the recent terrestrial carbon sink can be directly attributed to increasing atmospheric $CO_2$ (Schimel et al. 2015). A global analysis using a 'reconstructed vegetation index' (RVI) for the period 1901–2006 from MODIS satellite-derived normalised vegetation difference index (NDVI) showed that $CO_2$ fertilisation contributed at least 40% of the observed increase in the land carbon sink (Los 2013). Without $CO_2$ fertilisation, ESMs are unable to simulate the increasing land sink and the observed atmospheric $CO_2$ concentration growth rate since the middle of the 20th century (Shevliakova et al. 2013). There are other mechanisms that could explain enhanced land carbon uptake such as increased regional forest and shrub cover (Chen et al. 2019) (Cross-Chapter Box 2 and Chapter 1), and, at higher latitudes, increasing temperatures and longer growing seasons (Zhu et al. 2016).

In summary, there is *low confidence* about the magnitude of the $CO_2$ effect and other factors that may explain at least a portion of the land sink (e.g., nitrogen deposition, increased growing season, reduced burning, erosion and re-deposition or organic sediments, aerosol-induced cooling). Increases in atmospheric $CO_2$ result in increased water use efficiency and increase leaf-level photosynthesis (*high confidence*). The extent to which $CO_2$ fertilisation results in plant- or ecosystem-level carbon accumulation is highly variable and affected by other environmental constraints (*high confidence*). Even in ecosystems where $CO_2$ fertilisation has been detected in recent decades, those effects are found to weaken as a result of physiological acclimation, soil nutrient limitation and other constraints on growth (Friend et al., 2014; Körner, 2006; Peñuelas et al., 2017).

2

## 2.4 Emissions and impacts of short-lived climate forcers (SLCF) from land

While the rising atmospheric concentration of GHGs is the largest driver of anthropogenic changes in climate, the levels of short-lived climate forcers (SLCF) can significantly modulate regional climate by altering radiation exchanges and hydrological cycle and impact ecosystems (*high confidence*) (Boucher et al. 2013; Rogelj et al. 2014; Kok et al. 2018). This section assesses the current state of knowledge with respect to past and future emissions of the three major SLCFs and their precursors: mineral dust, carbonaceous aerosols (black carbon (BC) and organic carbon (OC)) and BVOCs. This section also reports on implications of changes in their emissions for climate. Aerosols particles with diameters between about 0.010 µm to about 20 µm are recognised as SLCFs, a term that refers to their short atmospheric lifetime (a few days). BVOCs are important precursors of ozone and OC, both important climate forcing agents with short atmospheric lifetimes.

While the AR5 did not assess land aerosols emissions in depth, their findings stated that although progress in quantifying regional emissions of anthropogenic and natural land aerosols has been made, considerable uncertainty still remains about their historical trends, their inter-annual and decadal variability and about any changes in the future (Calvo et al. 2013; Klimont et al. 2017). Some new and improved understanding of processes controlling emissions and atmospheric processing has been developed since AR5, for example, a better understanding of the climatic role of BC as well as the understanding of the role of BVOCs in formation of secondary organic aerosols (SOA).

Depending on the chemical composition and size, aerosols can absorb or scatter sunlight and thus directly affect the amount of absorbed and scattered radiation (Fuzzi et al. 2015; Nousiainen 2011; de Sá et al. 2019) Aerosols affect cloud formation and development, and thus can also influence precipitation patterns and amounts (Suni et al. 2015). In addition, deposition of aerosols – especially BC – on snow and ice surfaces can reduce albedo and increase warming as a self-reinforcing feedback. Aerosols deposition also changes biogeochemical cycling in critical terrestrial ecosystems, with deposition of nutrients such as nitrogen and phosphorus (Andreae et al. 2002). Primary land aerosols are emitted directly into the atmosphere due to natural or anthropogenic processes and include mineral aerosols (or dust), volcanic dust, soot from combustion, organic aerosols from industry, vehicles or biomass burning, bioaerosols from forested regions and others. SOAs are particulates that are formed in the atmosphere by the gas-to-particles conversion processes from gaseous precursors, such as BVOCs, and account for a large fraction of fine mode (particles less than 2.5µm) aerosol mass (Hodzic et al. 2016; Manish et al. 2017). Land use change can affect the climate through changed emissions of SLCFs such as aerosols, ozone precursors and methane.

Aerosols from air pollution will decline in the coming years as a means for improving urban and regional air, but their removal will lead to additional warming (Boucher et al. 2013), with important regional variability, and partially offsetting projected mitigation effects for

two to three decades in 1.5°C consistent pathways (*high confidence*) (IPCC 2018). It is important to emphasise that changes in emissions can either be due to external forcing or through a feedback in the climate system (Box 2.1). For instance, enhanced dust emissions due to reduced vegetation could be a forcing if overgrazing is the cause of larger dust emission, or a feedback if dryer climate is the cause. This distinction is important in terms of mitigation measures to be implemented.

### 2.4.1 Mineral dust

One of the most abundant atmospheric aerosols emitted into the atmosphere is mineral dust, a 'natural' aerosol that is produced by wind strong enough to initiate the emissions process of sandblasting. Mineral dust is preferentially emitted from dry and unvegetated soils in topographic depressions where deep layers of alluvium have been accumulated (Prospero et al. 2002). Dust is also emitted from disturbed soils by human activities, with a 25% contribution to global emissions based on a satellite-based estimate (Ginoux et al. 2012).

Dust is then transported over long distances across continents and oceans. The dust cycle, which consists of mineral dust emission, transport, deposition and stabilisation, has multiple interactions with many climate processes and biogeochemical cycles.

#### 2.4.1.1 Mineral dust as a short-lived climate forcer from land

Depending on the dust mineralogy, mixing state and size, dust particles can absorb or scatter shortwave and longwave radiation. Dust particles serve as cloud condensation nuclei and ice nuclei. They can influence the microphysical properties of clouds, their lifetime and precipitation rate (Kok et al. 2018). New and improved understanding of processes controlling emissions and transport of dust, its regional patterns and variability, as well as its chemical composition, has been developed since AR5.

While satellites remain the primary source of information to locate dust sources and atmospheric burden, in-situ data remains critical to constrain optical and mineralogical properties of the dust (Di Biagio et al. 2017; Rocha-Lima et al. 2018). Dust particles are composed of minerals, including iron oxides which strongly absorb shortwave radiation and provide nutrients for marine ecosystems. Another mineral such as feldspar is an efficient ice nuclei (Harrison et al. 2016). Dust mineralogy varies depending on the native soils, so global databases were developed to characterise the mineralogical composition of soils for use in weather and climate models (Journet et al. 2014; Perlwitz et al. 2015). New field campaigns, as well as new analyses of observations from prior campaigns, have produced insights into the role of dust in western Africa in climate system, such as long-ranged transport of dust across the Atlantic (Groß et al. 2015) and the characterisation of aerosol particles and their ability to act as ice and cloud condensation nuclei (Price et al. 2018). Size distribution at emission is another key parameter controlling dust interactions with radiation. Most models now use the parametrisation of Kok (2011) based on the theory of brittle material. It was shown that most models underestimate the size of the global dust cycle (Kok 2011).

Characterisation of spatial and temporal distribution of dust emissions is essential for weather prediction and climate projections (*high confidence*). Although there is a growing confidence in characterising the seasonality and peak of dust emissions (i.e., spring–summer (Wang et al. 2015)) and how the meteorological and soil conditions control dust sources, an understanding of long-term future dust dynamics, inter-annual dust variability and how they will affect future climate still requires substantial work. Dust is also important at high latitude, where it has an impact on snow-covered surface albedo and weather (Bullard et al. 2016).

### 2.4.1.2    Effects of past climate change on dust emissions and feedbacks

A limited number of model-based studies found that dust emissions have increased significantly since the late 19th century: by 25% from the preindustrial period to the present day (e.g., from 729 Tg yr$^{-1}$ to 912 Tg yr$^{-1}$) with about 50% of the increase driven by climate change and about 40% driven by land use cover change, such as conversion of natural land to agriculture (*low confidence*) (Stanelle et al. 2014). These changes resulted in a clear sky radiative forcing at the top of the atmosphere of –0.14 Wm$^{-2}$ (Stanelle et al. 2014). The authors found that, in North Africa, most dust is of natural origin, with a recent 15% increase in dust emissions attributed to climate change. In North America two-thirds of dust emissions take place on agricultural lands and both climate change and land-use change jointly drive the increase; between the pre-industrial period and the present day, the overall effect of changes in dust was –0.14 W m$^{-2}$ cooling of clear sky net radiative forcing on top of the atmosphere, with –0.05 W m$^{-2}$ from land use and –0.083 W m$^{-2}$ from changes in climate.

The comparison of observations for vertically integrated mass of atmospheric dust per unit area (i.e., dust mass path (DMP)) obtained from the remotely sensed data and the DMP from CMIP5 models reveal that the model-simulate range of DMP was much lower than the estimates (Evan et al. 2014). ESMs typically do not reproduce inter-annual and longer timescales variability seen in observations (Evan et al. 2016). Analyses of the CMIP5 models (Evan 2018; Evan et al. 2014) reveal that all climate models systematically underestimate dust emissions, the amount of dust in the atmosphere and its inter-annual variability (*medium confidence*).

One commonly suggested reason for the lack of dust variability in climate models is the models' inability to simulate the effects of land surface changes on dust emission (Stanelle et al. 2014). Models that account for changes in land surface show more agreement with the satellite observations both in terms of aerosol optical depth and DMP (Kok et al. 2014). New prognostic dust emissions models are now able to account for both changes in surface winds and vegetation characteristics (e.g., leaf area index and stem area index) and soil water, ice and snow cover (Evans et al. 2016). As a result, new modelling studies (e.g., Evans et al. 2016) indicate that, in regions where soil and vegetation respond strongly to ENSO events, such as in Australia, inclusion of dynamic vegetation characteristics into dust emission parameterisations improves comparisons between the modelled and observed relationship with long-term climate variability (e.g., ENSO) and dust levels (Evans et al. 2016). Thus, there has been

progress in incorporating the effects of vegetation, soil moisture, surface wind and vegetation on dust emission source functions, but the number of studies demonstrating such improvement remains small (*limited evidence*, *medium agreement*).

### 2.4.1.3    Future changes of dust emissions

There is no agreement about the direction of future changes in dust emissions. Atmospheric dust loading is projected to increase over the southern edge of the Sahara in association with surface wind and precipitation changes (Pu and Ginoux, 2018), while Evan et al. (2016) project a decline in African dust emissions. Dust optical depth (DOD) is also projected to increase over the central Arabian peninsula in all seasons, and to decrease over northern China from March-April-May to September-October-November (Pu and Ginoux 2018). Climate models project rising drought risks over the south-western and central US in the 21st century. The projected drier regions largely overlay the major dust sources in the US. However, whether dust activity in the US will increase in the future is not clear, due to the large uncertainty in dust modelling (Pu and Ginoux 2017). Future trends of dust emissions will depend on changes in precipitation patterns and atmospheric circulation (*limited evidence*, *high agreement*). However, implication of changes in human activities, including mitigation (e.g., bioenergy production) and adaption (e.g., irrigation) are not characterised in the current literature.

### 2.4.2    Carbonaceous aerosols

Carbonaceous aerosols are one of the most abundant components of aerosol particles in continental areas of the atmosphere and a key land–atmosphere component (Contini et al. 2018). They can make up to 60–80% of PM2.5 (particulate matter with size less than 2.5 μm) in urban and remote atmospheres (Tsigaridis et al. 2014; Kulmala et al. 2011). It comprises an organic fraction (OC) and a refractory light-absorbing component, generally referred to as elemental carbon (EC), from which BC is the optically active absorption component of EC (Gilardoni et al. 2011; Bond et al. 2013).

### 2.4.2.1    Carbonaceous aerosol precursors of short-lived climate forcers from land

OC is a major component of aerosol mass concentration, and it originates from different anthropogenic (combustion processes) and natural (natural biogenic emissions) sources (Robinson et al. 2007). A large fraction of OC in the atmosphere has a secondary origin, as it can be formed in the atmosphere through condensation to the aerosol phase of low vapour pressure gaseous compounds emitted as primary pollutants or formed in the atmosphere. This component is SOA (Hodzic et al. 2016). A third component of the optically active aerosols is the so-called brown carbon (BrC), an organic material that shows enhanced solar radiation absorption at short wavelengths (Wang et al. 2016b; Laskin et al. 2015; Liu et al. 2016a; Bond et al. 2013; Saturno et al. 2018).

OC and EC have distinctly different optical properties, with OC being important for the scattering properties of aerosols and EC central for

the absorption component (Rizzo et al. 2013; Tsigaridis et al. 2014; Fuzzi et al. 2015). While OC is reflective and scatters solar radiation, it has a cooling effect on climate. On the other side, BC and BrC absorb solar radiation and they have a warming effect in the climate system (Bond et al. 2013).

OC is also characterised by a high solubility with a high fraction of water-soluble organic compounds (WSOC) and it is one of the main drivers of the oxidative potential of atmospheric particles. This makes particles loaded with oxidised OC an efficient cloud condensation nuclei (CCN) in most of the conditions (Pöhlker et al. 2016; Thalman et al. 2017; Schmale et al. 2018).

Biomass burning is a major global source of carbonaceous aerosols (Bowman et al. 2011; Harrison et al. 2010; Reddington et al. 2016; Artaxo et al. 2013). As knowledge of past fire dynamics improved through new satellite observations, new fire proxies' datasets (Marlon et al. 2013; van Marle et al. 2017a), process-based models (Hantson et al. 2016) and a new historic biomass burning emissions dataset starting in 1750 have been developed (van Marle et al. 2017b) (Cross-Chapter Box 3 in this chapter). Revised versions of OC biomass burning emissions (van Marle et al. 2017b) show, in general, reduced trends compared to the emissions derived by Lamarque et al. (2010) for CMIP5. CMIP6 global emissions pathways (Gidden et al. 2018; Hoesly et al. 2018) estimate global BC emissions in 2015 at 9.8 MtBC $yr^{-1}$, while global OC emissions are 35 MtOC $yr^{-1}$.

Land use change is critically important for carbonaceous aerosols, since biomass-burning emissions consist mostly of organic aerosol, and the undisturbed forest is also a large source of organic aerosols (Artaxo et al. 2013). Additionally, urban aerosols are also mostly carbonaceous because of the source composition (traffic, combustion, industry, etc.) (Fuzzi et al. 2015). Burning of fossil fuels, biomass-burning emissions and SOA from natural BVOC emissions are the main global sources of carbonaceous aerosols. Any change in each of these components directly influence the radiative forcing (Contini et al. 2018; Boucher et al. 2013; Bond et al. 2013).

One important component of carbonaceous aerosols is the primary biological aerosol particles (PBAP), also called bioaerosols, that correspond to a significant fraction of aerosols in forested areas (Fröhlich-Nowoisky et al. 2016; Pöschl and Shiraiwa 2015). They are emitted directly by the vegetation as part of the biological processes (Huffman et al. 2012). Airborne bacteria, fungal spores, pollen, archaea, algae and other bioparticles are essential for the reproduction and spread of organisms across various terrestrial ecosystems. They can serve as nuclei for cloud droplets, ice crystals and precipitation, thus influencing the hydrological cycle and climate (Whitehead et al. 2016; Scott et al. 2015; Pöschl et al. 2010).

### 2.4.2.2    Effects of past climate change on carbonaceous aerosols emissions and feedbacks

Annual global emission estimates of BC range from 7.2–7.5 Tg $yr^{-1}$ (using bottom-up inventories) (Bond et al. 2013; Klimont et al. 2017) up to 17.8 ± 5.6 Tg $yr^{-1}$ (using a fully coupled climate-aerosol-

urban model constrained by aerosol measurements) (Cohen and Wang 2014), with considerably higher BC emissions for Eastern Europe, southern East Asia, and Southeast Asia, mostly due to higher anthropogenic BC emissions estimates. A significant source of BC, the net trend in global burned area from 2000–2012 was a modest decrease of 4.3 Mha $yr^{-1}$ (–1.2% $yr^{-1}$).

Carbonaceous aerosols are important in urban areas as well as pristine continental regions, since they can be responsible for 50–85% of PM2.5 (Contini et al. 2018; Klimont et al. 2017). In boreal and tropical forests, carbonaceous aerosols originate from BVOC oxidation (Section 2.4.3). The largest global source of BC aerosols is open burning of forests, savannah and agricultural lands with emissions of about 2700 Gg $yr^{-1}$ in the year 2000 (Bond et al. 2013).

ESMs most likely underestimate globally averaged EC emissions (Bond et al. 2013; Cohen and Wang 2014), although recent emission inventories have included an upwards adjustment in these numbers (Hoesly et al. 2018). Vertical EC profiles have also been shown to be poorly constrained (Samset et al. 2014), with a general tendency of too much EC at high altitudes. Models differ strongly in the magnitude and importance of the coating-enhancement of ambient EC absorption (Boucher et al. 2016; Gustafsson and Ramanathan 2016) in their estimated lifetime of these particles, as well as in dry and wet removal efficiency (*limited evidence*, *medium agreement*) (Mahmood et al. 2016).

The equilibrium in emissions and concentrations between the scattering properties of organic aerosol versus the absorption component of BC is a key ingredient in the future climatic projections of aerosol effects (*limited evidence*, *high agreement*). The uncertainties in net climate forcing from BC-rich sources are substantial, largely due to lack of knowledge about cloud interactions with both BC and co-emitted OC. A strong positive forcing of about 1.1 $wm^{-2}$ was calculated by Bond et al. (2013), but this forcing is balanced by a negative forcing of –1.45 $wm^{-2}$, and shows clearly a need to work on the co-emission issue for carbonaceous aerosols. The forcing will also depend on the aerosol-cloud interactions, where carbonaceous aerosol can be coated and change their CCN capability. It is difficult to estimate the changes in any of these components in a future climate, but this will strongly influence the radiative forcing (*high confidence*) (Contini et al. 2018; Boucher et al. 2013; Bond et al. 2013).

De Coninck et al. (2018) reported studies estimating a lower global temperature effect from BC mitigation (e.g., Samset et al. 2014; Boucher et al. 2016), although commonly used models do not capture properly observed effects of BC and co-emissions on climate (e.g., Bond et al. 2013). Regionally, the warming effects can be substantially larger, for example, in the Arctic (Sand et al. 2015) and high mountain regions near industrialised areas or areas with heavy biomass-burning impacts (*high confidence*) (Ming et al. 2013).

### 2.4.2.3    Future changes of carbonaceous aerosol emissions

Due to the short atmospheric lifetime of carbonaceous aerosols in the atmosphere, of the order of a few days, most studies dealing with the future concentration levels have a regional character (Cholakian

et al. 2018; Fiore et al. 2012). The studies agree that the uncertainties in changes in emissions of aerosols and their precursors are generally higher than those connected to climate change itself. Confidence in future changes in carbonaceous aerosol concentration projections is limited by the reliability of natural and anthropogenic emissions (including wildfires, largely caused by human activity) of primary aerosol as well as that of the precursors. The Aerosol Chemistry Model Intercomparison Project (AerChemMIP) is endorsed by the Coupled-Model Intercomparison Project 6 (CMIP6) and is designed to quantify the climate impacts of aerosols and chemically reactive gases (Lamarque et al. 2013). These simulations calculated future responses to SLCF emissions for the RCP scenarios in terms of concentration changes and radiative forcing. Carbonaceous aerosol emissions are expected to increase in the near future due to possible increases in open biomass-burning emissions (from forest, savannah and agricultural fires), and increase in SOA from oxidation of BVOCs (*medium confidence*) (Tsigaridis et al. 2014; van Marle et al. 2017b; Giglio et al. 2013).

More robust knowledge has been produced since the conclusions reported in AR5 (Boucher et al. 2013) and all lines of evidence now agree on a small effect on carbonaceous aerosol global burden due to climate change (*medium confidence*). The regional effects, however, are predicted to be much higher (Westervelt et al. 2015). With respect to possible changes in the chemical composition of PM as a result of future climate change, only a few sparse data are available in the literature and the results are, as yet, inconclusive. The co-benefits of reducing aerosol emissions due to air quality issues will play an important role in future carbonaceous aerosol emissions (*high confidence*) (Gonçalves et al. 2018; Shindell et al. 2017).

### 2.4.3 Biogenic volatile organic compounds

BVOCs are emitted in large amounts by forests (Guenther et al. 2012). They include isoprene, terpenes, alkanes, alkenes, alcohols, esters, carbonyls and acids (Peñuelas and Staudt 2010; Guenther et al. 1995, 2012). Their emissions represent a carbon loss to the ecosystem, which can be up to 10% of the carbon fixed by photosynthesis under stressful conditions (Bracho-Nunez et al. 2011). The global average emission for vegetated surfaces is $0.7g$ C $m^{-2}$ $yr^{-1}$ but can exceed 100 g C $m^{-2}$ $yr^{-1}$ in some tropical ecosystems (Peñuelas and Llusià 2003).

#### 2.4.3.1 BVOC precursors of short-lived climate forcers from land

BVOCs are rapidly oxidised in the atmosphere to form less volatile compounds that can condense and form SOA. In boreal and tropical forests, carbonaceous aerosols originate from BVOC oxidation, of which isoprene and terpenes are the most important precursors (Claeys et al. 2004; Hu et al. 2015; De Sá et al. 2017; de Sá et al. 2018; Liu et al. 2016b). See the following sub-section for more detail.

BVOCs are the most important precursors of SOA. The transformation process of BVOCs affects the aerosol size distribution both by contributing to new particle formation and to the growth of larger pre-existing particles. SOA affects the scattering of radiation by the particles themselves (direct aerosol effect), but also changes the amount of CCN and the lifetime and optical properties of clouds (indirect aerosol effect).

High amounts of SOA are observed over forest areas, in particular in boreal and tropical regions where they have been found to mostly originate from BVOC emissions (Manish et al. 2017). In particular, isoprene epoxydiol-derived SOA (IEPOX-SOA) is being identified in recent studies in North America and Amazonian forest as a major component in the oxidation of isoprene (Allan et al. 2014; Schulz et al. 2018; De Sá et al. 2017). In tropical regions, BVOCs can be convected up to the upper atmosphere, where their volatility is reduced and where they become SOA. In some cases those particles are transported back to the lower atmosphere (Schulz et al. 2018; Wang et al. 2016a; Andreae et al. 2018). In the upper troposphere in the Amazon, SOA are important CCN and are responsible for the vigorous hydrological cycle (Pöhlker et al. 2018). This strong link between BVOC emissions by plants and the hydrological cycle has been discussed in a number of studies (Fuentes et al. 2000; Schmale et al. 2018; Pöhlker et al. 2018, 2016).

Changing BVOC emissions also affect the oxidant concentrations in the atmosphere. Their impact on the concentration of ozone depends on the NOx concentrations. In polluted regions, high BVOC emissions lead to increased production of ozone, followed by the formation of more OH and a reduction in the methane lifetime. In more pristine regions (NOx-limited), increasing BVOC emissions instead lead to decreasing OH and ozone concentrations, resulting in a longer methane lifetime. The net effect of BVOCs then can change over time if NOx emissions are changing.

BVOCs' possible climate effects have received little attention because it was thought that their short lifetime would preclude them from having any significant direct influence on climate (Unger 2014a; Sporre et al. 2019). Higher temperatures and increased $CO_2$ concentrations are (separately) expected to increase the emissions of BVOCs (Jardine et al. 2011, 2015; Fuentes et al. 2016). This has been proposed to initiate negative climate feedback mechanisms through increased formation of SOA (Arneth et al. 2010; Kulmala 2004; Unger et al. 2017). More SOA can make clouds more reflective, which can provide a cooling effect. Furthermore, the increase in SOA formation has also been proposed to lead to increased aerosol scattering, resulting in an increase in diffuse radiation. This could boost GPP and further increase BVOC emissions (Kulmala et al. 2014; Cirino et al. 2014; Sena et al. 2016; Schafer et al. 2002; Ometto et al. 2005; Oliveira et al. 2007). This important feedback is starting to emerge (Sporre et al. 2019; Kulmala 2004; Arneth et al. 2017). However, there is evidence that this influence might be significant at different spatial scales, from local to global, through aerosol formation and through direct and indirect greenhouse effects (*limited evidence*, *medium agreement*). Most tropical forest BVOCs are primarily emitted from tree foliage, but soil microbes can also be a major source of some compounds including sesquiterpenes (Bourtsoukidis et al. 2018).

### 2.4.3.2 Historical changes of BVOCs and contribution to climate change

Climate warming over the past 30 years, together with the longer growing season experienced in boreal and temperate environments, have increased BVOC global emissions since the preindustrial times (*limited evidence*, *medium agreement*) (Peñuelas 2009; Sanderson et al. 2003; Pacifico et al. 2012). This was opposed by lower BVOC emissions caused by the historical conversion of natural vegetation and forests to cropland (*limited evidence*, *medium agreement*) (Unger 2013, 2014a; Fu and Liao 2014). The consequences of historical anthropogenic land cover change were a decrease in the global formation of SOA (–13%) (Scott et al. 2017) and tropospheric burden (–13%) (Heald and Geddes 2016). This has resulted in a positive radiative forcing (and thus warming) from 1850–2000 of $0.017$ W $m^{-2}$ (Heald and Geddes 2016), $0.025$ W $m^{-2}$ (Scott et al. 2017) and $0.09$ W $m^{-2}$ (Unger 2014b) through the direct aerosol effect. In present-day conditions, global SOA production from all sources spans between 13 and 121 Tg $yr^{-1}$ (Tsigaridis et al. 2014). The indirect aerosol effect (change in cloud condensation nuclei), resulting from land use induced changes in BVOC emissions, adds an additional positive radiative forcing of $0.008$ W $m^{-2}$ (Scott et al. 2017). More studies with different model setups are needed to fully assess this indirect aerosol effect associated with land use change from the preindustrial to present. CMIP6 global emissions pathways (Hoesly et al. 2018; Gidden et al. 2018) estimates global VOCs emissions in 2015 at 230 MtVOC $yr^{-1}$. They also estimated that, from 2000–2015, emissions were up from 200–230 MtVOC $yr^{-1}$.

There is (*limited evidence*, *medium agreement*) that historical changes in BVOC emissions have also impacted on tropospheric ozone. At most surface locations where land use has changed, the NOx concentrations are sufficiently high for the decrease in BVOC emissions to lead to decreasing ozone concentrations (Scott et al. 2017). However, in more pristine regions (with low NOx concentrations), the imposed conversion to agriculture has increased ozone through decreased BVOC emissions and their subsequent decrease in OH (Scott et al. 2017; Heald and Geddes 2016). In parallel, the enhanced soil NOx emissions from agricultural land can increase the ozone concentrations in NOx limited regions (Heald and Geddes 2016).

Another impact of the historical decrease in BVOC emissions is the reduction in the atmospheric lifetime of methane (*limited evidence*, *medium agreement*), which results in a negative radiative forcing that ranges from $-0.007$ W $m^{-2}$ (Scott et al. 2017) to $-0.07$ W $m^{-2}$ (Unger 2014b). However, knowledge of the degree that BVOC emissions impact on oxidant concentrations, in particular OH (and thus methane concentrations), is still limited and therefore these numbers are very uncertain (Heald and Spracklen 2015; Scott et al. 2017). The effect of land use change on BVOC emissions are highly heterogeneous (Rosenkranz et al. 2015) and though the global values of forcing described above are small, the local or regional values can be higher, and even of opposite sign, than the global values.

### 2.4.3.3 Future changes of BVOCs

Studies suggest that increasing temperature will change BVOC emissions through change in species composition and rate of BVOC production. A further 2°C–3°C rise in the mean global temperature could increase BVOC global emissions by an additional 30–45% (Peñuelas and Llusià 2003). In two modelling studies, the impact on climate from rising BVOC emissions was found to become even larger with decreasing anthropogenic aerosol emissions (Kulmala et al. 2013; Sporre et al. 2019). A negative feedback on temperature, arising from the BVOC-induced increase in the first indirect aerosol effect, has been estimated by two studies to be in the order of $-0.01$ W $m^{-2}$ K (Scott et al. 2018b; Paasonen et al. 2013). Enhanced aerosol scattering from increasing BVOC emissions has been estimated to contribute to a global gain in BVOC emissions of 7% (Rap et al. 2018). In a warming planet, BVOC emissions are expected to increase but magnitude of this increase is unknown and will depend on future land use change, in addition to climate (*limited evidence*, *medium agreement*).

There is a very limited number of studies investigating the climate impacts of BVOCs using future land use scenarios (Ashworth et al. 2012; Pacifico et al. 2012). Scott et al. (2018a) found that a future deforestation according to the land use scenario in RCP8.5 leads to a 4% decrease in BVOC emissions at the end of the century. This resulted in a direct aerosol forcing of $+0.006$ W $m^{-2}$ (decreased reflection by particles in the atmosphere) and a first indirect aerosol forcing of $-0.001$ W $m^{-2}$ (change in the amount of CCN). Studies not including future land use scenarios but investigating the climate feedbacks leading to increasing future BVOC emissions, have found a direct aerosol effect of $-0.06$ W $m^{-2}$ (Sporre et al. 2019) and an indirect aerosol effect of $-0.45$ W $m^{-2}$ (Makkonen et al. 2012; Sporre et al. 2019). The stronger aerosol effects from the feedback compared to the land use are, at least partly, explained by a much larger change in the BVOC emissions.

A positive climate feedback could happen in a future scenario with increasing BVOC emissions, where higher ozone and methane concentrations could lead to an enhanced warming which could further increase BVOC emissions (Arneth et al. 2010). This possible feedback is mediated by NOx levels. One recent study including dynamic vegetation, land use change, $CO_2$ and climate change found no increase and even a slight decrease in global BVOC emissions at the end of the century (Hantson et al. 2017). There is a lack of understanding concerning the processes governing the BVOC emissions, the oxidation processes in the atmosphere, the role of the BVOC oxidation products in new particle formation and particle growth, as well as general uncertainties in aerosol–cloud interactions. There is a need for continued research into these processes, but the current knowledge indicates that changing BVOC emissions need to be taken into consideration when assessing the future climate and how land use will affect it. In summary, the magnitude and sign of net effect of BVOC emissions on the radiation budget and surface temperature is highly uncertain.

## 2.5 Land impacts on climate and weather through biophysical and GHG effects

The focus of this section is summarised in Figure 2.13. We report on what we know regarding the influence land has on climate via biophysical and biogeochemical exchanges. Biogeochemical effects herein only refer to changes in net emissions of $CO_2$ from land. The influence of land on atmospheric composition is discussed in Section 2.3.

All sections discuss impacts of land on global and regional climate, and climate extremes, whenever the information is available. Section 2.5.1 presents effects of historical and future land use scenarios, Section 2.5.2 is devoted to impacts of specific anthropogenic land uses such as forestation, deforestation, irrigation, crop and forest management, Section 2.5.3 focuses on how climate-driven land changes feedback on climate, and Section 2.5.4 puts forward the theory that land use changes in one region can affect another region.

### 2.5.1 Impacts of historical and future anthropogenic land cover changes

The studies reported below focus essentially on modelling experiments, as there is no direct observation of how historical land use changes have affected the atmospheric dynamics and physics at the global and regional scales. Moreover, the climate modelling experiments only assess the impacts of anthropogenic land cover changes (e.g., deforestation, urbanisation) and neglect the effects of changes in land management (e.g., irrigation, use of fertilisers, choice of species varieties among managed forests or crops). Because of this restricted accounting for land use changes, we will use the term 'land cover changes' in Sections 2.5.1.1 and 2.5.1.2.

Each section starts by describing changes at the global scale and regional scale, and ends with what we know about the impacts of those scenarios on extreme weather events, whenever the information is available.

#### 2.5.1.1 Impacts of global historical land cover changes on climate

*At the global level*

The contribution of anthropogenic land cover changes to the net global warming throughout the 20th century has been derived from few model-based estimates that account simultaneously for biogeochemical and biophysical effects of land on climate (Table 2.4). The simulated net change in mean global annual surface air temperature, averaged over all the simulations, is a small warming of 0.078 ± 0.093°C, ranging from small cooling simulated by two models (−0.05°C and −0.02°C respectively in Brovkin et al. (2004) and Simmons and Matthews (2016), to larger warming simulated by three models (>+0.14°C; Shevliakova et al. 2013; Pongratz et al. 2010; Matthews et al. 2004). When starting from the Holocene period, He et al. (2014) estimated an even larger net warming effect of anthropogenic land cover changes (+0.72°C).
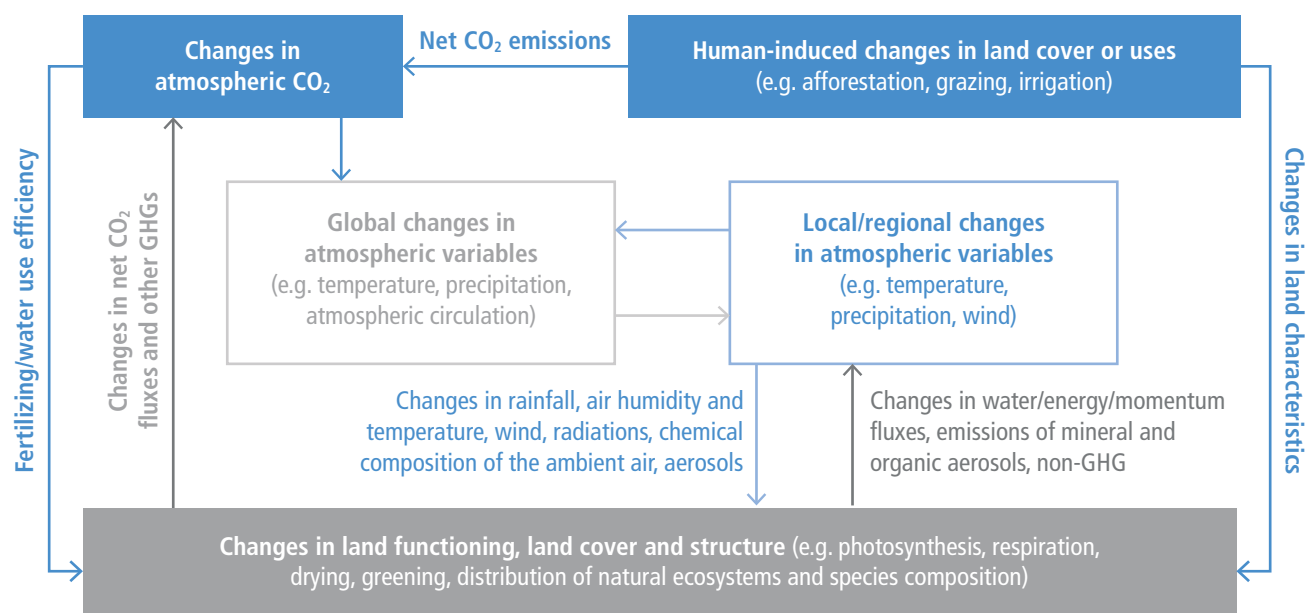


**Figure 2.13 | Global, local and regional climate changes are the focus of this section.** They are examined through changes in climate states (e.g., changes in air temperature and humidity, rainfall, radiation) as well as through changes in atmospheric dynamics (e.g., circulation patterns). Changes in land that influence climate are either climate- or human-driven. Dark-blue arrows and boxes refer to what we consider imposed changes (forcings). Dark-grey arrows and boxes refer to responses of land to forcings (blue boxes and blue-outline box) and feedbacks on those initial forcings. Pale-grey and pale-blue arrows and boxes refer respectively to global and local/regional climate changes and their subsequent changes on land.

**Table 2.4 |** **Change in mean global annual surface air temperature resulting from anthropogenic land cover change over the historical period.** This historical period varies from one simulation to another (middle column).

| Reference of the study | Time period | Mean global annual change in surface air temperature (°C) |
|---|---|---|
| Simmons and Matthews (2016) | 1750–2000 | −0.02 |
| Shevliakova et al. (2013) | 1861–2005 | +0.17 |
| Pongratz et al. (2010) | 1900–2000 | +0.14 |
| Matthews et al. (2004) | 1700–2000 | +0.15 |
| Brovkin et al. (2004) | 1850–2000 | −0.05 |
| **Mean ± standard deviation** | | **0.078 ± 0.093** |

This net small warming signal results from the competing effects of biophysical cooling (*medium confidence*) and biogeochemical warming (*very high confidence*) (Figure 2.14[1]). The global biophysical cooling alone has been estimated by a larger range of climate models and is −0.10 ± 0.14°C; it ranges from −0.57°C to +0.06°C (e.g., Zhang et al. 2013a; Hua and Chen 2013; Jones et al. 2013b; Simmons and Matthews 2016) (Table A2.1). This cooling is essentially dominated by increases in surface albedo: historical land cover changes have generally led to a dominant brightening of land as discussed in AR5 (Myhre et al. 2013). Reduced incoming longwave radiation at the surface from reduced evapotranspiration and thus less water vapour in the atmosphere has also been reported as a potential contributor to this cooling (Claussen et al. 2001). The cooling is, however, dampened by decreases in turbulent fluxes, leading to decreased loss of heat and water vapour from the land through convective processes. Those non-radiative processes are well-known to often oppose the albedo-induced surface temperature changes (e.g., Davin and de Noblet-Ducoudre (2010), Boisier et al. (2012)).

Historical land cover changes have contributed to the increase in atmospheric $CO_2$ content (Section 2.3) and thus to global warming (biogeochemical effect, *very high confidence*). The global mean biogeochemical warming has been calculated from observation-based estimates (+0.25 ± 0.10°C) (e.g., Li et al. (2017a), Avitabile et al. (2016), Carvalhais et al. (2014), Le Quéré et al. (2015)), or estimated from DGVMs (+0.24 ± 0.12°C) (Peng et al. 2017; Arneth et al. 2017; Pugh et al. 2015; Hansis et al. 2015) and global climate models (+0.20 ± 0.05°C) (Pongratz et al. 2010; Brovkin et al. 2004; Matthews et al. 2004; Simmons and Matthews 2016).

The magnitude of these simulated biogeochemical effects may, however, be underestimated as they do not account for a number of processes such as land management, nitrogen/phosphorus cycles, changes in the emissions of $CH_4$, $N_2O$ and non-GHG emissions from land (Ward et al. 2014; Arneth et al. 2017; Cleveland et al. 2015; Pongratz et al. 2018). Two studies have accounted for those compounds and found a global net positive radiative forcing in response to historical anthropogenic land cover changes, indicating a net surface warming (Mahowald et al. 2017; Ward et al. 2014). However, first the estimated biophysical radiative forcing in those studies only accounts for changes in albedo and not for changes in turbulent fluxes. Secondly, the combined estimates also depend on other several key modelling estimates such as climate sensitivity, $CO_2$ fertilisation caused by land use emissions, possible synergistic

effects, validity of radiative forcing concept for land forcing. The comparison with the other above-mentioned modelling studies is thus difficult.

In addition, most of those estimates do not account for the evolution of natural vegetation in unmanaged areas, while observations and numerical studies have reported a greening of the land in boreal regions resulting from both extended growing season and poleward migration of tree lines (Lloyd et al. 2003; Lucht et al. 1995; Section 2.2). This greening enhances global warming via a reduction of surface albedo (winter darkening of the land through the snow-albedo feedbacks; e.g., Forzieri et al. 2017). At the same time, cooling occurs due to increased evapotranspiration during the growing season, along with enhanced photosynthesis, in essence, increased $CO_2$ sink (Qian et al. 2010). When feedbacks from the poleward migration of treeline are accounted for, together with the biophysical effects of historical anthropogenic land cover change, the biophysical annual cooling (about −0.20°C to −0.22°C on land, −0.06°C globally) is significantly dampened by the warming (about +0.13°C) resulting from the movements of natural vegetation (Strengers et al. 2010). Accounting simultaneously for both anthropogenic and natural land cover changes reduces the cooling impacts of historical land cover change in this specific study.

*At the regional level*

The global and annual estimates reported above mask out very contrasted regional and seasonal differences. Biogeochemical effects of anthropogenic land cover change on temperature follow the spatial patterns of GHG-driven climate change with stronger warming over land than ocean, and stronger warming in northern high latitudes than in the tropics and equatorial regions (Arctic amplification). Biophysical effects on the contrary are much stronger where land cover has been modified than in their surroundings (see Section 2.5.4 for a discussion on non-local effects). Very contrasted regional temperature changes can thus result, depending on whether biophysical processes dampen or exacerbate biogeochemical impacts.

Figure 2.15 compares, for seven climate models, the biophysical effects of historical anthropogenic land cover change in North America and Eurasia (essentially cooling) to the regional warming resulting from the increased atmospheric $CO_2$ content since pre-industrial times (De Noblet-Ducoudré et al. 2012; comparing

---

[1]     The detailed list of all values used to construct this figure is provided in Table A2.1 in the Appendix at the end of the chapter.
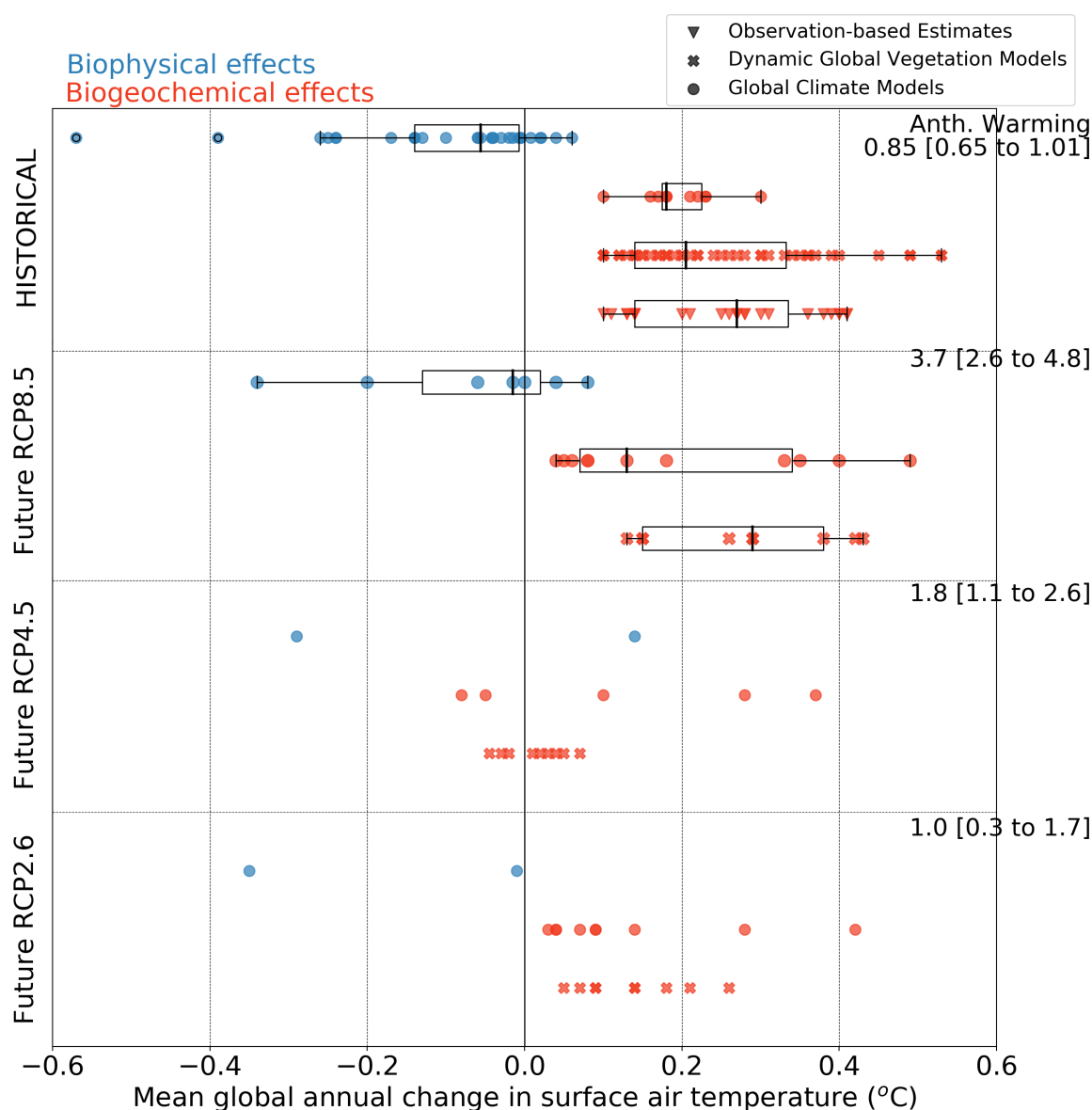
**Figure 2.14 | Changes in mean global annual surface air temperature (°C) in response to historical and future anthropogenic land cover changes as estimated from a range of studies.** See Table A2.1 in the Appendix for detailed information. Temperature changes resulting from biophysical processes (e.g., changes in physical land surface characteristics such as albedo, evapotranspiration and roughness length) are illustrated using blue symbols and temperature changes resulting from biogeochemical processes (e.g., changes in atmospheric $CO_2$ composition) use red symbols. Future changes are shown for three distinct scenarios: RCP8.5, RCP4.5 and RCP2.6. The markers 'filled circle', 'filled cross' and 'filled triangle down' represent estimates from global climate models, DGVMs and observations respectively. When the number of estimates is sufficiently large, box plots are overlaid; they show the ensemble minimum, first quartile (25th percentile), median, third quartile (75th percentile), and the ensemble maximum. Scatter points beyond the box plot are the outliers. Details about how temperature change is estimated from DGVMs and observations is provided in the Appendix. Numbers on the right-hand side give the mean and the range of simulated mean global annual warming from various climate models.

1973–2002 to 1871–1900). It shows a dominant biophysical cooling effect of changes in land cover, at all seasons, as large as the regional footprint of anthropogenic global warming. Averaged over all agricultural areas of the world (Pongratz et al. 2010) reported a 20th century biophysical cooling of –0.10°C, and Strengers et al. (2010) reported a land induced cooling as large as –1.5°C in western Russia and eastern China between 1871 and 2007. There is thus *medium confidence* that anthropogenic land cover change has dampened warming in many regions of the world over the historical period.

Very few studies have explored the effects of historical land cover changes on seasonal climate. There is, however, evidence that the seasonal magnitude and sign of those effects at the regional level are strongly related to soil-moisture/evapotranspiration and snow regimes, particularly in temperate and boreal latitudes (Teuling et al. 2010; Pitman and de Noblet-Ducoudré 2012; Alkama and Cescatti 2016). Quesada et al. (2017a) showed that atmospheric circulation changes can be significantly strengthened in winter for tropical and temperate regions. However, the lack of studies underlines the need for a more systematic assessment of seasonal, regional and other-than-mean-temperature metrics in the future.
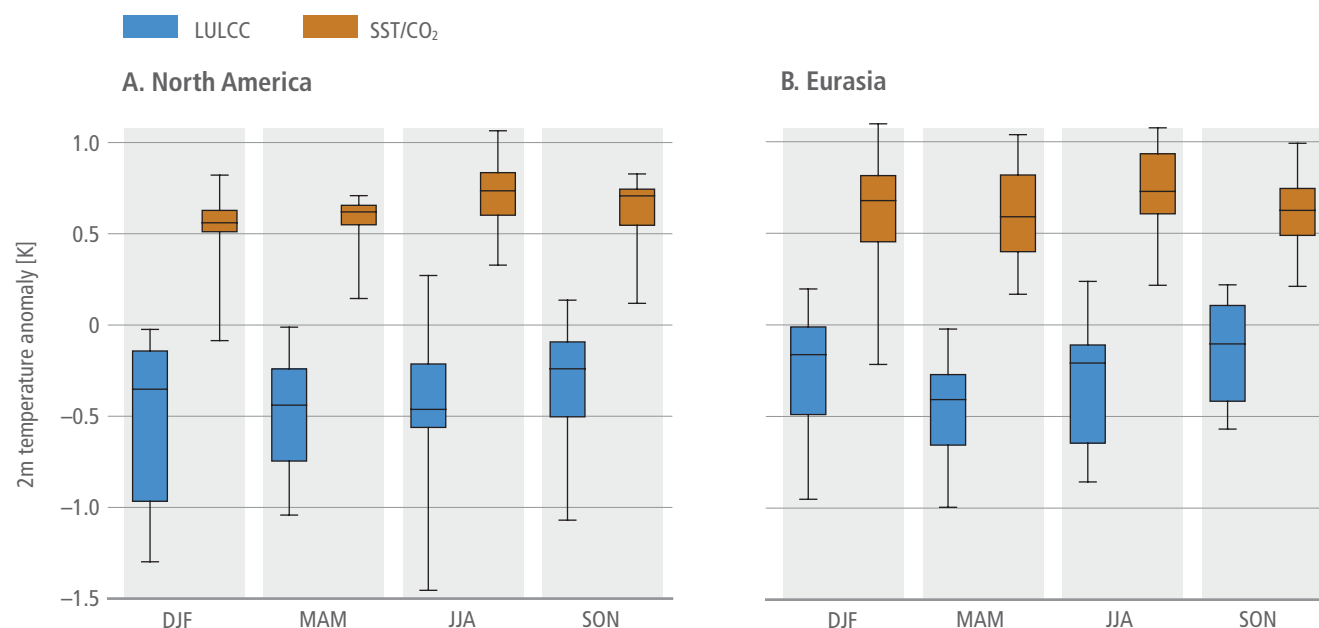
**Figure 2.15 | Simulated changes in mean surface air temperature (°C) between the pre-industrial period (1870–1900) and the present-day (1972–2002) for all seasons and for (A) North America and (B) Eurasia.** Source: De Noblet-Ducoudré et al. (2012). Brown boxes are the changes simulated in response to increased atmospheric GHG content between both time periods and subsequent changes in sea-surface temperature and sea-ice extent (SST/$CO_2$). The $CO_2$ changes accounted for include emissions from all sources, including land use. Blue boxes are the changes simulated in response to the biophysical effects of historical land cover changes. The box-and-whisker plots have been drawn using results from seven climate models and ensembles of 10 simulations per model and time period. The bottom and top of each grey box are the 25th and 75th percentiles, and the horizontal line within each box is the 50th percentile (the median). The whiskers (straight lines) indicate the ensemble maximum and minimum values. Seasons are respectively December-January-February (DJF), March-April-May (MAM), June-July-August (JJA) and September-October-November (SON). North America and Eurasia are extended regions where land-use changes are the largest between the two time periods considered (their contours can be found in Figure 1 of De Noblet-Ducoudré et al. (2012).

*Effects on extremes*

The effect of historical deforestation on extreme temperature trends is intertwined with the effect of other climate forcings, thus making it difficult to quantify based on observations. Based on results from four climate models, the impact of historical anthropogenic land cover change on temperature and precipitation extremes was found to be locally as important as changes arising from increases in atmospheric $CO_2$ and sea-surface temperatures, but with a lack of model agreement on the sign of changes (Pitman et al. 2012). In some regions, the impact of land cover change masks or amplifies the effect of increased $CO_2$ on extremes (Avila et al. 2012; Christidis et al. 2013). Using an observational constraint for the local biophysical effect of land cover change applied to a set of CMIP5 climate models, Lejeune et al. (2018) found that historical deforestation increased extreme hot temperatures in northern mid-latitudes. The results also indicate a stronger impact on the warmest temperatures compared to mean temperatures. Findell et al. (2017) reached similar conclusions, although using only a single climate model. Importantly, the climate models involved in these three studies did not consider the effect of management changes, which have been shown to be important, as discussed in Section 2.5.2.

Based on the studies discussed above, there is *limited evidence* but *high agreement* that land cover change affects local temperature extremes more than mean values. Observational studies assessing the role of land cover on temperature extremes are still very limited (Zaitchik et al. 2006; Renaud and Rebetez 2008), but suggest that

trees dampen seasonal and diurnal temperature variations at all latitudes, and even more so in temperate regions compared to short vegetation (Chen et al. 2018; Duveiller et al. 2018; Li et al. 2015a; Lee et al. 2011). Furthermore, trees also locally dampen the amplitude of heat extremes (Renaud and Rebetez 2008; Zaitchik et al. 2006) although this result depends on the forest type, coniferous trees providing less cooling effect than broadleaf trees (Renaud et al. 2011; Renaud and Rebetez 2008).

### 2.5.1.2    Impacts of future global land cover changes on climate

*At the global level*

The most extreme CMIP5 emissions scenario, RCP8.5, has received the most attention in the literature with respect to how projected future anthropogenic land use land cover changes (Hurtt et al. 2011) will affect the highest levels of global warming.

Seven model-based studies have examined both the biophysical and biogeochemical effects of anthropogenic changes in land cover, as projected in RCP8.5, on future climate change (Simmons and Matthews 2016; Davies-Barnard et al. 2014; Boysen et al. 2014) (Table 2.5). They all agree on a biogeochemical warming, ranging from +0.04°C to +0.35°C, in response to land cover change. Two models predict an additional biophysical warming, while the others agree on a biophysical cooling that dampens (or overrules) the biogeochemical warming. Using a wider range of global

**Table 2.5 | Change in mean global annual surface air temperature resulting from anthropogenic land cover changes projected for the future, according to three different scenarios: RCP8.5, RCP4.5 and RCP2.6.** Temperature changes resulting from biophysical and biogeochemical effects of land cover change are examined.

| Reference of the study | Time period | Mean global annual change in surface air temperature (°C) Biophysical/biogeochemical | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | RCP2.6 | RCP4.5 | RCP8.5 |
| Simmons and Matthews (2016) | 2000–2100 | −0.35/+0.42 | −0.29/+0.37 | −0.34/+0.35 |
| Davies-Barnard et al. (2014) | 2005–2100 | −0.01/+0.04 | +0.14/−0.08 | −0.015/+0.04 |
| Boysen et al. (2014) | 2005–2100 | | | +0.04/+0.08<br>0/+0.05<br>+0.08/+0.06<br>−0.20/+0.13<br>−0.06/+0.33 |

climate models, the biogeochemical warming (*high confidence*) is +0.20 ± 0.15°C whereas it is +0.28 ± 0.11°C when estimated from DGVMs (Pugh et al. 2015; Stocker et al. 2014). This biogeochemical warming is compensated for by a biophysical cooling (*medium confidence*) of −0.10 ± 0.14°C (Quesada et al. 2017a; Davies-Barnard et al. 2015; Boysen et al. 2014). The estimates of temperature changes resulting from anthropogenic land cover changes alone remain very small compared to the projected mean warming of +3.7°C by the end of the 21st century (ranging from 2.6°C–4.8°C depending on the model and compared to 1986–2005; Figure 2.14).

Two other projected land cover change scenarios have been examined (RCP4.5 and RCP2.6; Table 2.5; Figure 2.14) but only one climate modelling experiment has been carried out for each, to estimate the biophysical impacts on climate of those changes (Davies-Barnard et al. 2015). For RCP2.6, ESMs and DGVMs agree on a systematic biogeochemical warming resulting from the imposed land cover changes, ranging from +0.03 to +0.28°C (Brovkin et al. 2013), which is significant compared to the projected mean climate warming of +1°C by the end of the 21st century (ranging from 0.3°C–1.7°C depending on the models, compared to 1986–2005). A very small amount of biophysical cooling is expected from the one estimate. For RCP4.5, biophysical warming is expected from only one estimate, and results from a projected large forestation in the temperate and high latitudes. There is no agreement on the sign of the biogeochemical effect: there are as many studies predicting cooling as warming, whichever the method to compute those effects (ESMs or DGVMs).

Previous scenarios – Special Report on Emission Scenarios (SRES) results of climate studies using those scenarios were reported in AR4 – displayed larger land use changes than the more recent ones (RCP, AR5). There is *low confidence* from some of those previous scenarios (SRES A2 and B1) of a small warming effect (+0.2 to +0.3°C) of anthropogenic land cover change on mean global climate, this being dominated by the release of $CO_2$ in the atmosphere from land conversions (Sitch et al. 2005). This additional warming remains quite small when compared to the one resulting from the combined anthropogenic influences (+1.7°C for SRES B1 and +2.7°C for SRES A2). A global biophysical cooling of −0.14°C is estimated in response to the extreme land cover change projected in SRES A2, a value that far exceeds the impacts of historical land use changes (−0.05°C) calculated using the same climate model (Davin et al. 2007). The authors derived a biophysical climatic sensitivity to land use change of about −0.3°C W.m$^{-2}$ for their

model, whereas a warming of about 1°C W.m$^{-2}$ is obtained in response to changes in atmospheric $CO_2$ concentration.

Those studies generally do not report on changes in atmospheric variables other than surface air temperature, thereby limiting our ability to assess the effects of anthropogenic land cover changes on regional climate (Sitch et al. 2005). However, small reductions reported in rainfall via changes in biophysical properties of the land, following the massive tropical deforestation in SRES A2 (+0.5 and +0.25 mm day$^{-1}$ respectively in the Amazon and Central Africa). They also report opposite changes – that is, increased rainfall of about 0.25 mm day$^{-1}$ across the entire tropics and subtropics, triggered by biogeochemical effects of this same deforestation.

*At the regional level*

In regions that will undergo land cover changes, dampening of the future anthropogenic warming can be as large as −26% while enhancement is always smaller than 9% within RCP8.5 by the end of the 21st century (Boysen et al. 2014). Voldoire (2006) shows that, by 2050, and following the SRES B2 scenario, the contribution of land cover changes to the total temperature change can be as large as 15% in many boreal regions, and as large as 40% in south-western tropical Africa. Feddema et al. (2005) simulate large decreases in the diurnal temperature range in the future (2050 and 2100 in SRES B1 and A2) following tropical deforestation in both scenarios. In the Amazon, for example, the diurnal temperature range is lowered by 2.5°C due to increases in minimum temperature, while little change is obtained for the maximum value.

There is thus *medium evidence* that future anthropogenic land cover change will have a significant effect on regional temperature via biophysical effects in many regions of the world. There is, however, *no agreement* on whether warming will be dampened or enhanced, and there is *no agreement* on the sign of the contribution across regions.

There are very few studies that go beyond analysing the changes in mean surface air temperature. Some studies attempted to look at global changes in rainfall and found no significant influence of future land cover changes (Brovkin et al. 2013; Sitch et al. 2005; Feddema et al. 2005). Quesada et al. (2017a, b) however carried out a systematic multi-model analysis of the response of a number of atmospheric, radiative and hydrological variables (e.g., rainfall, sea level pressure,

2
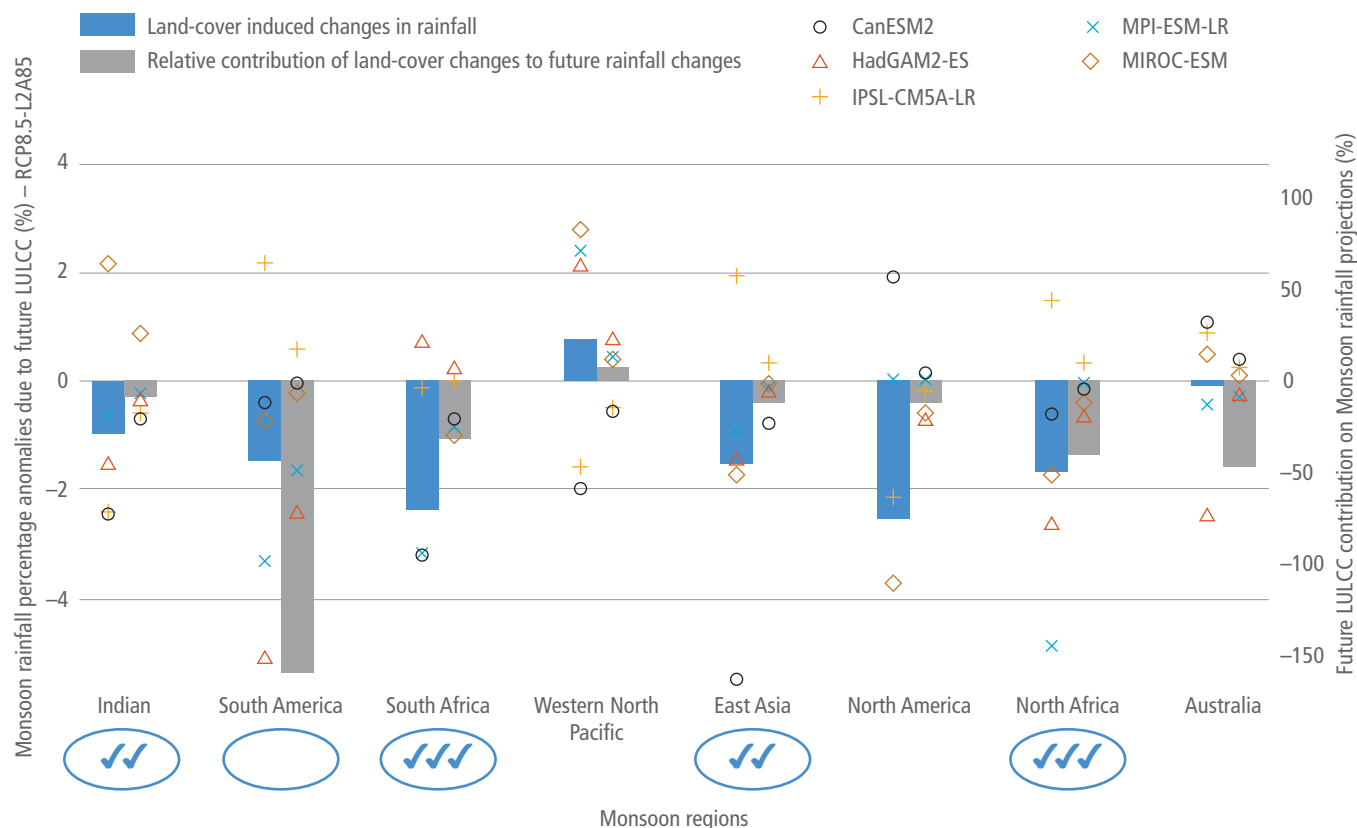
**Figure 2.16 | Changes in monsoon rainfall in RCP8.5 scenario resulting from projected changes in anthropogenic land cover, in eight monsoon regions (%, blue bars).** Differences are calculated between the end of the 21st century (2071–2100) and the end of the 20th century (1976–2005), and the percent change is calculated with reference to 1976–2005. Grey bars refer to the relative contribution of land-cover changes (in %) to future rainfall projections: it is the ratio between the change in rainfall responding to land cover changes and the one responding to all anthropogenic changes (Quesada et al. 2017b). Negative values mean that changes in land cover have an opposite effect (dampening) on rainfall compared to the effects of all anthropogenic changes. Monsoon regions have been defined following Yim et al. (2014). The changes have been simulated by five climate models (Brovkin et al. 2013). Results are shown for December-January-February for southern hemisphere regions, and for June-July-August for northern hemisphere regions. Statistical significance is given by blue tick marks and circles: one, two and three blue tick marks are displayed for the regions where at least 80% of the climate models have regional changes significant at the 66th, 75th and 80th confidence level, respectively; blue circles are added when the regional values are also significant at 90th confidence level. Note that future land cover change impacts on South American monsoon are neither significant nor robust among models, along with very small future projected changes in South American monsoon rainfall.

geopotential height, wind speed, soil-moisture, turbulent heat fluxes, shortwave and longwave radiation, cloudiness) to RCP8.5 land cover scenario. In particular, they found a significant reduction of rainfall in six out of eight monsoon regions studied (Figure 2.16) of about 1.9–3% (which means more than –0.5 mm day$^{-1}$ in some areas) in response to future anthropogenic land cover changes. Including those changes in global climate models reduces the projected increase in rainfall by about 9–41% in those same regions, when all anthropogenic forcings are accounted for (30% in the global monsoon region as defined by Wang and Ding (2008)). In addition, they found a shortening of the monsoon season of one to four days. They conclude that the projected future increase in monsoon rains may be overestimated by those models that do not yet include biophysical effects of land cover changes. Overall, the regional hydrological cycle was found to be substantially reduced and wind speed significantly strengthened in response to regional deforestation within the tropics, with magnitude comparable to projected changes with all forcings (Quesada et al. 2017b).

*Effects on extremes*

Results from a set of climate models have shown that the impact of future anthropogenic land cover change on extreme temperatures can be of similar magnitude as the changes arising from half a degree global mean annual surface temperature change (Hirsch et al. 2018). However, this study also found a lack of agreement between models with respect to the magnitude and sign of changes, thus making land cover change a factor of uncertainty in future climate projections.

### 2.5.2 Impacts of specific land use changes

#### 2.5.2.1 Impacts of deforestation and forestation

Deforestation or forestation,[2] wherever it occurs, triggers simultaneously warming and cooling of the surface and of the atmosphere via changes in its various characteristics (Pitman 2003; Strengers et al. 2010; Bonan 2008). Following deforestation, warming results from (i) the release of

---

[2] The term 'forestation' is used herein as this chapter does not distinguish between afforestation and reforestation. In model-based studies, simulations with and without trees are compared; in observation-based estimates, sites with and without trees are compared.

$CO_2$ and other GHGs in the atmosphere (biogeochemical impact) and subsequent increase in incoming infrared radiation at surface (greenhouse effect), (ii) a decrease in the total loss of energy through turbulent fluxes (latent and sensible heat fluxes) resulting from reduced surface roughness, (iii) an increased incoming solar radiation following reduced cloudiness that often (but not always) accompanies the decreased total evapotranspiration. Cooling occurs in response to (iv) increased surface albedo that reduces the amount of absorbed solar radiation, (v) reduced incoming infrared radiation triggered by the decreased evapotranspiration and subsequent decrease in atmospheric water vapour. Points ii–v are referred to as biophysical effects. Deforestation and forestation also alter rainfall and winds (horizontal as well as vertical, as will be further discussed below).

The literature that discusses the effects of forestation on climate is more limited than for deforestation, but they reveal a similar climatic response with opposite sign, as further discussed below. For each latitudinal band (tropical, temperate and boreal) we look at how very large-scale deforestation or forestation impacts on the global mean climate, followed by an examination of the large-scale changes in the specific latitudinal band, and finally more regionally focused analysis. Large-scale idealised deforestation or forestation experiments are often carried out with global or regional climate models as they allow us to understand and measure how sensitive climate is to very large changes

in land cover (similar to the instant doubling of $CO_2$ in climate models to calculate the climatic sensitivity to GHGs). Details of the model-based studies discussed below can be found in Table A2.2 in the Appendix.

*Global and regional impacts of deforestation/forestation in tropical regions*

A pan-tropical deforestation would lead to the net release of $CO_2$ from land, and thus to mean global annual warming, with model-based estimates of biogeochemical effects ranging from +0.19 to +1.06°C, with a mean value of +0.53 ± 0.32°C (Ganopolski et al. 2001; Snyder et al. 2004; Devaraju et al. 2015a; Longobardi et al. 2016; Perugini et al. 2017). There is, however, *no agreement* between models on the magnitude and sign of the biophysical effect of such changes at the global scale (the range spans from −0.5°C to +0.7°C with a mean value of +0.1 ± 0.27°C) (e.g., Devaraju et al. (2015b), Snyder (2010), Longobardi et al. (2016a)) (Figure 2.17). This is the result of many compensation effects in action: increased surface albedo following deforestation, decreased atmospheric water vapour content due to less tropical evapotranspiration, and decreased loss of energy from tropical land in the form of latent and sensible heat fluxes.

There is, however, *high confidence* that such large land cover change would lead to a mean biophysical warming when averaged over the
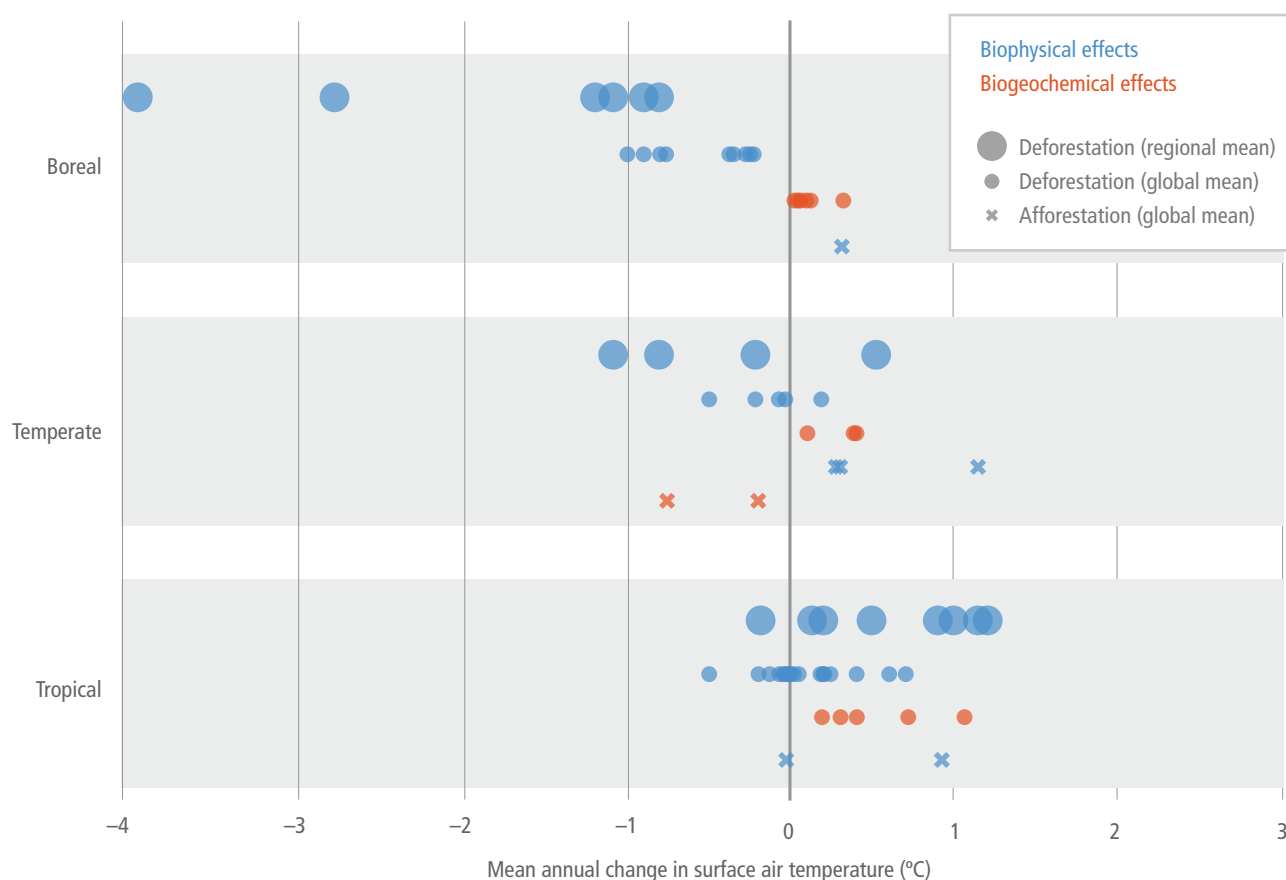


**Figure 2.17 | Changes in mean annual surface air temperature (°C) in response to idealised large-scale deforestation (circles) or forestation (crosses).** Estimated from a range of studies (see Table A2.2 in the Appendix for detailed information and references to the studies). Temperature changes resulting from biophysical processes (e.g., changes in physical land surface characteristics such as albedo, evapotranspiration, and roughness length) are illustrated using blue symbols and temperature changes resulting from biogeochemical processes (e.g., changes in atmospheric $CO_2$ composition) use orange symbols. Small blue and orange circles and crosses are model-based estimates of changes in temperature averaged globally. Large circles are estimates averaged only over the latitudinal band where deforestation is imposed.

deforested land. A mean warming of +0.61 ± 0.48°C is found over the entire tropics. On the other hand, biophysical regional cooling and global warming is expected from forestation (Wang et al. 2014b; Bathiany et al. 2010).

Large-scale deforestation (whether pan-tropical or imposed at the sub-continent level, e.g., the Amazon) results in significant mean rainfall decrease (Lawrence and Vandecar 2015; Lejeune et al. 2015; Perugini et al. 2017). In their review, Perugini et al. (2017) reported an average simulated decrease of −288 ± 75 mm yr$^{-1}$ (95% confidence interval). Inversely large-scale forestation increases tropical rainfall by 41 ± 21 mm yr$^{-1}$. The magnitude of the change in precipitation strongly depends on the type of land cover conversion. For instance, conversion of tropical forest to bare soil causes larger reductions in regional precipitation than conversion to pasture (respectively −470 ± 60 mm yr$^{-1}$ and −220 ± 100 mm yr$^{-1}$). Biogeochemical effects in response to pan-tropical deforestation, particularly $CO_2$ release, are generally not taken into account in those studies, but could intensify the hydrological cycle and thus precipitation (Kendra Gotangco Castillo and Gurney 2013).

Specific model-based deforestation studies have been carried out for Africa (Hagos et al. 2014; Boone et al. 2016; Xue et al. 2016; Nogherotto et al. 2013; Hartley et al. 2016; Klein et al. 2017; Abiodun et al. 2012), southern America (Butt et al. 2011; Wu et al. 2017; Spracklen and Garcia-Carreras 2015; Lejeune et al. 2015) and Southeast Asia (Ma et al. 2013b; Werth and Avissar 2005; Mabuchi et al. 2005; Tölle et al. 2017). All found decreases in evapotranspiration following deforestation (*high agreement*), resulting in surface warming, despite the competing effect from increased surface albedo (*high agreement*). Changes in thermal gradients between deforested and adjacent regions, between land and ocean, affect horizontal surface winds (*high agreement*) and thus modify the areas where rain falls, as discussed in Section 2.5.4. An increase in the land-sea thermal contrast has been found in many studies as surface friction is reduced by deforestation, thus increasing the monsoon flow in Africa and South America (Wu et al. 2017).

Observation-based estimates all agree that deforestation increases local land-surface and ambient air temperatures in the tropics, while forestation has the reverse effect (*very high confidence*) (Prevedello et al. 2019; Schultz et al. 2017; Li et al. 2015b; Alkama and Cescatti 2016). There is *very high confidence* that forests are cooler than any shorter vegetation (crops, grasses, bare soil) during daytime due to larger transpiration rates, and there is *high confidence* that the amplitude of the diurnal cycle is smaller in the presence of forests.

Large-scale forestation scenarios of West Africa (Abiodun et al. 2012), eastern China (Ma et al. 2013a) or the Saharan and Australian deserts (Ornstein et al. 2009; Kemena et al. 2017) all concluded that regional surface cooling is simulated wherever trees are grown (−2.5°C in the Sahel, −1°C in the savanna area of West Africa, up to −8°C in the western Sahara and −1.21°C over land in eastern China) while cooling of the ambient air is smaller (−0.16°C). In the case of savanna forestation, this decrease entirely compensates the GHG-induced future warming (+1°C following the SRES A1B scenario). West African countries thus have the potential to reduce, or even totally cancel in

some places, the GHG-induced warming in the deforested regions (Abiodun et al. 2012). However, this is compensated by enhanced warming in adjacent countries (non-local effect).

*Global and regional impacts of deforestation/forestation in temperate regions*

As for the tropics, model-based experiments show that large-scale temperate deforestation would induce a small mean global annual warming through the net release of $CO_2$ into the atmosphere (ranging from +0.10 to +0.40°C with a mean value of +0.20 ± 0.13°C) (Figure 2.17), whereas there is less agreement on the sign of the mean global annual temperature change resulting from biophysical processes: estimates range from −0.5°C to +0.18°C with a mean value of −0.13 ± 0.22°C. There is also *very low agreement* on the mean annual temperature change in the temperate zone (−0.4 ± 0.62°C; Phillips et al. 2007; Snyder et al. 2004; Longobardi et al. 2016a; Devaraju et al. 2015a, 2018). There is *medium agreement* on a global and latitudinal biophysical warming in response to forestation (Laguë and Swann 2016; Swann et al. 2012; Gibbard et al. 2005; Wang et al. 2014b) (Figure 2.17), but this is based on a smaller number of studies.

The lack of agreement at the annual scale among the climate models is, however, masking *rising agreement* regarding seasonal impacts of deforestation at those latitudes. There is *high agreement* that temperate deforestation leads to summer warming and winter cooling (Bright et al. 2017; Zhao and Jackson 2014; Gálos et al. 2011, 2013; Wickham et al. 2013; Ahlswede and Thomas 2017; Anderson-Teixeira et al. 2012; Anderson et al. 2011; Chen et al. 2012; Strandberg and Kjellström 2018). The winter cooling is driven by the increased surface albedo, amplified by the snow-albedo feedback. In some models, and when deforestation is simulated for very large areas, the cooling is further amplified by high latitude changes in sea-ice and snow extent (polar amplification). Summer warming occurs because the latent and sensible heat fluxes that take energy out of the surface diminish with the smaller roughness length and lower evapotranspiration efficiency of low vegetation, as compared to tree canopies (Davin and de Noblet-Ducoudre 2010; Anav et al. 2010). Conversely, there is *high agreement* that forestation in North America or in Europe cools surface climate during summer time, especially in regions where water availability can support large evapotranspiration rates. In temperate regions with water deficits, the simulated change in evapotranspiration following forestation will be insignificant, while the decreased surface albedo will favour surface warming.

Observation-based estimates confirm the existence of a seasonal pattern of response to deforestation, with colder winters any time there is snow on the ground and in any place where soils are brighter than the trees, and warmer summers (Schultz et al. 2017; Wickham et al. 2014; Juang et al. 2007; Tang et al. 2018; Peng et al. 2014; Zhang et al. 2014b; Prevedello et al. 2019; Li et al. 2015b; Alkama and Cescatti 2016). In contrast, forestation induces cooler summers wherever trees have access to sufficient soil moisture to transpire. The magnitude of the cooling depends on the wetness of the area of concern (Wickham et al. 2013) as well as on the original and targeted species and varieties implicated in the vegetation conversion (Peng et al. 2014; Juang et al. 2007).

There is also *high confidence* from observation-based estimates that mean annual daytime temperatures are warmer following deforestation, while night-time temperatures are cooler (Schultz et al. 2017; Wickham et al. 2014; Juang et al. 2007; Tang et al. 2018; Prevedello et al. 2019; Peng et al. 2014; Zhang et al. 2014b; Li et al. 2015b; Alkama and Cescatti 2016). Deforestation then increases the amplitude of diurnal temperature variations while forestation reduces it (*high confidence*). Two main reasons have been put forward to explain why nights are warmer in forested areas: their larger capacity to store heat and the existence of a nocturnal temperature inversion bringing warmer air from the higher atmospheric levels down to the surface.

In addition to those seasonal and diurnal fluctuations, Lejeune et al. (2018) found systematic warming of the hottest summer days following historical deforestation in the northern mid-latitudes, and this echoes Strandberg and Kjellström (2018) who argue that the August 2003 and July 2010 heatwaves could have been largely mitigated if Europe had been largely forested.

In a combined modelling of large-scale forestation of western Europe and climate change scenario (SRES A2), Gálos et al. (2013) found relatively small dampening potential of additional forest on ambient air temperature at the end of the 21st century when compared to the beginning (the cooling resulting from land cover changes is –0.5°C whereas the GHG-induced warming exceeds 2.5°C). Influence on rainfall was, however, much larger and significant. Projected annual rainfall decreases following warming were cancelled in Germany and significantly reduced in both France and Ukraine through forestation. In addition, forestation decreased the number of warming-induced dry days but increased the number of extreme precipitation events.

The net impact of forestation, combining both biophysical and biogeochemical effects, has been tested in the warmer world predicted by RCP 8.5 scenario (Sonntag et al. 2016, 2018). The cooling effect from the addition of 8 Mkm$^2$ of forests following the land use RCP 4.5 scenario was too small (–0.27°C annually) to dampen the RCP 8.5 warming. However, it reached about –1°C in some temperate regions and –2.5°C in boreal ones. This is accompanied by a reduction in the number of extremely warm days.

*Global and regional impacts of deforestation/forestation in boreal regions*

Consistent with what we have previously discussed for temperate and tropical regions, large-scale boreal deforestation induces a biogeochemical warming of +0.11 ± 0.09°C (Figure 2.17). But contrary to those other latitudinal bands, the biophysical effect is a consistent cooling across all models (–0.55 ± 0.29°C when averaged globally). It is also significantly larger than the biogeochemical warming (e.g., Dass et al. (2013), Longobardi et al. (2016a), Devaraju et al. (2015a), Bathiany et al. (2010), Devaraju et al. (2018)) and is driven by the increased albedo, enhanced by the snow-albedo feedback as well as by an increase in sea-ice extent in the Arctic. Over boreal lands, the cooling is as large as –1.8 ± 1.2°C. However, this means that annual cooling masks a seasonal contrast, as discussed in Strandberg and Kjellström (2018) and Gao et al. (2014): during summer time, following the removal of forest, the decreased

evapotranspiration results in a significant summer warming that outweighs the effect of an increased albedo effect.

The same observation-based estimates (as discussed in the previous subsection) show similar patterns for the temperate latitudes: seasonal and daily contrasts. Schultz et al. (2017), however, found that mean annual night-time changes are as large as daytime ones in those regions (mean annual nocturnal cooling of –1.4 ± 0.10°C, balanced by mean annual daytime warming of 1.4 ± 0.04°C). This contrasts with both temperate and tropical regions where daytime changes are always larger than the night-time ones.

Arora and Montenegro (2011) combined large-scale forestation and climate change scenario (SRES A2): forestation of either 50% or 100% of the total agricultural area was gradually prescribed between years 2011 and 2060 everywhere. In addition, boreal, temperate and tropical forestation have been tested separately. Both biophysical and biogeochemical effects were accounted for. The net simulated impact of forestation was a cooling varying from –0.04°C to –0.45°C, depending on the location and magnitude of the additional forest cover. It was, however, quite marginal compared to the large global warming resulting from anthropogenic GHG emissions (+3°C at the end of the 21st century). In their experiment, forestation in boreal regions led to biophysical warming and biogeochemical cooling that compensated each other, whereas forestation in the tropics led to both biophysical and biogeochemical cooling. The authors concluded that tropical forestation is three times more effective at cooling down climate than boreal or temperate forestation.

*Conclusion*

In conclusion, planting trees will always result in capturing more atmospheric $CO_2$, and thus will mean annual cooling of the globe (*very high confidence*). At the regional level, however, the magnitude and sign of the local temperature change depends on (i) where forestation occurs, (ii) its magnitude, (iii) the level of warming under which the land cover change is applied, and (iv) the land conversion type. This is because the background climatic conditions (e.g., precipitation and snow regimes, mean annual temperature) within which the land cover changes occur vary across regions (Pitman et al. 2011; Montenegro et al. 2009; Juang et al. 2007; Wickham et al. 2014; Hagos et al. 2014; Voldoire 2006; Feddema et al. 2005; Strandberg and Kjellström 2018). In addition, there is *high confidence* that estimates of the influence of any land cover or land use change on surface temperature from the sole consideration of the albedo and the $CO_2$ effects is incorrect as changes in turbulent fluxes (i.e., latent and sensible heat fluxes) are large contributors to local temperature change (Bright et al. 2017).

There is *high confidence* that, in boreal and temperate latitudes, the presence of forest cools temperature in warmer locations and seasons (provided that the soil is not dry), whereas it warms temperature in colder locations and seasons (provided the soil is brighter than the trees or covered with snow). In the humid tropics, forestation increases evapotranspiration year-round and thus decreases temperature (*high confidence*). In tropical areas with a strong seasonality of rainfall, forestation will also increase evapotranspiration year-round, unless

the soil becomes too dry. In all regions there is *medium confidence* that the diurnal temperature range decreases with increasing forest cover, with potentially reduced extreme values of temperature.

Although there is not enough literature yet that rigorously compares both biophysical and biogeochemical effects of realistic scenarios of forestation, there is *high confidence* that, at the local scale (that is where the forest change occurs), biophysical effects on surface temperature are far more important than the effects resulting from the changes in emitted $CO_2$.

What is lacking in the literature today is an estimate of the impacts that natural disturbances in forests will have on local climates and on the build-up of atmospheric $CO_2$ (O'Halloran et al. 2012), illustrated with many examples that changes in albedo following disturbances can result in radiative forcing changes opposite to, and as large as, the ones resulting from the associated changes in the net release of $CO_2$ by land. The resulting climate effects depend on the duration of the perturbation and of the following recovery of vegetation.

### 2.5.2.2    Impacts of changes in land management

There have been little changes in net cropland area over the past 50 years (at the global scale) compared to continuous changes in land management (Erb et al. 2017). Similarly, in Europe, change in forest management has resulted in a very significant anthropogenic land change. Management affects water, energy and GHG fluxes exchanged between the land and the atmosphere, and thus affects temperature and rainfall, sometimes to the same extent as changes in land cover do (as discussed in Luyssaert et al. (2014)).

The effects of irrigation, which is a practice that has been substantially studied, including one attempt to manage solar radiation via increases in cropland albedo (geoengineering the land) are assessed, along with a discussion of recent findings on the effects of forest management on local climate, although there is not enough literature yet on this topic to carry out a thorough assessment. The effects of urbanisation on climate are assessed in a specific cross-chapter box within this chapter (Cross-Chapter Box 4 in this chapter).

There are a number of other practices that exist whose importance for climate mitigation has been examined (some are reported in Section 2.6 and Chapter 6). There is, however, not enough literature available for assessing their biophysical effect on climate. Few papers are generally found per agricultural practice, for example, Jeong et al. (2014b) for double cropping, Bagley et al. (2017) for the timing of the growing season and Erb et al. (2017) for a review of 10 management practices.

Similarly, there are very few studies that have examined how choosing species varieties and harvesting strategies in forest management impacts on climate through biophysical effects, and how those effects compare to the consequences of the chosen strategies on the net $CO_2$ sink of the managed forest. The modelling studies highlight the existence of competing effects, for example, between the capacity of certain species to store more carbon than others (thus inducing cooling) while at the same time reducing the total evapotranspiration

loss and absorbing more solar radiation via lower albedo (thus inducing warming) (Naudts et al. 2016a; Luyssaert et al. 2018).

*Irrigation*

There is substantial literature on the effects of irrigation on local, regional and global climate as this is a major land management issue. There is *very high confidence* that irrigation increases total evapotranspiration, increases the total amount of water vapour in the atmosphere and decreases mean surface daytime temperature within the irrigated area and during the time of irrigation (Bonfils and Lobell 2007; Alter et al. 2015; Chen and Jeong 2018; Christy et al. 2006; Im and Eltahir 2014; Im et al. 2014; Mueller et al. 2015). Decreases in maximum daytime temperature can locally be as large as −3°C to −8°C (Cook et al. 2015; Han and Yang 2013; Huber et al. 2014; Alter et al. 2015; Im et al. 2014). Estimates of the contribution of irrigation to past historical trends in ambient air temperature vary between −0.07°C and −0.014°C/decade in northern China (Han and Yang 2013; Chen and Jeong 2018) while being quite larger in California, USA (−0.14°C to −0.25°C/decade) (Bonfils and Lobell 2007). Surface cooling results from increased energy being taken up from the land via larger evapotranspiration rates. In addition, there is growing evidence from modelling studies that such cooling can locally mitigate the effect of heatwaves (Thiery et al. 2017; Mueller et al. 2015).

There is *no agreement* on changes in night-time temperatures, as discussed in Chen and Jeong (2018) who summarised the findings from observations in many regions of the world (India, China, North America and eastern Africa) (Figure 2.18). Where night-time warming is found (Chen and Jeong 2018; Christy et al. 2006), two explanations are put forward, (i) an increase in incoming longwave radiation in response to increased atmospheric water vapour content (greenhouse effect), and (ii) an increased storage of heat in the soil during daytime. Because of the larger heat capacity of moister soil, heat is then released to the atmosphere at night.

There is *robust evidence* from modelling studies that implementing irrigation enhances rainfall, although there is *very low confidence* on where this increase occurs. When irrigation occurs in Sahelian Africa during the monsoon period, rainfall is decreased over irrigated areas (*high agreement*), increased in the southwest if the crops are located in western Africa (Alter et al. 2015) and increased in the east/northeast when crops are located further east in Sudan (Im and Eltahir 2014; Im et al. 2014) The cooler irrigated surfaces in the Sahel, because of their greater evapotranspiration, inhibit convection and create an anomalous descending motion over crops that suppresses rainfall but influences the circulation of monsoon winds. Irrigation in India occurs prior to the start of the monsoon season and the resulting land cooling decreases the land-sea temperature contrast. This can delay the onset of the Indian monsoon and decrease its intensity (Niyogi et al. 2010; Guimberteau et al. 2012). Results from a modelling study by De Vrese et al. (2016) suggest that part of the excess rainfall triggered by Indian irrigation falls westward, in the horn of Africa. The theory behind those local and downwind changes in rainfall support the findings from the models, but we do not yet have sufficient literature to robustly assess the magnitude and exact location of the expected changes driven by irrigation.
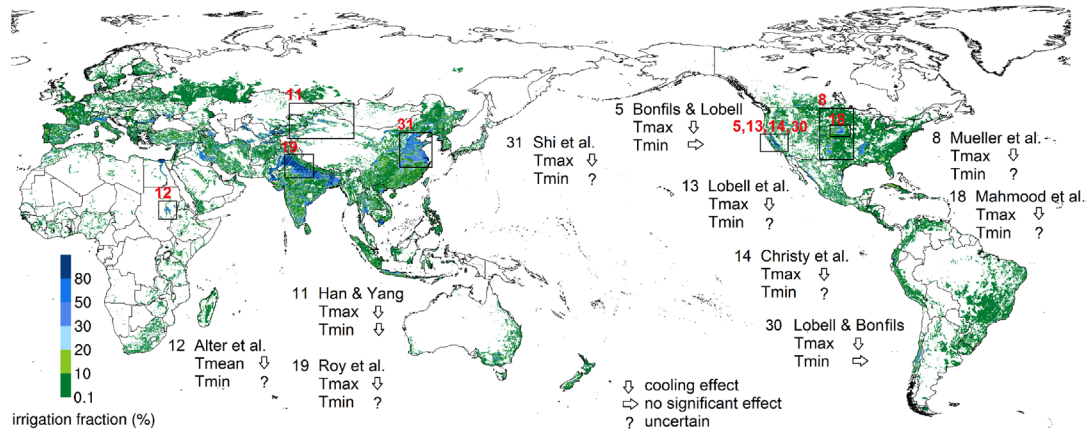
**Figure 2.18 | Global map of areas equipped for irrigation (colours), expressed as a percentage of total area, or irrigation fraction.** Source: Siebert et al. (2013). Numbered boxes show regions where irrigation causes cooling (down arrow) of surface mean (*Tmean*), maximum (*Tmax*) or minimum (*Tmin*) temperature, or else no significant effect (right arrow) or where the effect is uncertain (question mark), based on observational studies as reviewed in Chen and Jeong (2018). *Tmax* refers to the warmest daily temperature while *Tmin* to the coldest one, which generally occurs at night (Alter et al. 2015; Han and Yang 2013; Roy et al. 2007; Shi et al. 2013; Bonfils and Lobell 2007; Lobell et al. 2008; Lobell and Bonfils 2008; Christy et al. 2006; Mahmood et al. 2006; Mueller et al. 2015).

*Cropland albedo*

Various methods have been proposed to increase surface albedo in cropland and thus reduce local surface temperature (*high confidence*): choose 'brighter' crop varieties (Ridgwell et al. 2009; Crook et al. 2015; Hirsch et al. 2017; Singarayer et al. 2009; Singarayer and Davies-Barnard 2012), abandon tillage (Lobell et al. 2006; Davin et al. 2014), include cover crops into rotation in areas where soils are darker than vegetation (Carrer et al. 2018; Kaye and Quemada 2017) or use greenhouses (as in Campra et al. (2008)). See Seneviratne et al. (2018) for a review.

Whatever the solution chosen, the induced reduction in absorbed solar radiation cools the land – more specifically during the hottest summer days (*low confidence*) (Davin et al. 2014; Wilhelm et al. 2015;

Figure 2.19). Changes in temperature are essentially local and seasonal (limited to crop growth season) or sub-seasonal (when resulting from inclusion of cover crop or tillage suppression). Such management action on incoming solar radiation thus holds the potential to counteract warming in cultivated areas during crop growing season.

Introducing cover crops into a rotation can also have a warming effect in areas where vegetation has a darker albedo than soil, or in winter during snow periods if the cover crops or their residues are tall enough to overtop the snow cover (Kaye and Quemada 2017; Lombardozzi et al. 2018). In addition, evapotranspiration greater than that of bare soil during this transitional period reduces soil temperature (Ceschia et al. 2017). Such management strategy can have another substantial mitigation effect as it allows carbon to be stored in the soil and to reduce both direct and indirect $N_2O$
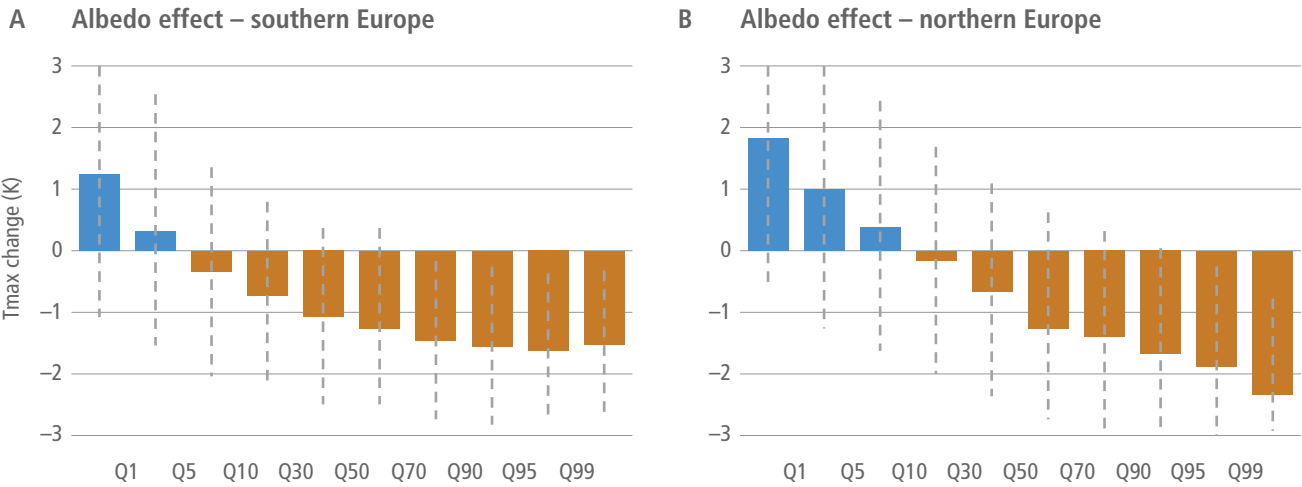


**Figure 2.19 | Change in summer (July–August) daily maximum temperature (°C) resulting from increased surface albedo in unploughed versus ploughed land, in (A) southern, and (B) northern Europe, during the period 1986–2009.** Changes are simulated for different quantiles of the daily maximum temperature distribution, where Q1 represents the coolest 1% and Q99 the warmest 1% of summer days. Only grid cells with more than 60% of their area in cropland are included. The dashed bars represent the standard deviation calculated across all days and grid points. Southern Europe refers to Europe below 45°N, and northern Europe refers to Europe above 45°N (Davin et al., 2014).

emissions (Basche et al. 2014; Kaye and Quemada 2017), in particular if fertilisation of the subsequent crop is reduced (Constantin et al. 2010, 2011). The use of cover crops thus substantially improves the GHG budget of croplands (Kaye and Quemada 2017; Tribouillois et al. 2018). More discussion on the role of management practices for mitigation can be found in Section 2.6 and Chapter 6.

Only a handful of modelling studies have looked at effects other than changes in atmospheric temperature in response to increased cropland albedo. Seneviratne et al. (2018) have found significant changes in rainfall following an idealised increase in cropland albedo, especially within the Asian monsoon regions. The benefits of cooler temperature on production, resulting from increased albedo, is cancelled out by decreases in rainfall that are harmful for crop productivity. The rarity of a concomitant evaluation of albedo management impact on crop productivity prevents us from providing a robust assessment of this practice in terms of both climate mitigation and food security.

### 2.5.3    Amplifying/dampening climate changes via land responses

Section 2.1 and Box 2.1 illustrate the various ways through which land can affect the atmosphere and thereby climate and weather. Section 2.2 illustrates the many impacts that climate changes have on the functioning of land ecosystems. Section 2.3 discusses the effects that future climatic conditions have on the capacity of the land to absorb anthropogenic $CO_2$, which then controls the sign

of the feedback to the initial global warming. Sections 2.5.1 and 2.5.2 show the effects of changes in anthropogenic land cover or land management on climate variables or processes. Therefore, land has the potential to dampen or amplify the GHG-induced global climate warming, or can be used as a tool to mitigate regional climatic consequences of global warming such as extreme weather events, in addition to increasing the capacity of land to absorb $CO_2$ (Figure 2.20).

Land-to-climate feedbacks are difficult to assess with global or regional climate models, as both types of models generally omit a large number of processes. Among these are (i) the response of vegetation to climate change in terms of growth, productivity, and geographical distribution, (ii) the dynamics of major disturbances such as fires, (iii) the nutrients dynamics, and (iv) the dynamics and effects of short-lived chemical tracers such as biogenic volatile organic compounds (Section 2.4). Therefore, only those processes that are fully accounted for in climate models are considered here.

#### 2.5.3.1    Effects of changes in land cover and productivity resulting from global warming

In boreal regions, the combined northward migration of the treeline and increased growing season length in response to increased temperatures in those regions (Section 2.2) will have positive feedbacks both on global and regional annual warming (*high confidence*) (Garnaud and Sushama 2015; Jeong et al. 2014a; O'ishi and Abe-Ouchi 2009; Port et al. 2012; Strengers et al. 2010). The warming resulting from the decreased surface albedo remains
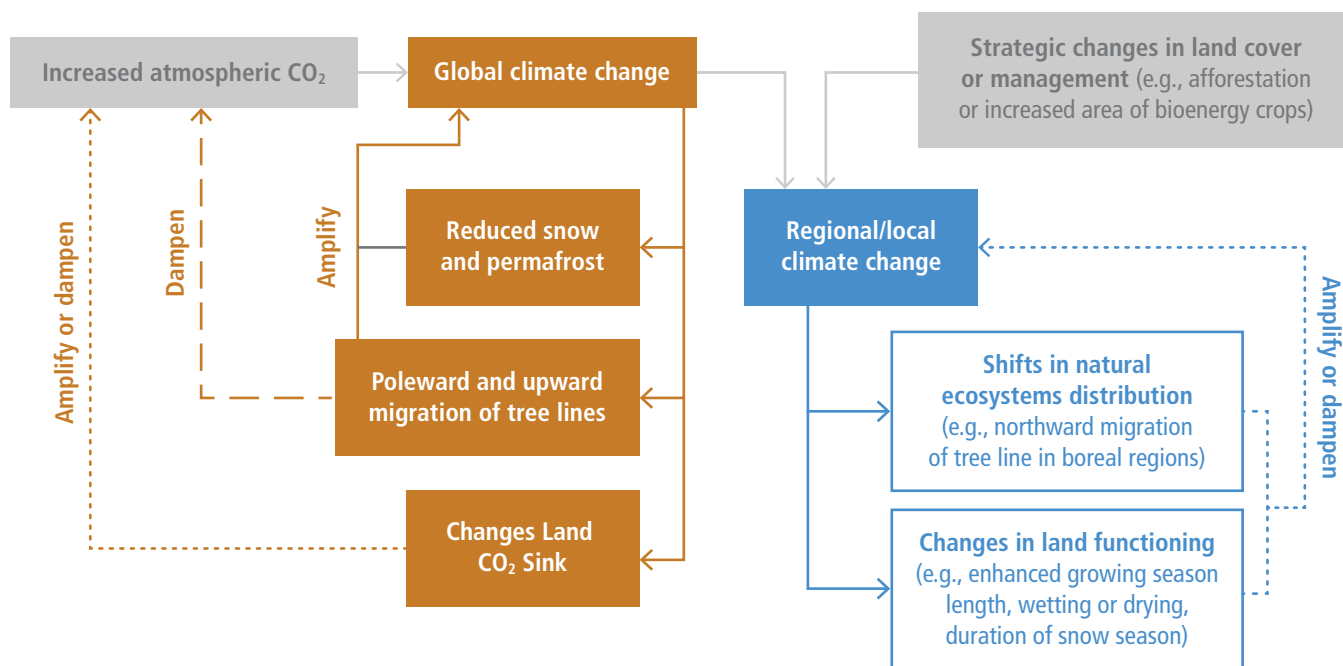


**Figure 2.20 | Schematics of the various ways land has been shown in the literature to either amplify or dampen the initial GHG-induced climatic change.** Brown arrows and boxes represent the global scale and blue arrows and boxes represent the regional/local level. Grey arrows and boxes refer to what we consider herein as imposed changes – that is, the initial atmospheric GHG content as well as anthropogenic land cover change and land management. Dampening feedbacks are represented with dashed lines, amplifying ones with solid lines and feedbacks where the direction may be variable are represented using dotted lines. The feedbacks initiated by changes in snow and permafrost areas in boreal regions are discussed in Section 2.5.3.2, the ones initiated by changes in ecosystem distribution are discussed in Sections 2.5.3.1, 2.5.1 and 2.5.2, and the feedbacks related to changes in the land functioning are discussed in Sections 2.5.3.3 and 2.5.1, as well as in Sections 2.3 and 2.5 (for changes in net $CO_2$ fluxes). References supporting this figure can be found in each of those sections.
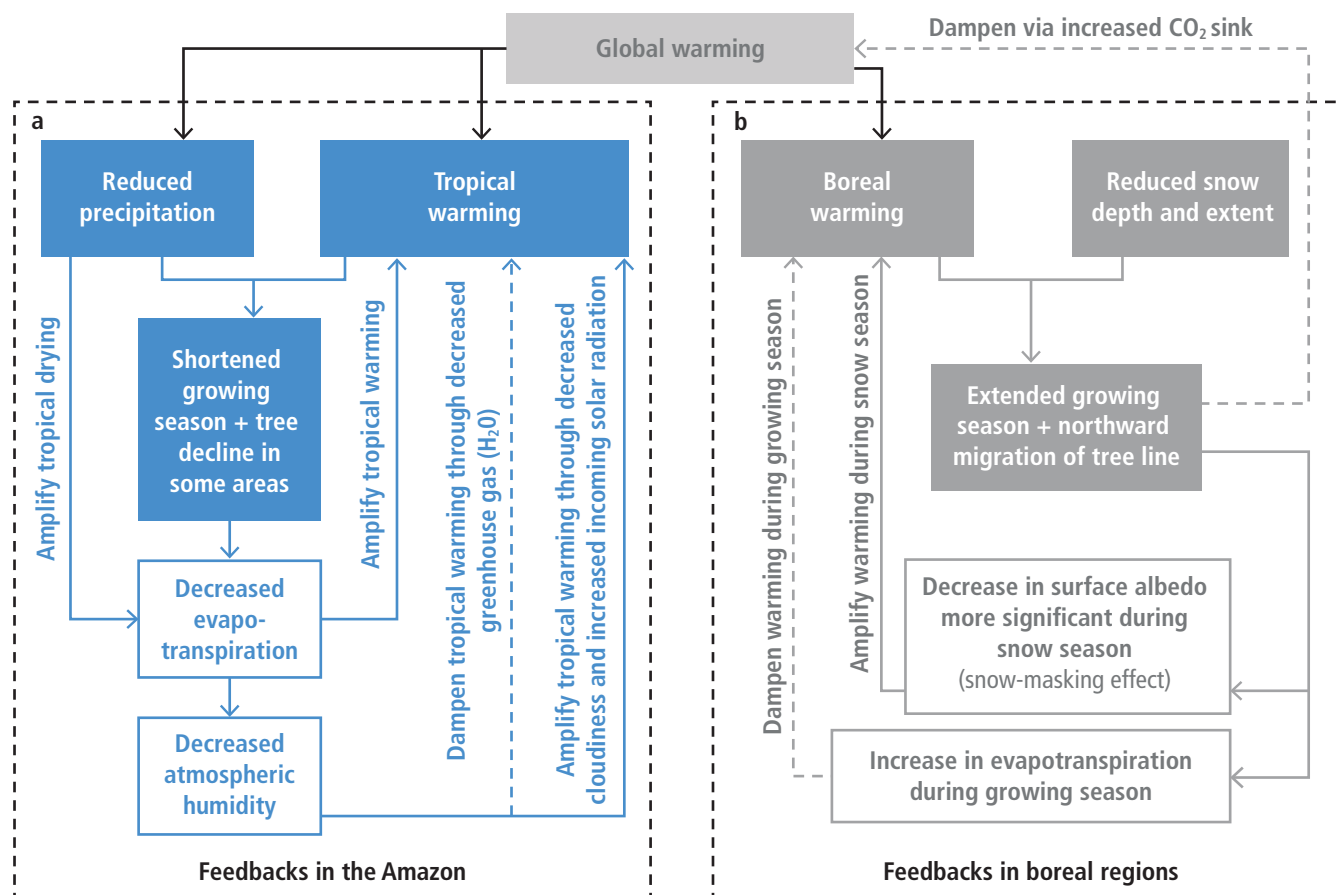
**Figure 2.21 | Schematic illustration of the processes through which the effects of global warming in (a) the Amazon (blue arrows and boxes), and (b) boreal regions (grey arrows and boxes) feedback on the regional climate change.** In boreal regions, the sign of the feedbacks depends on the season, although annually global warming is further enhanced in those regions. Dashed lines illustrate negative feedbacks, while solid lines indicate positive feedbacks. References supporting this figure can be found in the text.

the dominant signal in all modelling studies at the annual timescale and during the snow season, while cooling is obtained during the growing season (Section 2.5.2.1 and Figure 2.21, right panel).

In the tropics, climate change will cause both greening and browning (Section 2.2). Where global warming provokes a decrease in rainfall, the induced decrease in biomass production leads to increased local warming (*high confidence*) (Port et al. 2012; Wu et al. 2016; Yu et al. 2016). The reverse is true where warming generates increases in rainfall and thus greening. As an example, Port et al. (2012) simulated decreases in tree cover and shortened growing season in the Amazon, despite the $CO_2$ fertilisation effects, in response to both future tropical warming and reduced precipitation (Figure 2.21, left panel). This browning of the land decreases both evapotranspiration and atmospheric humidity. The warming driven by the drop in evapotranspiration is enhanced via a decrease in cloudiness, increasing solar radiation, and is dampened by reduced water vapour greenhouse radiation.

There is *very low confidence* on how feedbacks affect rainfall in the tropics where vegetation changes may occur, as the sign of the change in precipitation depends on where the greening occurs and on the season (as discussed in Section 2.5.2). There is, however, *high confidence* that increased vegetation growth in the southern Sahel increases African monsoon rains (Yu et al. 2016; Port et al. 2012;

Wu et al. 2016). Confidence on the direction of such feedbacks is also based on a significant number of paleoclimate studies that analysed how vegetation dynamics helped maintain a northward position of the African monsoon during the Holocene time period (9–6 kyr BP) (de Noblet-Ducoudré et al. 2000; Rachmayani et al. 2015).

### 2.5.3.2    Feedbacks to climate from high-latitude land-surface changes

In high latitudes, snow albedo and permafrost carbon feedbacks are the most well-known and most important surface-related climate feedbacks because of their large-scale impacts.

In response to ongoing and projected decrease in seasonal snow cover (Derksen and Brown 2012; Brutel-Vuilmet et al. 2013) warming is, and will continue to be, enhanced in boreal regions (*high confidence*) (Brutel-Vuilmet et al. 2013; Perket et al. 2014; Thackeray and Fletcher 2015; Mudryk et al. 2017). One reason for this is the large reflectivity (albedo) the snow exerts on shortwave radiative forcing: the all-sky global land snow shortwave radiative effect is evaluated to be around $-2.5 \pm 0.5$ W m$^{-2}$ (Flanner et al. 2011; Singh et al. 2015). In the southern hemisphere, perennial snow on the Antarctic is the dominant contribution, while in the northern hemisphere, this is essentially attributable to seasonal snow, with a smaller contribution

from snow on glaciated areas. Another reason is the sensitivity of snow cover to temperature: Mudryk et al. (2017) recently showed that, in the high latitudes, climate models tend to correctly represent this sensitivity, while in mid-latitude and alpine regions, the simulated snow cover sensitivity to temperature variations tends to be biased low. In total, the global snow albedo feedback is about 0.1 W m$^{-2}$ K$^{-1}$, which amounts to about 7% of the strength of the globally dominant water vapour feedback (e.g., Thackeray and Fletcher (2015). While climate models do represent this feedback, a persistent spread in the modelled feedback strength has been noticed (Qu and Hall 2014) and, on average, the simulated snow albedo feedback strength tends to be somewhat weaker than in reality (*medium confidence*) (Flanner et al. 2011; Thackeray and Fletcher 2015). Various reasons for the spread and biases of the simulated snow albedo feedback have been identified, notably inadequate representations of vegetation masking snow in forested areas (Loranty et al. 2014; Wang et al. 2016c; Thackeray and Fletcher 2015).

The second most important potential feedback from land to climate relates to permafrost decay. There is *high confidence* that, following permafrost decay from a warming climate, the resulting emissions of $CO_2$ and/or $CH_4$ (caused by the decomposition of organic matter in previously frozen soil) will produce additional GHG-induced warming. There is, however, substantial uncertainty on the magnitude of this feedback, although recent years have seen large progress in its quantification. Lack of agreement results from several critical factors that carry large uncertainties. The most important are (i) the size of the permafrost carbon pool, (ii) its decomposability, (iii) the magnitude, timing and pathway of future high-latitude climate change, and (iv) the correct identification and model representation of the processes at play (Schuur et al. 2015). The most recent comprehensive estimates establish a total soil organic carbon storage in permafrost of about 1500 ± 200 PgC (Hugelius et al. 2014, 2013; Olefeldt et al. 2016), which is about 300 Pg C lower than previous estimates (*low confidence*). Important progress has been made in recent years at incorporating permafrost-related processes in complex ESMs (e.g., McGuire et al. (2018)), but representations of some critical processes such as thermokarst formation are still in their infancy (Schuur et al. 2015). Recent model-based estimates of future permafrost carbon release (Koven et al. 2015; McGuire et al. 2018) have converged on an important insight. Their results suggest that substantial net carbon release of the coupled vegetation-permafrost system will probably not occur before about 2100 because carbon uptake by increased vegetation growth will initially compensate for GHG releases from permafrost (*limited evidence*, *high agreement*).

### 2.5.3.3 Feedbacks related to changes in soil moisture resulting from global warming

There is *medium evidence* but *high agreement* that soil moisture conditions influence the frequency and magnitude of extremes such as drought and heatwaves. Observational evidence indicates that dry soil moisture conditions favour heatwaves, in particular in regions where evapotranspiration is limited by moisture availability (Mueller and Seneviratne 2012; Quesada et al. 2012; Miralles et al. 2018; Geirinhas et al. 2018; Miralles et al. 2014; Chiang et al. 2018; Dong and Crow 2019; Hirschi et al. 2014).

In future climate projections, soil moisture plays an important role in the projected amplification of extreme heatwaves and drought in many regions of the world (*medium confidence*) (Seneviratne et al. 2013; Vogel et al. 2017; Donat et al. 2018; Miralles et al. 2018). In addition, the areas where soil moisture affects heat extremes will not be located exactly where they are today. Changes in rainfall, temperature, and thus in evapotranspiration, will induce changes in soil moisture and therefore where temperature and latent heat flux will be negatively coupled (Seneviratne et al. 2006; Fischer et al. 2012). Quantitative estimates of the actual role of soil moisture feedbacks are, however, very uncertain due to the *low confidence* in projected soil moisture changes (IPCC 2013a), to weaknesses in the representation of soil moisture–atmosphere interactions in climate models (Sippel et al. 2017; Ukkola et al. 2018; Donat et al. 2018; Miralles et al. 2018) and to methodological uncertainties associated with the soil moisture prescription framework commonly used to disentangle the effect of soil moisture on changes in temperature extremes (Hauser et al. 2017).

Where soil moisture is predicted to decrease in response to climate change in the subtropics and temperate latitudes, this drying could be enhanced by the existence of soil moisture feedbacks (*low confidence*) (Berg et al. 2016). The initial decrease in precipitation and increase in potential evapotranspiration and latent heat flux, in response to global climate change, leads to decreased soil moisture at those latitudes and can potentially amplify both. Such a feature is consistent with evidence that, in a warmer climate, land and atmosphere will be more strongly coupled via both the water and energy cycles (Dirmeyer et al. 2014; Guo et al. 2006). This increased sensitivity of atmospheric response to land perturbations implies that changes in land uses and cover are expected to have more impact on climate in the future than they do today.

Beyond temperature, it has been suggested that soil moisture feedbacks influence precipitation occurrence and intensity. But the importance, and even the sign of this feedback, is still largely uncertain and debated (Tuttle and Salvucci 2016; Yang et al. 2018; Froidevaux et al. 2014; Guillod et al. 2015).

### 2.5.4 Non-local and downwind effects resulting from changes in land cover

Changes in land cover or land management do not just have local consequences but also affect adjacent or more remote areas. Those non-local impacts may occur in three different ways.

1. Any action on land that affects photosynthesis and respiration has an impact on the atmospheric $CO_2$ content as this GHG is well mixed in the atmosphere. In turn, this change affects the downwelling longwave radiation everywhere on the planet and contributes to global climate change. This is more thoroughly discussed in Section 2.6 where various land-based mitigation solutions are examined. Local land use changes thus have the potential to affect the global climate via changes in atmospheric $CO_2$.
2. Any change in land cover or land management may impact on local surface air temperature and moisture, and thus sea-level pressure. Thermal, moisture and surface pressure gradients
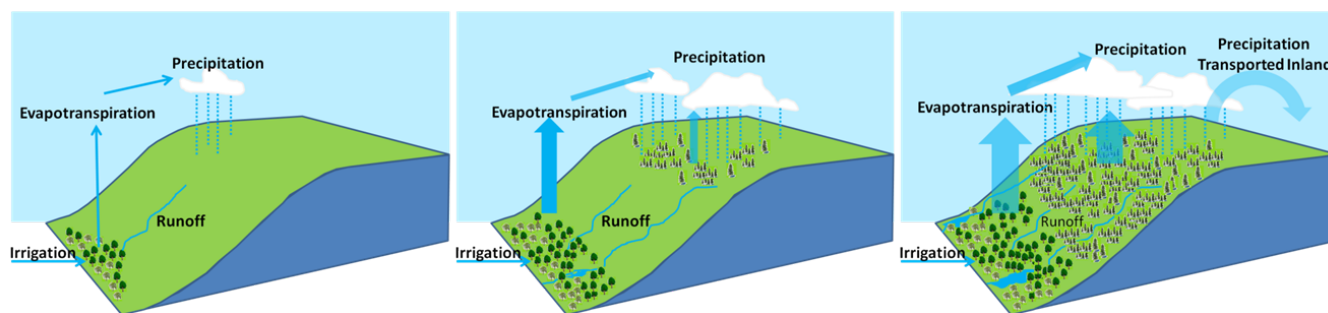
**Figure 2.22 | Schematic illustration of how combined forestation and irrigation can influence downwind precipitation on mountainous areas, favour vegetation growth and feed back to the forested area via increased runoff.** Showing Los Angeles, California (Layton and Ellison 2016). Areas of forest plantations and irrigation are located on the left panel, whereas consequent downwind effects and feedbacks are illustrated in the middle and right panels.



1.    Avissar & Werth 2005
2.    Werth & Avissar 2002
3.    Gedney & Valdez 2000
4.    Medvigy et al 2013
5.    Semazzi & Song 2001
6.    Werth & Avissar 2005a
7.    Mabuchi et al 2005
8.    Werth & Avissar 2005b
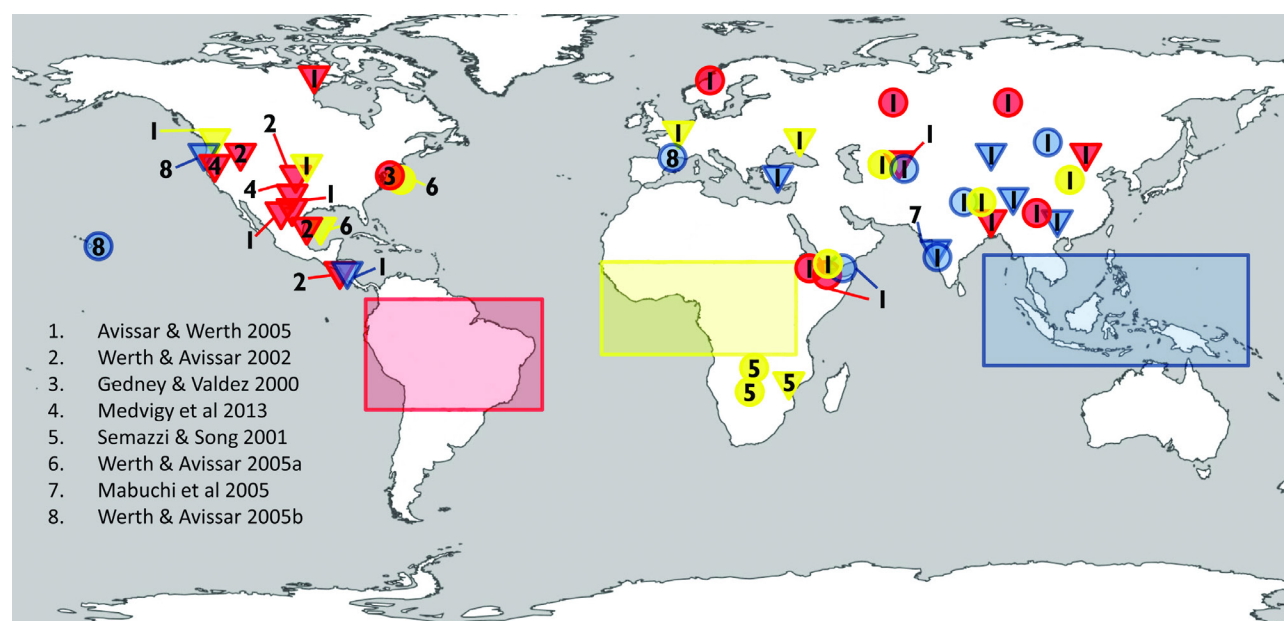
**Figure 2.23 | Extra-tropical effects on precipitation due to deforestation in each of the three major tropical regions.** Increasing (circles) and decreasing (triangles) precipitation result from complete deforestation of either Amazonia (red), Africa (yellow) or Southeast Asia (blue) as reviewed by Lawrence and Vandecar (2015). Boxes indicate the area where tropical forest was removed in each region. Numbers refer to the study the data were derived from (Avissar and Werth 2005; Gedney and Valdes 2000; Semazzi and Song 2001; Werth 2002; Mabuchi et al. 2005; Werth 2005).

between the area of change and neighbouring areas are then modified and affect the amount of heat, water vapour and pollutants flowing out (downwind) of the area (e.g., Ma et al. (2013b), McLeod et al. (2017), Abiodun et al. (2012), Keys (2012)). Forests, for example, provide water vapour to the atmosphere which supports terrestrial precipitation downwind (Ellison et al. 2017; Layton and Ellison 2016; Spracklen et al. 2012, 2018). Within a few days, water vapour can travel several hundred kilometres before being condensed into rain and potentially being transpired again (Makarieva et al. 2009). This cascading moisture recycling (succession of evapotranspiration, water vapour transport and condensation-rainfall) has been observed in South America (Spracklen et al. 2018; Zemp et al. 2014; Staal et al. 2018; Spracklen et al. 2012). Deforestation can thus potentially decrease rainfall downwind, while combining 'small-scale' forestation and irrigation, which in the semi-arid region is susceptible to boost the precipitation-recycling mechanism with

better vegetation growth downwind (Ellison et al. 2017; Layton and Ellison, 2016) (Figure 2.22).

3.   Many studies using global climate models have reported that the climatic changes resulting from changes in land are not limited to the lower part of the atmosphere, but can reach the upper levels via changes in large-scale ascent (convection) or descent (subsidence) of air. This coupling to the upper atmosphere triggers perturbations in large-scale atmospheric transport (of heat, energy and water) and subsequent changes in temperature and rainfall in regions located quite far away from the original perturbation (Laguë and Swann 2016; Feddema et al. 2005, Badger and Dirmeyer 2016; Garcia 2016; Stark 2015; Devaraju 2018; Quesada et al. 2017a) (Figure 2.23).

De Vrese et al. (2016) for example, using a global climate model, found that irrigation in India could affect regions as remote as eastern

Africa through changes in the atmospheric transport of water vapour. At the onset of boreal spring (February to March) evapotranspiration is already large over irrigated crops and the resulting excess moisture in the atmosphere is transported southwestward by low-level winds. This results in increases in precipitation as large as 1mm d$^{-1}$ in the Horn of Africa. Such a finding implies that, if irrigation is to decrease in India, rainfall can decrease in eastern Africa where the consequences of drought are already disastrous.

Changes in sea-surface temperature have also been simulated in response to large-scale vegetation changes (Cowling et al. 2009; Davin and de Noblet-Ducoudre 2010; Wang et al. 2014b, Notaro Liu 2007). Most of those modelling studies have been carried out with land

cover changes that are extremely large and often exaggerated with respect to reality. The existence of such teleconnections can thus be biased, as discussed in Lorenz et al. (2016).

In conclusion, there is *high confidence* that any action on land (for example, to dampen global warming effects), wherever they occur, will not only have effects on local climate but also generate atmospheric changes in neighbouring regions, and potentially as far as hundreds of kilometres downwind. More remote teleconnections, thousands of kilometres away from the initial perturbation, are impossible to observe and have only been reported by modelling studies using extreme land cover changes. There is *very low confidence* that detectable changes due to such long-range processes can occur.

## Cross-Chapter Box 4 | Climate change and urbanisation

Nathalie de Noblet-Ducoudré (France), Peng Cai (China), Sarah Connors (France/United Kingdom), Martin Dallimer (United Kingdom), Jason Evans (Australia), Rafiq Hamdi (Belgium), Gensuo Jia (China), Kaoru Kitajima (Japan), Christopher Lennard (South Africa), Shuaib Lwasa (Uganda), Carlos Fernando Mena (Ecuador), Soojeong Myeong (Republic of Korea), Lennart Olsson (Sweden), Prajal Pradhan (Nepal/Germany), Lindsay Stringer (United Kingdom)

### Cities extent, population, and expected growth
Despite only covering 0.4–0.9% of the global land surface (Esch et al. 2017; Zhou et al. 2015), over half the world's population live in towns and cities (United Nations, 2017) generating around three-quarters of the global total carbon emissions from energy use (Creutzig et al. 2015b; Seto et al. 2014). Urban food consumption is a large source of these anthropogenic GHG emissions (Goldstein et al. 2017). In developed countries, per capita emissions are larger in small cities than bigger ones, while the opposite is found in developing countries (Gudipudi et al. 2019). Climate change is expected to increase the energy demand of people living in urban areas (Santamouris et al. 2015; Wenz et al. 2017).

In addition to being a driver of emissions, urbanisation contributes to forest degradation, converts neighbouring agricultural, forested or otherwise undeveloped land to urban use, altering natural or semi-natural ecosystems both within and outside of urban areas (Du and Huang 2017). It has been identified as a major driver of land degradation, as illustrated in Chapters 3, 4 and 5. Highly productive lands are experiencing the highest rate of conversion to urbanised landscapes (Nizeyimana et al. 2001; Pandey et al. 2018), affecting food security. Loss of agricultural land and increased pollution and waste are some of key challenges arising from urbanisation and urban growth (Chen 2007). The proportion of urban population is predicted to reach about 70% by the middle of the century (United Nations 2017) with growth especially taking place in the developing world (Angel et al. 2011; Dahiya 2012). Urban sprawl is projected to consume 1.8–2.4% and 5% of the current cultivated land by 2030 and 2050, respectively (Pradhan et al. 2014; Bren d'Amour et al. 2016), driven by both general population increase and immigration from rural areas (Adger et al. 2015; Seto et al. 2011; Geddes et al. 2012). New city dwellers in developing countries will require land for housing to be converted from non-urban to urban land (Barbero-Sierra et al. 2013), indicating future degradation. These growing urban areas will experience direct and indirect climate change impacts, such as sea level rise and storm surges (Boettle et al. 2016; Revi et al. 2014), increasing soil salinity and landslides from precipitation extremes. Furthermore, poorly planned urbanisation can increase people's risk to climate hazards as informal settlements and poorly built infrastructure are often the most exposed to hazards from fire, flooding and landslides (Adger et al. 2015; Geddes et al. 2012; Revi et al. 2014). Currently, avoiding land degradation and maintaining/enhancing ecosystem services are rarely considered in planning processes (Kuang et al. 2017).

### Climate change, urban heat island and threats specific to urban populations
Cities alter the local atmospheric conditions as well as those of the surrounding areas (Wang et al. 2016b; Zhong et al. 2017). There is *high confidence* that urbanisation increases mean annual surface air temperature in cities and in their surroundings, with increases ranging from 0.19–2.60°C (Torres-Valcárcel et al. 2015; Li et al. 2018a; Doan et al. 2016) (Cross-Chapter Box 4; Figure 1). This phenomenon is referred to as the urban heat island (UHI) effect (Oke et al. 2017; Bader et al. 2018). The magnitude and diurnal amplitude of the UHI varies from one city to another and depends on the local background climate (Wienert and Kuttler 2005; Zhao et al. 2014; Ward et al. 2016). There is nevertheless *high confidence* that urbanisation affects night-time temperatures more substantially than daytime ones (Argüeso et al. 2014; Alghamdi and Moore 2015; Alizadeh-Choobari et al. 2016; Fujibe, 2009; Hausfather et al. 2013; Liao et al. 2017; Sachindra et al. 2016; Camilloni and Barrucand 2012; Wang et al. 2017a; Hamdi, 2010;

*Cross-Chapter Box 4 (continued)*

Arsiso et al. 2018; Elagib 2011; Lokoshchenko 2017; Robaa 2013). In addition, there is *high confidence* that the UHI effect makes heatwaves more intense in cities by 1.22–4°C, particularly at night (Li and Bou-Zeid 2013; Li et al. 2017b; Hamdi et al. 2016; Founda and Santamouris 2017; Wang et al. 2017a). As there is a well-established relationship between extremely high temperatures and morbidity, mortality (Watts et al. 2015) and labour productivity (Costa et al. 2016), an expected increase in extreme heat events with future climate change will worsen the conditions in cities.



**Cross-Chapter Box 4, Figure 1 | Change in annual mean surface air temperature resulting from urbanisation (°C).** The colour and size of the circles refer to the magnitude of the change. (This map has been compiled using the following studies: Kim et al. (2016), Sun et al. (2016), Chen et al. (2016a), Founda et al. (2015), Rafael et al. (2017), Hinkel and Nelson (2007), Chrysanthou et al. (2014), Dou et al. (2014), Zhou et al. (2016), (2017), Polydoros et al. (2018), Li et al. (2018a), Bader et al. (2018), Alizadeh-Choobari et al. (2016), Fujibe (2009), Lokoshchenko (2017), Torres-Valcárcel et al. (2015), Doan et al. (2016), Elagib (2011), Liao et al. (2017)).

Individual city case studies show that precipitation mean and extremes are increased over and downwind of urban areas, especially in the afternoon and early evening when convective rise of the atmosphere is the strongest (*medium confidence*). The case studies covered: different inland and coastal US cities (Haberlie et al. 2014; McLeod et al. 2017; Ganeshan and Murtugudde 2015), Dutch coastal cities (Daniels et al. 2016), Hamburg (Schlünzen et al. 2010), Shanghai (Liang and Ding 2017), Beijing (Dou et al. 2014), and Jakarta and Kuala Lumpur (Lorenz et al. 2016). Increased aerosol concentrations, however, can interrupt the precipitation formation process and thereby reduce heavy rainfall (Daniels et al. 2016; Zhong et al. 2017). Urban areas also experience altered water cycle in other aspects: the evaporative demand for plants in cities are increased by as much as 10% (Zipper et al. 2017), while the high proportion of paving in cities means that surface runoff of water is high (Hamdi et al. 2011; Pataki et al. 2011). In addition, water retention is lower in degraded, sealed soils beneath urban surfaces compared to intact soils. Increased surface water runoff, especially when and where the rainfall intensity is likely to intensify (IPCC 2013a), leads to a greater likelihood of flooding in urban areas without implementation of adaptation measures (Shade and Kremer 2019; Wang et al. 2013; EPA 2015).

Urbanisation alters the stock size of soil organic carbon (SOC) and its stability. The conversion of vegetated land to urban land results in a loss of carbon stored in plants, while stresses associated with the urban environment (e.g., heat, limited water availability, pollution) reduce plant growth and survival in cities (Xu et al. 2016b). Overall, carbon densities or stocks decrease from natural land areas to the urban core along the rural-urban gradient (Tao et al. 2015; Zhang et al. 2015). For example, the Seoul Forest Park, an urban park, shows a tenfold difference in SOC stocks across its land cover types (Bae and Ryu 2015). In Changchun in Northeast China, however, SOC density is higher in recreational forests within urban areas compared to a production forest (Zhang et al. 2015).

Urban air pollution as an environmental risk increases with climate change. Increased air temperatures can lead to reduced air quality by enhancing the formation of photochemical oxidants and increasing the concentration of air pollutants such as ozone, with corresponding threats to human health (Sharma et al. 2013). The occurrence of bronchial asthma and allergic respiratory diseases is increasing worldwide, and urban residents are experiencing poor air quality conditions more frequently than rural residents

*Cross-Chapter Box 4 (continued)*

(D'Amato et al. 2010). Excess morbidity and mortality related to extremely poor air quality are found in many cities worldwide (Harlan and Ruddell 2011). Some emissions that lead to reduced air quality are also contributors to climate change (Shindell et al. 2018; de Coninck et al. 2018).

**Urban response options for climate change, desertification, land degradation and food security**
Urban green infrastructure (UGI) has been proposed as a solution to mitigate climate change directly through carbon sequestration (Davies et al. 2011; Edmondson et al. 2014). However, compared to overall carbon emissions from cities, its mitigation effects are likely to be small (*medium confidence*). UGI nevertheless has an important role in adapting cities to climate change (Demuzere et al. 2014; Sussams et al. 2015; Elmqvist et al. 2016; Gill et al. 2007; Revi et al. 2014). Adaptation through UGIs is achieved through, for example, (i) reduction in air temperature (Cavan et al. 2014; Di Leo et al. 2016; Feyisa et al. 2014; Zölch et al. 2016; Li et al. 2019) which can help improve human health and comfort (e.g., Brown and Nicholls 2015; Klemm et al. 2015), (ii) reduction in the energy demands of buildings through the use of green roofs and walls (e.g., Coma et al. 2017), and (iii) reduction in surface water runoff and flood risk (Zeleňáková et al. 2017). Given that UGI necessarily involves the retention and management of non-sealed surfaces, co-benefits for land degradation will also be apparent (*limited evidence*, *high agreement*) (Murata and Kawai 2018; Scalenghe and Marsan 2009).

Urban agriculture is one aspect of UGI that has the potential to both meet some of the food needs of cities and reduce land degradation pressures in rural areas (*low confidence*) (e.g., Wilhelm and Smith (2018)). Urban agriculture has many forms, such as backyard gardening, allotments, plants on rooftops or balconies, urban-fringe/peri-urban agriculture, hydroponics, aquaponics, livestock grazing in open spaces and vertical farming (Gerster-Bentaya 2013) (Section 5.6.5).

Consuming locally produced food and enhancing the efficiency of food processing and transportation can minimise food losses, contribute to food security and, in some circumstances, reduce GHG emissions (Brodt et al. 2013; Michalský and Hooda 2015; Tobarra et al. 2018) (Section 5.5.2.3). Furthermore, urban agriculture has the potential to counteract the separation of urban populations from food production. This separation is one driver of the transition towards more homogeneous, high-protein diets, which are associated with increased GHG emissions (Goldstein et al. 2017; Moragues-Faus and Marceau 2018; Magarini and Calori 2015). Barriers to the uptake of urban agriculture as a climate change mitigation option include the need for efficient distribution systems to ensure lowered carbon emissions (Newman et al. 2012) and the concern that urban agriculture may harbour pathogenic diseases, or that its products be contaminated by soil or air pollution (Hamilton et al. 2014; Ercilla-Montserrat et al. 2018).

**In summary**
Climate change is already affecting the health and energy demand of large numbers of people living in urban areas (*high confidence*) (Section 2.2). Future changes to both climate and urbanisation will enhance warming in cities and their surroundings, especially during heatwaves (*high confidence*). Urban and peri-urban agriculture and, more generally, the implementation of urban green infrastructure, can contribute to climate change mitigation (*medium confidence*) as well as to adaptation (*high confidence*), including co-benefits for food security and reduced soil-water-air pollution.

## 2.6 Climate consequences of response options

Response options can affect climate mitigation and adaptation simultaneously, therefore this Special Report on Climate Change and Land (SRCCL) discusses land-based response options in an integrated way (Chapter 1). In this chapter, we assess response options that that have an effect on climate. A description of the full set of response options across the SRCCL can be found in Chapter 6, including the interplay between mitigation, adaptation, desertification, land degradation, food security and other co-benefits and trade-offs. Response options specific to desertification, degradation and food security are described in more detail in Chapters 3, 4 and 5.

Some response options lead to land use change and can compete with other land uses, including other response options, while others may free-up land that can be used for further mitigation/adaptation by reducing demand for land or products (e.g., agricultural intensification, diet shifts and reduction of waste) (*high confidence*).

Some response options result in a net removal of GHGs from the atmosphere and storage in living or dead organic material, or in geological stores (IPCC SR15). Such options are frequently referred to in the literature as $CO_2$ removal (CDR), greenhouse gas removal (GGR) or negative emissions technologies (NETs). CDR options are assessed alongside emissions reduction options. Although they have a land footprint, solar and wind farms are not are not assessed here as they affect GHG flux in the energy industrial sectors with minimal effect in the land sector, but the impact of solar farms on agricultural land competition is dealt with in Chapter 7.

A number of different types of scenario approach exist for estimating climate contribution of land-based response options (Cross-Chapter Box 1 and Chapter 1). Mitigation potentials have been estimated for single and sometimes multiple response options using stylised 'bottom-up' scenarios. Response options are not mutually exclusive (e.g., management of soil carbon and cropland management). Different options interact with each other; they may have additive effects or compete with each other for land or other resources and thus these potentials cannot necessarily be added up. The interplay between different land-based mitigation options, as well as with mitigation options in other sectors (such as energy or transport), in contributing to specific mitigation pathways has been assessed using IAMs (Section 2.7.2). These include interactions with wider socioeconomic conditions (Cross-Chapter Box 1 and Chapter 1) and other sustainability goals (Chapter 6).

### 2.6.1 Climate impacts of individual response options

Since AR5, there have been many new estimates of the climate impacts of single or multiple response options, summarised in Figure 2.24 and discussed in sub-sections below. Recently published syntheses of mitigation potential of land-based response options (e.g., Hawken (2017a), Smith et al. (2016b), Griscom et al. (2017), Minx et al. (2018), Fuss et al. (2018b), Nemet et al. (2018)) are also included in Figure 2.24. The wide range in mitigation estimates reflects differences in methodologies that may not be directly comparable, and estimates cannot be necessarily be added if they were calculated independently as they may be competing for land and other resources.

Some studies assess a 'technical mitigation potential' – the amount possible with current technologies. Some include resource constraints (e.g., limits to yields, limits to natural forest conversion) to assess a 'sustainable potential'. Some assess an 'economic potential' mitigation at different carbon prices. Few include social and political constraints (e.g., behaviour change, enabling conditions) (Chapter 7), the biophysical climate effects (Section 2.5) or the impacts of future climate change (Section 2.3). Carbon stored in biomass and soils may be at risk of future climate change (Section 2.2), natural disturbances such as wildfire (Cross-Chapter Box 3 in this chapter) and future changes in land use or management changes that result in a net loss of carbon (Gren and Aklilu 2016).

#### 2.6.1.1 Land management in agriculture

Reducing non-$CO_2$ emissions from agriculture through cropland nutrient management, enteric fermentation, manure management, rice cultivation and fertiliser production has a total mitigation potential of 0.30–3.38 $GtCO_2$-eq $yr^{-1}$ (*medium confidence*) (combined sub-category measures in Figure 2.24, details below) with a further 0.25–6.78 $GtCO_2$-eq $yr^{-1}$ from soil carbon management (Section 2.6.1.3). Other literature that looks at broader categories finds mitigation potential of 1.4–2.3 $GtCO_2$-eq $yr^{-1}$ from improved cropland management (Smith et al. 2008, 2014; Pradhan et al., 2013); 1.4–1.8 $GtCO_2$-eq $yr^{-1}$ from improved grazing land management (Conant et al. 2017; Herrero et al. 2016; Smith et al. 2008, 2014) and 0.2–2.4 $GtCO_2$-eq $yr^{-1}$ from improved livestock management

(Smith et al. 2008, 2014; Herrero et al. 2016, FAO 2007). Detailed discussions of the mitigation potential of agricultural response options and their co-benefits are provided in Chapter 5 and Sections 5.5 and 5.6.

The three main measures to reduce enteric fermentation include improved animal diets (higher quality, more digestible livestock feed), supplements and additives (reduce methane by changing the microbiology of the rumen), and animal management and breeding (improve husbandry practices and genetics). Applying these measures can mitigate 0.12–1.18 $GtCO_2$-eq $yr^{-1}$ (*medium confidence*) (Hristov et al. 2013; Dickie et al. 2014; Herrero et al. 2016; Griscom et al. 2017). However, these measures may have limitations such as need of crop-based feed (Pradhan et al. 2013) and associated ecological costs, toxicity and animal welfare issues related to food additives (Llonch et al. 2017). Measures to manage manure include anaerobic digestion for energy use, composting as a nutrient source, reducing storage time and changing livestock diets, and have a potential of 0.01–0.26 $GtCO_2$-eq $yr^{-1}$ (Herrero et al. 2016; Dickie et al. 2014).

On croplands, there is a mitigation potential of 0.03–0.71 $GtCO_2$-eq $yr^{-1}$ for cropland nutrient management (fertiliser application) (*medium confidence*) (Griscom et al. 2017; Hawken 2017; Paustian et al. 2016; Dickie et al. 2014; Beach et al. 2015). Reducing emissions from rice production through improved water management (periodic draining of flooded fields to reduce methane emissions from anaerobic decomposition) and straw residue management (applying in dry conditions instead of on flooded fields and avoiding burning to reduce methane and $N_2O$ emissions) has the potential to mitigate up to 60% of emissions (Hussain et al. 2015), or 0.08–0.87 $GtCO_2$-eq $yr^{-1}$ (*medium confidence*) (Griscom et al. 2017; Hawken 2017; Paustian et al. 2016; Hussain et al. 2015; Dickie et al. 2014; Beach et al. 2015). Furthermore, sustainable intensification through the integration of crop and livestock systems can increase productivity, decrease emission intensity and act as a climate adaptation option (Section 5.5.1.4).

Agroforestry is a land management system that combines woody biomass (e.g., trees or shrubs) with crops and/or livestock). The mitigation potential from agroforestry ranges between 0.08–5.7 $GtCO_2$ $yr^{-1}$, (*medium confidence*) (Griscom et al. 2017; Dickie et al. 2014; Zomer et al. 2016; Hawken 2017). The high estimate is from an optimum scenario combing four agroforestry solutions (silvopasture, tree intercropping, multistrata agroforestry and tropical staple trees) of Hawken (2017a). Zomer et al. (2016) reported that the trees in agroforestry landscapes had increased carbon stock by 7.33 $GtCO_2$ between 2000 and 2010, or 0.7 $GtCO_2$ $yr^{-1}$ (Section 5.5.1.3).

#### 2.6.1.2 Land management in forests

The mitigation potential for reducing and/or halting deforestation and degradation ranges from 0.4–5.8 $GtCO_2$ $yr^{-1}$ (*high confidence*) (Griscom et al. 2017; Hawken 2017; Busch and Engelmann 2017; Baccini et al. 2017; Zarin et al. 2016; Federici et al. 2015; Carter et al. 2015; Houghton et al. 2015; Smith et al. 2013a; Houghton and Nassikas 2018). The higher figure represents a complete halting of land use conversion in forests and peatlands (i.e., assuming recent

**Figure 2.24 | Mitigation potential of response options in 2020–2050, measured in GtCO$_2$-eq yr$^{-1}$, adapted from Roe et al. (2017).** Mitigation potentials reflect the full range of low to high estimates from studies published after 2010, differentiated according to technical (possible with current technologies), economic (possible given economic constraints) and sustainable potential (technical or economic potential constrained by sustainability considerations). Medians are calculated across all potentials in categories with more than four data points. We only include references that explicitly provide mitigation potential estimates in CO$_2$-eq yr$^{-1}$ (or a similar derivative) by 2050. Not all options for land management potentials are additive, as some may compete for land. Estimates reflect a range of methodologies (including definitions, global warming potentials and time horizons) that may not be directly comparable or additive. Results from IAMs are shown to compare with single option 'bottom-up' estimates, in available categories from the 2°C and 1.5°C scenarios in the SSP Database (version 2.0). The models reflect land management changes, yet in some instances, can also reflect demand-side effects from carbon prices, so may not be defined exclusively as 'supply-side'. References: 1) Griscom et al. (2017), 2) Hawken (2017), 3) Paustian et al. (2016), 4) Beach et al. (2016), 5) Dickie et al. (2014), 6) Herrero et al. (2013), 7) Herrero et al. (2016), 8) Hussain et al. (2015), 9) Hristov, et al. (2013), 10) Zhang et al. (2013), 11) Houghton and Nassikas (2018), 12) Busch and Engelmann (2017), 13) Baccini et al. (2017), 14) Zarin et al. (2016), 15) Houghton, et al. (2015), 16) Federici et al. (2015), 17) Carter et al. (2015), 18) Smith et al. (2013), 19) Pearson et al. (2017), 20) Hooijer et al. (2010), 21) Howard (2017), 22) Pendleton et al. (2012), 23) Fuss et al. (2018), 24) Dooley and Kartha (2018), 25) Kreidenweis et al. (2016), 26) Yan et al. (2017), 27) Sonntag et al. (2016), 28) Lenton (2014), 29) McLaren (2012), 30) Lenton (2010), 31) Sasaki et al. (2016), 32) Sasaki et al. (2012), 33) Zomer et al. (2016), 34) Couwenberg et al. (2010), 35) Conant et al. (2017), 36) Sanderman et al. (2017), 37) Frank et al. (2017), 38) Henderson et al. (2015), 39) Sommer and Bossio (2014), 40. Lal (2010), 41. Zomer et al. (2017), 42. Smith et al. (2016), 43) Poeplau and Don (2015), 44. Powlson et al. (2014), 45. Powell and Lenton (2012), 46) Woolf et al. (2010), 47) Roberts et al. (2010), 48. Pratt and Moran (2010), 49. Turner et al. (2018), 50) Koornneef et al. (2012), 51) Bajželj et al. (2014), 52) Springmann et al. (2016), 53) Tilman and Clark (2014), 54) Hedenus et al. (2014), 55) Miner (2010), 56) Bailis et al. (2015).

rates of carbon loss are saved each year). Separate estimates of degradation only range from 1.0–2.18 GtCO₂ yr⁻¹. Reduced deforestation and forest degradation include conservation of existing carbon pools in vegetation and soil through protection in reserves, controlling disturbances such as fire and pest outbreaks, and changing management practices. Differences in estimates stem from varying land cover definitions, the time periods assessed and the carbon pools included (most higher estimates include belowground, dead wood, litter, soil and peat carbon). When deforestation and degradation are halted, it may take many decades to fully recover the biomass initially present in native ecosystems (Meli et al. 2017) (Section 4.8.3).

Afforestation/reforestation (A/R) and forest restoration can increase carbon sequestration in both vegetation and soils by 0.5–10.1 GtCO₂ yr⁻¹ (*medium confidence*) (Fuss et al. 2018; Griscom et al. 2017; Hawken 2017; Kreidenweis et al. 2016; Li et al. 2016; Huang et al. 2017; Sonntag et al. 2016; Lenton 2014; McLaren 2012; Lenton 2010; Erb et al. 2018; Dooley and Kartha 2018; Yan et al. 2017; Houghton et al. 2015; Houghton and Nassikas 2018). Afforestation is the conversion to forest of land that historically has not contained forests. Reforestation is the conversion to forest of land that has previously contained forests but that has been converted to some other use. Forest restoration refers to practices aimed at regaining ecological integrity in a deforested or degraded forest landscape. The lower estimate represents the lowest range from an ESM (Yan et al. 2017) and of sustainable global negative emissions potential (Fuss et al. 2018), and the higher estimate reforests all areas where forests are the native cover type, constrained by food security and biodiversity considerations (Griscom et al. 2017). It takes time for full carbon removal to be achieved as the forest grows. Removal occurs at faster rates in young- to medium-aged forests and declines thereafter such that older forest stands have smaller carbon removals but larger stocks, with net uptake of carbon slowing as forests reach maturity (Yao et al. 2018; Poorter et al. 2016; Tang et al. 2014). The land intensity of afforestation and reforestation has been estimated at 0.0029 km² tC⁻¹ yr⁻¹ (Smith et al. 2016a). Boysen et al. (2017) estimated that to sequester about 100 GtC by 2100 would require 13 Mkm² of abandoned cropland and pastures (Section 4.8.3).

Forest management has the potential to mitigate 0.4–2.1 GtCO₂-eq yr⁻¹ (*medium confidence*) (Sasaki et al. 2016; Griscom et al. 2017; Sasaki et al. 2012). Forest management can alter productivity, turnover rates, harvest rates carbon in soil and carbon in wood products (Erb et al. 2017; Campioli et al. 2015; Birdsey and Pan 2015; Erb et al. 2016; Noormets et al. 2015; Wäldchen et al. 2013; Malhi et al. 2015; Quesada et al. 2018; Nabuurs et al. 2017; Bosello et al. 2009) (Section 4.8.4). Fertilisation may enhance productivity but would increase N₂O emissions. Preserving and enhancing carbon stocks in forests has immediate climate benefits but the sink can saturate and is vulnerable to future climate change (Seidl et al. 2017). Wood can be harvested and used for bioenergy substituting for fossil fuels (with or without carbon capture and storage) (Section 2.6.1.5), for long-lived products such as timber (see below), to be buried as biochar (Section 2.6.1.1) or for use in the wider bioeconomy, enabling areas of land to be used continuously for mitigation. This leads to initial carbon loss and lower carbon stocks but with each harvest cycle, the

carbon loss (debt) can be paid back and after a parity time, result in net savings (Laganière et al. 2017; Bernier and Paré 2013; Mitchell et al. 2012; Haberl et al. 2012; Haberl 2013; Ter-Mikaelian et al. 2015; Macintosh et al. 2015). The trade-off between maximising forest carbon stocks and maximising substitution is highly dependent on the counterfactual assumption (no-use vs extrapolation of current management), initial forest conditions and site-specific contexts (such as regrowth rates and the displacement factors and efficiency of substitution), and relative differences in emissions released during extraction, transport and processing of the biomass- or fossil-based resources, as well as assumptions about emission associated with the product or energy source that is substituted (Grassi et al. 2018b; Nabuurs et al. 2017; Pingoud et al. 2018; Smyth et al. 2017a; Luyssaert et al. 2018; Valade et al. 2017; York 2012; Ter-Mikaelian et al. 2014; Naudts et al. 2016b; Mitchell et al. 2012; Haberl et al. 2012; Macintosh et al. 2015; Laganière et al. 2017; Haberl 2013). This leads to uncertainty about optimum mitigation strategies in managed forests, while high carbon ecosystems such as primary forests would have large initial carbon losses and long pay-back times, and thus protection of stocks would be more optimal (Lemprière et al. 2013; Kurz et al. 2016; Keith et al. 2014) (Section 4.8.4).

Global mitigation potential from increasing the demand of wood products to replace construction materials range from 0.25–1 GtCO₂-eq yr⁻¹ (*medium confidence*) (McLaren 2012; Miner 2010), the uncertainty is determined in part by consideration of the factors described above, and is sensitive to the displacement factor, or the substitution benefit in CO₂, when wood is used instead of another material, which may vary in the future as other sectors reduce emissions (and may also vary due to market factors) (Sathre and O'Connor 2010; Nabuurs et al. 2018; Iordan et al. 2018; Braun et al. 2016; Gustavsson et al. 2017; Peñaloza et al. 2018; Soimakallio et al. 2016; Grassi et al. 2018b). Using harvested carbon in long-lived products (e.g., for construction) can represent a store that can sometimes be from decades to over a century, while the wood can also substitute for intensive building materials, avoiding emissions from the production of concrete and steel (Sathre and O'Connor 2010; Smyth et al. 2017b; Nabuurs et al. 2007; Lemprière et al. 2013). The harvest of carbon and storage in products affects the net carbon balance of the forest sector, with the aim of sustainable forest management strategies being to optimise carbon stocks and use harvested products to generate sustained mitigation benefits (Nabuurs et al. 2007).

Biophysical effects of forest response options are variable depending on the location and scale of activity (Section 2.6). Reduced deforestation or afforestation in the tropics contributes to climate mitigation through both biogeochemical and biophysical effects. It also maintains rainfall recycling to some extent. In contrast, in higher latitude boreal areas, observational and modelling studies show that afforestation and reforestation lead to local and global warming effects, particularly in snow covered regions in the winter as the albedo is lower for forests than bare snow (Bathiany et al. 2010; Dass et al. 2013; Devaraju et al. 2018; Ganopolski et al. 2001; Snyder et al. 2004; West et al. 2011; Arora and Montenegro 2011) (Section 2.6). Management, for example, thinning practices in forestry, could increase the albedo in regions where albedo

decreases with age. The length of rotation cycles in forestry affects tree height and thus roughness, and through the removal of leaf mass harvest reduces evapotranspiration (Erb et al. 2017), which could lead to increased fire susceptibility in the tropics. In temperate and boreal sites, biophysical forest management effects on surface temperature were shown to be of similar magnitude than changes in land cover (Luyssaert et al. 2014). These biophysical effects could be of a magnitude to overcompensate biogeochemical effects, for example, the sink strength of regrowing forests after past depletions (Luyssaert et al. 2018; Naudts et al. 2016b), but many parameters and assumptions on counterfactual influence the account (Anderson et al. 2011; Li et al. 2015b; Bright et al. 2015).

Forest cover also affects climate through reactive gases and aerosols, with *limited evidence* and *medium agreement* that the decrease in the emissions of BVOC resulting from the historical conversion of forests to cropland has resulted in a positive radiative forcing through direct and indirect aerosol effects. A negative radiative forcing through reduction in the atmospheric lifetime of $CH_4$ has increased and decreased ozone concentrations in different regions (Section 2.4).

### 2.6.1.3    Land management of soils

The global mitigation potential for increasing soil organic matter stocks in mineral soils is estimated to be in the range of 0.4–8.64 $GtCO_2$ $yr^{-1}$ (*high confidence*), though the full literature range is wider with high uncertainty related to some practices (Fuss et al. 2018; Sommer and Bossio 2014; Lal 2010; Lal et al. 2004; Conant et al. 2017; Dickie et al. 2014; Frank et al. 2017a; Griscom et al. 2017; Herrero et al. 2015, 2016; McLaren 2012; Paustian et al. 2016; Poeplau and Don 2015; Powlson et al. 2014; Smith et al. 2016c; Zomer et al. 2017). Some studies have separate potentials for soil carbon sequestration in croplands (0.25–6.78 $GtCO_2$ $yr^{-1}$) (Griscom et al. 2017; Hawken 2017; Frank et al. 2017a; Paustian et al. 2016; Herrero et al. 2016; Henderson et al. 2015; Dickie et al. 2014; Conant et al. 2017; Lal 2010) and soil carbon sequestration in grazing lands (0.13–2.56 $GtCO_2$ $yr^{-1}$) (Griscom et al. 2017; Hawken 2017; Frank et al. 2017a; Paustian et al. 2016; Powlson et al. 2014; McLaren 2012; Zomer et al. 2017; Smith et al. 2015; Sommer and Bossio 2014; Lal 2010). The potential for soil carbon sequestration and storage varies considerably depending on prior and current land management approaches, soil type, resource availability, environmental conditions, microbial composition and nutrient availability among other factors (Hassink and Whitmore 1997; Smith and Dukes 2013; Palm et al. 2014; Lal 2013; Six et al. 2002; Feng et al. 2013). Soils are a finite carbon sink and sequestration rates may decline to negligible levels over as little as a couple of decades as soils reach carbon saturation (West et al. 2004; Smith and Dukes 2013). The sink is at risk of reversibility, in particular due to increased soil respiration under higher temperatures (Section 2.3).

Land management practices to increase carbon interact with agricultural and fire management practices (Cross-chapter Box 3 and Chapter 5) and include improved rotations with deeper rooting cultivars, addition of organic materials and agroforestry (Lal 2011; Smith et al. 2008; Lorenz and Pitman 2014; Lal 2013; Vermeulen et al.

2012; de Rouw et al. 2010). Adoption of green manure cover crops, while increasing cropping frequency or diversity, helps sequester SOC (Poeplau and Don 2015; Mazzoncini et al. 2011; Luo et al. 2010). Studies of the long-term SOC sequestration potential of conservation agriculture (i.e., the simultaneous adoption of minimum tillage, (cover) crop residue retention and associated soil surface coverage, and crop rotations) include results that are both positive (Powlson et al. 2016; Zhang et al. 2014) and inconclusive (Cheesman et al. 2016; Palm et al. 2014; Govaerts et al. 2009).

The efficacy of reduced and zero-till practices is highly context-specific; many studies demonstrate increased carbon storage (e.g., Paustian et al. (2000), Six et al. (2004), van Kessel et al. (2013)), while others show the opposite effect (Sisti et al. 2004; Álvaro-Fuentes et al. 2008; Christopher et al. 2009). On the other hand, deep ploughing can contribute to SOC sequestration by burying soil organic matter in the subsoil where it decomposes slowly (Alcántara et al. 2016). Meta-analyses (Haddaway et al. 2017; Luo et al. 2010; Meurer et al. 2018) also show a mix of positive and negative responses, and the lack of robust comparisons of soils on an equivalent mass basis continues to be a problem for credible estimates (Wendt and Hauser 2013; Powlson et al. 2011; Powlson et al. 2014).

Soil carbon management interacts with $N_2O$ (Paustian et al. 2016). For example, Li et al. (2005) estimate that the management strategies required to increase carbon sequestration (reduced tillage, crop residue and manure recycling) would increase $N_2O$ emissions significantly, offsetting 75–310% of the carbon sequestered in terms of $CO_2$ equivalence, while other practices such as cover crops can reduce $N_2O$ emissions (Kaye and Quemada 2017).

The management of soil erosion could avoid a net emissions of 1.36–3.67 $GtCO_2$ $yr^{-1}$ and create a sink of 0.44–3.67 $GtCO_2$ $yr^{-1}$ (*low confidence*) (Jacinthe and Lal 2001; Lal et al. 2004; Stallard 1998; Smith et al. 2001; Van Oost et al. 2007). The overall impact of erosion control on mitigation is context-specific and uncertain at the global level and the final fate of eroded material is still debated (Hoffmann et al., 2013).

Biochar is produced by thermal decomposition of biomass in the absence of oxygen (pyrolysis) into a stable, long-lived product like charcoal that is relatively resistant to decomposition (Lehmann et al. 2015) and which can stabilise organic matter when added to soil (Weng et al. 2017). Although charcoal has been used traditionally by many cultures as a soil amendment, 'modern biochar', produced in facilities that control emissions, is not widely used. The range of global potential of biochar is 0.03–6.6 $GtCO_2$-eq $yr^{-1}$ by 2050, including energy substitution, with 0.03–4.9 $GtCO_2$ $yr^{-1}$ for CDR only (*medium confidence*) (Griscom et al. 2017; Hawken 2017; Paustian et al. 2016; Fuss et al. 2018; Lenton 2014, 2010; Powell and Lenton 2012; Woolf et al. 2010; Pratt and Moran 2010; Smith 2016; Roberts et al. 2010). An analysis in which biomass supply constraints were applied to protect against food insecurity, loss of habitat and land degradation, estimated *technical potential* abatement of 3.7–6.6 $GtCO_2$-eq $yr^{-1}$ (including 2.6–4.6 $GtCO_2$ $yr^{-1}$ carbon stabilisation) (Woolf et al. 2010). Fuss et al. (2018) propose a range of 0.5–2 $GtCO_2$-eq $yr^{-1}$ as the *sustainable potential* for negative

emissions through biochar. Griscom et al. (2017) suggest a potential of 1.0 $GtCO_2$ $yr^{-1}$ based on available residues. Biochar can provide additional climate change mitigation benefits by decreasing $N_2O$ emissions from soil and reducing nitrogen fertiliser requirements in agricultural soils (Borchard et al. 2019). Application of biochar to cultivated soils can darken the surface and reduce its mitigation potential via decreases in surface albedo, but the magnitude of this effect depends on soil moisture content, biochar application method and type of land use (*low confidence*) (Verheijen et al. 2013; Bozzi et al. 2015) (Section 4.9.5).

### 2.6.1.4 Land management in other ecosystems

Protection and restoration of wetlands, peatlands and coastal habitats reduces net carbon loss (primarily from sediment/soils) and provides continued or enhanced natural $CO_2$ removal (Section 4.9.4). Reducing annual emissions from peatland conversion, draining and burning could mitigate 0.45–1.22 $GtCO_2$-eq $yr^{-1}$ up to 2050 (*medium confidence*) (Hooijer et al. 2010; Griscom et al. 2017; Hawken 2017) and peatland restoration 0.15–0.81 (*low confidence*) (Couwenberg et al. 2010; Griscom et al. 2017). The upper end from Griscom et al. (2017) represents a maximum sustainable potential (accounting for biodiversity and food security safeguards) for rewetting and biomass enhancement. Wetland drainage and rewetting was included as a flux category under the second commitment period of the Kyoto Protocol, with significant management knowledge gained over the last decade (IPCC 2013b). However, there are high uncertainties as to carbon storage and flux rates, in particular the balance between $CH_4$ sources and $CO_2$ sinks (Spencer et al. 2016). Peatlands are sensitive to climate change which may increase carbon uptake by vegetation and carbon emissions due to respiration, with the balance being regionally dependent (*high confidence*). There is *low confidence* about the future peatland sink globally. Some peatlands have been found to be resilient to climate change (Minayeva and Sirin 2012), but the combination of land use change and climate change may make them vulnerable to fire (Sirin et al. 2011). While models show mixed results for the future sink (Spahni et al. 2013; Chaudhary et al. 2017; Ise et al. 2008), a study that used extensive historical data sets to project change under future warming scenarios found that the current global peatland sink could increase slightly until 2100 and decline thereafter (Gallego-Sala et al. 2018).

Reducing the conversion of coastal wetlands (mangroves, seagrass and marshes) could reduce emissions by 0.11–2.25 $GtCO_2$-eq $yr^{-1}$ by 2050 (*medium confidence*) (Pendleton et al. 2012; Griscom et al. 2017; Howard et al. 2017; Hawken 2017). Mangrove restoration can mitigate the release of 0.07 $GtCO_2$ $yr^{-1}$ through rewetting (Crooks et al. 2011) and take up 0.02–0.84 $GtCO_2$ $yr^{-1}$ from biomass and soil enhancement (*medium confidence*) (Griscom et al. 2017). The ongoing benefits provided by mangroves as a natural carbon sink can be nationally-important for small island developing states (SIDS) and other countries with extensive coastlines, based on estimates of high carbon sequestration rates per unit area (McLeod et al. 2011; Duarte et al. 2013; Duarte 2017; Taillardat et al. 2018). There is only *medium confidence* in the effectiveness of enhanced carbon uptake using mangroves, due to the many uncertainties regarding the response of mangroves to future climate change (Jennerjahn

et al. 2017), dynamic changes in distributions (Kelleway et al. 2017) and other local-scale factors affecting long-term sequestration and climatic benefits (e.g., methane release) (Dutta et al. 2017). The climate mitigation potential of coastal vegetated habitats (mangrove forests, tidal marshes and seagrasses) is considered in Chapter 5 of the IPCC Special Report on the Ocean, Cryosphere and Climate Change (SROCC), in a wider 'blue carbon' context.

### 2.6.1.5 Bioenergy and bioenergy with carbon capture and storage

An introduction and overview of bioenergy and bioenergy with carbon capture and storage (BECCS) can be found in Cross-Chapter Boxes 7 and 12, and Chapters 6 and 7. CCS technologies are discussed in SR15. The discussion below refers to modern bioenergy only (e.g., liquid biofuels for transport and the use of solid biofuels in combined heat and power plants).

The mitigation potential of bioenergy coupled with CCS (i.e., BECCS), is estimated to be between 0.4 and 11.3 $GtCO_2$ $yr^{-1}$ (*medium confidence*) based on studies that directly estimate mitigation for BECCS (not bioenergy) in units of $CO_2$ (not EJ) (McLaren 2012; Lenton 2014; Fuss et al. 2018; Turner et al. 2018b; Lenton 2010; Koornneef et al. 2012; Powell and Lenton 2012). SR15 reported a potential of 1–85 $GtCO_2$ $yr^{-1}$ which they noted could be narrowed to a range of 0.5–5 $GtCO_2$ $yr^{-1}$ when taking account of sustainability aims (Fuss et al. 2018). The upper end of the SR15 range is considered as a theoretical potential. Previously, the IPCC Special Report on Renewable Energy Sources concluded the technical potential of biomass supply for energy (without BECCS) could reach 100–300 EJ $yr^{-1}$ by 2050, which would be 2–15 $GtCO_2$ $yr^{-1}$ (using conversion factors 1 EJ = 0.02–0.05 $GtCO_2$ $yr^{-1}$ emission reduction, SR15). A range of recent studies including sustainability or economic constraints estimate that 50–244 EJ (1–12 $GtCO_2$ $yr^{-1}$ using the conversion factors above) of bioenergy could be produced on 0.1–13 $Mkm^2$ of land (Fuss et al. 2018; Chan and Wu 2015; Schueler et al. 2016; Wu et al. 2013; Searle and Malins 2015; Wu et al. 2019; Heck et al. 2018; Fritz et al. 2013).

There is *high confidence* that the most important factors determining future biomass supply for energy are land availability and land productivity (Berndes et al. 2013; Creutzig et al. 2015a; Woods et al. 2015; Daioglou et al. 2019). Estimates of marginal/degraded lands currently considered available for bioenergy range from 3.2–14.0 $Mkm^2$, depending on the adopted sustainability criteria, land class definitions, soil conditions, land mapping method and environmental and economic considerations (Campbell et al. 2008; Cai et al. 2011; Lewis and Kelly 2014).

Bioenergy production systems can lead to net emissions in the short term that can be 'paid-back' over time, with multiple harvest cycles and fossil fuel substitution, unlike fossil carbon emissions (Campbell et al. 2008; Cai et al. 2011; Lewis and Kelly 2014; De Oliveira Bordonal et al. 2015). Stabilising bioenergy crops in previous high carbon forestland or peatland results in high emissions of carbon that may take from decades to more than a century to be re-paid in terms of net $CO_2$ emission savings from replacing fossil fuels,

depending on previous forest carbon stock, bioenergy yields and displacement efficiency (Elshout et al. 2015; Harper et al. 2018; Daioglou et al. 2017). In the case of bioenergy from managed forests, the magnitude and timing of the net mitigation benefits is controversial as it varies with differences due to local climate conditions, forest management practice, fossil fuel displacement efficiency and methodological approaches (Hudiburg et al. 2011; Berndes et al. 2013; Guest et al. 2013; Lamers and Junginger 2013; Cherubini et al. 2016; Cintas et al. 2017; Laurance et al. 2018; Valade et al. 2018; Baker et al. 2019). Suitable bioenergy crops can be integrated in agricultural landscapes to reverse ecosystem carbon depletion (Creutzig et al. 2015a; Robertson et al. 2017; Vaughan et al. 2018; Daioglou et al. 2017). Cultivation of short rotation woody crops and perennial grasses on degraded land or cropland previously used for annual crops typically accumulate carbon in soils due to their deep root systems (Don et al. 2012; Robertson et al. 2017). The use of residues and organic waste as bioenergy feedstock can mitigate land use change pressures associated with bioenergy deployment, but residues are limited and the removal of residues that would otherwise be left on the soil could lead soil degradation (Chum et al. 2011; Liska et al. 2014; Monforti et al. 2015; Zhao et al. 2015; Daioglou et al. 2016).

The steps required to cultivate, harvest, transport, process and use biomass for energy generate emissions of GHGs and other climate pollutants (Chum et al. 2011; Creutzig et al. 2015b; Staples et al. 2017; Daioglou et al. 2019). Life-cycle GHG emissions of modern bioenergy alternatives are usually lower than those for fossil fuels (*robust evidence*, *medium agreement*) (Chum et al. 2011; Creutzig et al. 2015b). The magnitude of these emissions largely depends on location (e.g., soil quality, climate), prior land use, feedstock used (e.g., residues, dedicated crops, algae), land use practice (e.g., soil management, fertiliser use), biomass transport (e.g., distances and transport modes) and the bioenergy conversion pathway and product (e.g., wood pellets, ethanol). Use of conventional food and feed crops as a feedstock generally provides the highest bioenergy yields per hectare, but also causes more GHG emissions per unit energy compared to agriculture residues, biomass from managed forests and lignocellulosic crops such as short-rotation coppice and perennial grasses (Chum et al. 2011; Gerbrandt et al. 2016) due to the application of fertilisers and other inputs (Oates et al. 2016; Rowe et al. 2016; Lai et al. 2017; Robertson et al. 2017).

Bioenergy from dedicated crops are in some cases held responsible for GHG emissions resulting from indirect land use change (iLUC), that is the bioenergy activity may lead to displacement of agricultural or forest activities into other locations, driven by market-mediated effects. Other mitigation options may also cause iLUC. At a global level of analysis, indirect effects are not relevant because all land-use emissions are direct. iLUC emissions are potentially more significant for crop-based feedstocks such as corn, wheat and soybean, than for advanced biofuels from lignocellulosic materials (Chum et al. 2011; Wicke et al. 2012; Valin et al. 2015; Ahlgren and Di Lucia 2014). Estimates of emissions from iLUC are inherently uncertain, widely debated in the scientific community and are highly dependent on modelling assumptions, such as supply/demand elasticities, productivity estimates, incorporation or exclusion of emission credits for coproducts and scale of biofuel

deployment (Rajagopal and Plevin 2013; Finkbeiner 2014; Kim et al. 2014; Zilberman 2017). In some cases, iLUC effects are estimated to result in emission reductions. For example, market-mediated effects of bioenergy in North America showed potential for increased carbon stocks by inducing conversion of pasture or marginal land to forestland (Cintas et al. 2017; Duden et al. 2017; Dale et al. 2017; Baker et al. 2019). There is a wide range of variability in iLUC values for different types of biofuels, from $-75–55$ gCO$_2$ MJ$^{-1}$ (Ahlgren and Di Lucia 2014; Valin et al. 2015; Plevin et al. 2015; Taheripour and Tyner 2013; Bento and Klotz 2014). There is low confidence in attribution of emissions from iLUC to bioenergy.

Bioenergy deployment can have large biophysical effects on regional climate, with the direction and magnitude of the impact depending on the type of bioenergy crop, previous land use and seasonality (*limited evidence*, *medium agreement*). A study of two alternative future bioenergy scenarios using 15 Mkm$^2$ of intensively used managed land or conversion of natural areas showed a nearly neutral effect on surface temperature at global levels (considering biophysical effects and CO$_2$ and N$_2$O fluxes from land but not substitution effects), although there were significant seasonal and regional differences (Kicklighter et al. 2013). Modelling studies on biofuels in the US found the switch from annual crops to perennial bioenergy plantations like Miscanthus could lead to regional cooling due to increases in evapotranspiration and albedo (Georgescu et al. 2011; Harding et al. 2016), with perennial bioenergy crop expansion over suitable abandoned and degraded farmlands causing near-surface cooling up to 5°C during the growing season (Wang et al. 2017b). Similarly, growing sugarcane on existing cropland in Brazil cools down the local surface during daytime conditions up to $-1$°C, but warmer conditions occur if sugar cane is deployed at the expense of natural vegetation (Brazilian Cerrado) (Loarie et al. 2011). In general, bioenergy crops (as for all crops) induce a cooling of ambient air during the growing season, but after harvest the decrease in evapotranspiration can induce warming (Harding et al. 2016; Georgescu et al. 2013; Wang et al. 2017b). Bioenergy crops were found to cause increased isoprene emissions in a scenario where 0.69 Mkm$^2$ of oil palm for biodiesel in the tropics and 0.92 Mkm$^2$ of short rotation coppice (SRC) in the mid-latitudes were planted, but effects on global climate were negligible (Ashworth et al. 2012).

### 2.6.1.6    Enhanced weathering

Weathering is the natural process of rock decomposition via chemical and physical processes in which CO$_2$ is removed from the atmosphere and converted to bicarbonates and/or carbonates (IPCC 2005). Formation of calcium carbonates in the soil provides a permanent sink for mineralised organic carbon (Manning 2008; Beerling et al. 2018). Mineral weathering can be enhanced through grinding up rock material to increase the surface area, and distributing it over land to provide carbon removals of 0.5–4.0 GtCO$_2$ yr$^{-1}$ (*medium confidence*) (Beerling et al. 2018; Lenton 2010; Smith et al. 2016a; Taylor et al. 2016). While the geochemical potential is quite large, agreement on the technical potential is low due to a variety of unknown parameters and limits, such as rates of mineral extraction–grinding, delivery and challenges with scaling and deployment.

### 2.6.1.7    Demand management in the food sector (diet change, waste reduction)

Demand-side management has the potential for climate change mitigation via reducing emissions from production, switching to consumption of less emission intensive commodities and making land available for $CO_2$ removal (Section 5.5.2). Reducing food losses and waste increases the overall efficiency of food value chains (with less land and inputs needed) along the entire supply chain and has the potential to mitigate 0.8–4.5 $GtCO_2$-eq $yr^{-1}$ (*high confidence*) (Bajželj et al. 2014; Dickie et al 2014; Hawken 2017; Hiç et al. 2016) (Section 5.5.2.5).

Shifting to diets that are lower in emissions-intensive foods like beef delivers a mitigation potential of 0.7–8.0 $GtCO_2$-eq $yr^{-1}$ (*high confidence*) (Bajželj et al. 2014; Dickie et al. 2014; Herrero et al. 2016; Hawken 2017; Springmann et al. 2016; Tilman and Clark 2014; Hedenus et al. 2014; Stehfest et al. 2009) with most of the higher end estimates (>6 $GtCO_2$-eq $yr^{-1}$) based on veganism, vegetarianism or very low ruminant meat consumption (Section 5.5.2). In addition to direct mitigation gains, decreasing meat consumption, primarily of ruminants, and reducing wastes further reduces water use, soil degradation, pressure on forests and land used for feed potentially freeing up land for mitigation (Tilman and Clark 2014) (Chapters 5 and 6). Additionally, consumption of locally produced food, shortening the supply chain, can in some cases minimise food loss, contribute to food security and reduce GHG emissions associated with energy consumption and food loss (Section 5.5.2.6).

### 2.6.2    Integrated pathways for climate change mitigation

Land-based response options have the potential to interact, resulting in additive effects (e.g., climate co-benefits) or negating each other (e.g., through competition for land). They also interact with mitigation options in other sectors (such as energy or transport) and thus they need to be assessed collectively under different climate mitigation targets and in combination with other sustainability goals (Popp et al. 2017; Obersteiner et al. 2016; Humpenöder et al. 2018). IAMs with distinctive land-use modules are the basis for the assessment of mitigation pathways as they combine insights from various disciplines in a single framework and cover the largest sources of anthropogenic GHG emissions from different sectors (see also SR15 Chapter 2 and Technical Annex for more details). IAMs consider a limited, but expanding, portfolio of land-based mitigation options. Furthermore, the inclusion and detail of a specific mitigation measure differs across IAMs and studies (see also SR15 and Chapter 6). For example, the IAM scenarios based on the shared socio-economic pathways (SSPs) (Riahi et al. 2017) (Cross-Chapter Box 1 and Chapter 1) include possible trends in agriculture and land use for five different socioeconomic futures, but cover a limited set of land-based mitigation options: dietary changes, higher efficiency in food processing (especially in livestock production systems), reduction of food waste, increasing agricultural productivity, methane reductions in rice paddies, livestock and grazing management for reduced methane emissions from enteric

fermentation, manure management, improvement of N-efficiency, 1st generation biofuels, reduced deforestation, afforestation, 2nd generation bioenergy crops and BECCS (Popp et al. 2017). However, many 'natural climate solutions' (Griscom et al. 2017), such as forest management, rangeland management, soil carbon management or wetland management, are not included in most of these scenarios. In addition, most IAMs neglect the biophysical effects of land-use such as changes in albedo or evapotranspiration with few exceptions (Kreidenweis et al. 2016).

Mitigation pathways, based on IAMs, are typically designed to find the least cost pathway to achieve a pre-defined climate target (Riahi et al. 2017). Such cost-optimal mitigation pathways, especially in RCP2.6 (broadly a 2°C target) and 1.9 scenarios (broadly a 1.5°C target), project GHG emissions to peak early in the 21st century, strict GHG emission reduction afterwards and, depending on the climate target, net CDR from the atmosphere in the second half of the century (Chapter 2 of SR15; Tavoni et al. 2015; Riahi et al. 2017). In most of these pathways, land use is of great importance because of its mitigation potential as discussed in Section 2.7.1: these pathways are based on the assumptions that (i) large-scale afforestation and reforestation removes substantial amounts of $CO_2$ from the atmosphere, (ii) biomass grown on cropland or from forestry residues can be used for energy generation or BECCS substituting fossil fuel emissions and generating CDR, and (iii) non-$CO_2$ emissions from agricultural production can be reduced, even under improved agricultural management (Popp et al. 2017; Rogelj et al. 2018a; Van Vuuren et al. 2018, Frank et al. 2018).

From the IAM scenarios available to this assessment, a set of feasible mitigation pathways has been identified which is illustrative of the range of possible consequences on land use and GHG emissions (presented in this chapter) and sustainable development (Chapter 6). Thus, the IAM scenarios selected here vary due to underlying socio-economic and policy assumptions, the mitigation options considered, long-term climate goals, the level of inclusion of other sustainability goals (such as land and water restrictions for biodiversity conservation or food production) and the models by which they are generated.

In the baseline case without climate change mitigation, global $CO_2$ emissions from land-use change decrease over time in most scenarios due to agricultural intensification and decreases in demand for agricultural commodities – some even turning negative by the end of the century due to abandonment of agricultural land and associated carbon uptake through vegetation regrowth. Median global $CO_2$ emissions from land-use change across 5 SSPs and 5 IAMs decrease throughout the 21st century: 3, 1.9 and –0.7 $GtCO_2$ $yr^{-1}$ in 2030, 2050 and 2100 respectively (Figure 2.25). In contrast, $CH_4$ and $N_2O$ emissions from agricultural production remain rather constant throughout the 21st century ($CH_4$: 214, 231.7 and 209.1 $MtCH_4$ $yr^{-1}$ in 2030, 2050 and 2100 respectively; $N_2O$: 9.1, 10.1 and 10.3 $MtN_2O$ $yr^{-1}$ in 2030, 2050 and 2100 respectively).

In the mitigation cases (RCP4.5, RCP2.6 and RCP1.9), most of the scenarios indicate strong reductions in $CO_2$ emissions due to (i) reduced deforestation and (ii) carbon uptake due to afforestation. However, $CO_2$ emissions from land use can occur in some mitigation

scenarios as a result of weak land-use change regulation (Fujimori et al. 2017; Calvin et al. 2017) or displacement effects into pasture land caused by high bioenergy production combined with forest protection only (Popp et al. 2014). The level of $CO_2$ removal globally (median value across SSPs and IAMs) increases with the stringency of the climate target (RCP4.5, RCP2.6 and RCP1.9) for both afforestation (–1.3, –1.7 and –2.4 $GtCO_2$ $yr^{-1}$ in 2100) and BECCS (–6.5, –11 and –14.9 $GtCO_2$ $yr^{-1}$ in 2100) (Cross-Chapter Box 7 and Chapter 6). In the mitigation cases (RCP4.5, RCP2.6 and RCP1.9), $CH_4$ and $N_2O$ emissions are remarkably lower compared to the baseline case ($CH_4$: 133.2, 108.4 and 73.5 $MtCH_4$ $yr^{-1}$ in 2100; $N_2O$: 7.4, 6.1 and 4.5 $MtN_2O$ $yr^{-1}$ in 2100; see previous paragraph for $CH_4$ and $N_2O$ emissions in the baseline case). The reductions in the mitigation cases are mainly due to improved agricultural management such as improved nitrogen fertiliser management, improved water management in rice production, improved manure management (by, for example, covering of storages or adoption

of biogas plants), better herd management and better quality of livestock through breeding and improved feeding practices. In addition, dietary shifts away from emission-intensive livestock products also lead to decreased $CH_4$ and $N_2O$ emissions especially in RCP2.6 and RCP1.9 scenarios. However, high levels of bioenergy production can result in increased $N_2O$ emissions due to nitrogen fertilisation of dedicated bioenergy crops.

Such high levels of $CO_2$ removal through mitigation options that require land conversion (BECCS and afforestation) shape the land system dramatically (Figure 2.26). Across the different RCPs, SSPs and IAMs, median change of global forest area throughout the 21st century ranges from about –0.2 to +7.2 $Mkm^2$ between 2010 and 2100, and agricultural land used for 2nd generation bioenergy crop production ranges from about 3.2–6.6 $Mkm^2$ in 2100 (Popp et al. 2017; Rogelj et al. 2018). Land requirements for bioenergy and afforestation for a RCP1.9 scenario are higher than for a RCP2.6 scenario and
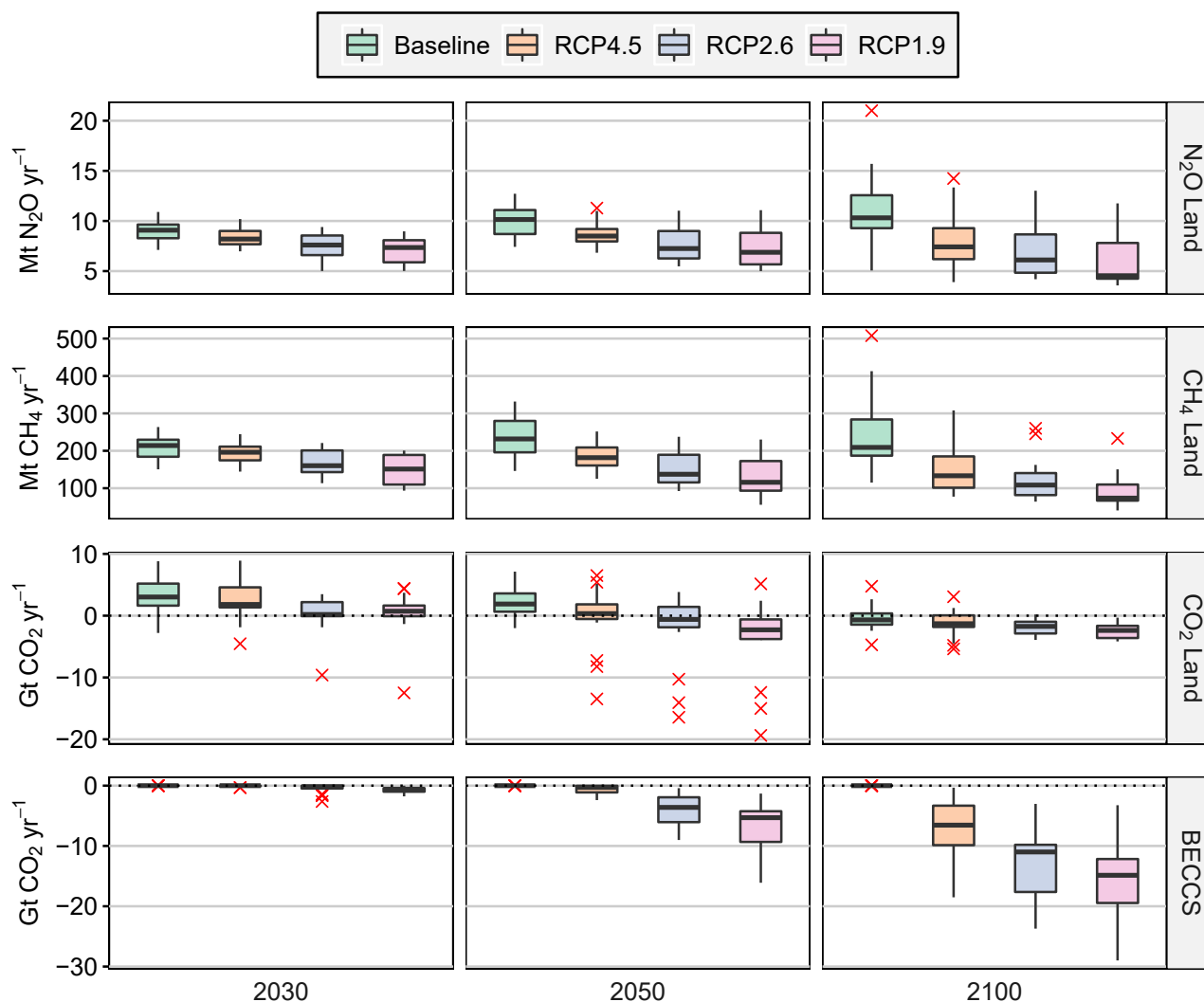


**Figure 2.25 | Land-based global GHG emissions and removals in 2030, 2050 and 2100 for baseline, RCP4.5, RCP2.6 and RCP1.9 based on the SSP.** Source: Popp et al. (2017), Rogelj et al. (2018), Riahi et al. (2017). Data is from an update of the IAMC Scenario Explorer developed for the SR15 (Huppmann et al. 2018; Rogelj et al. 2018). Boxplots (Tukey style) show median (horizontal line), interquartile range (IQR box) and the range of values within 1.5 × IQR at either end of the box (vertical lines) across 5 SSPs and across 5 IAMs. Outliers (red crosses) are values greater than 1.5 × IQR at either end of the box. The categories $CO_2$ Land, $CH_4$ Land and $N_2O$ Land include GHG emissions from land-use change and agricultural land use (including emissions related to bioenergy production). In addition, the category $CO_2$ Land includes negative emissions due to afforestation. BECCS reflects the $CO_2$ emissions captured from bioenergy use and stored in geological deposits.
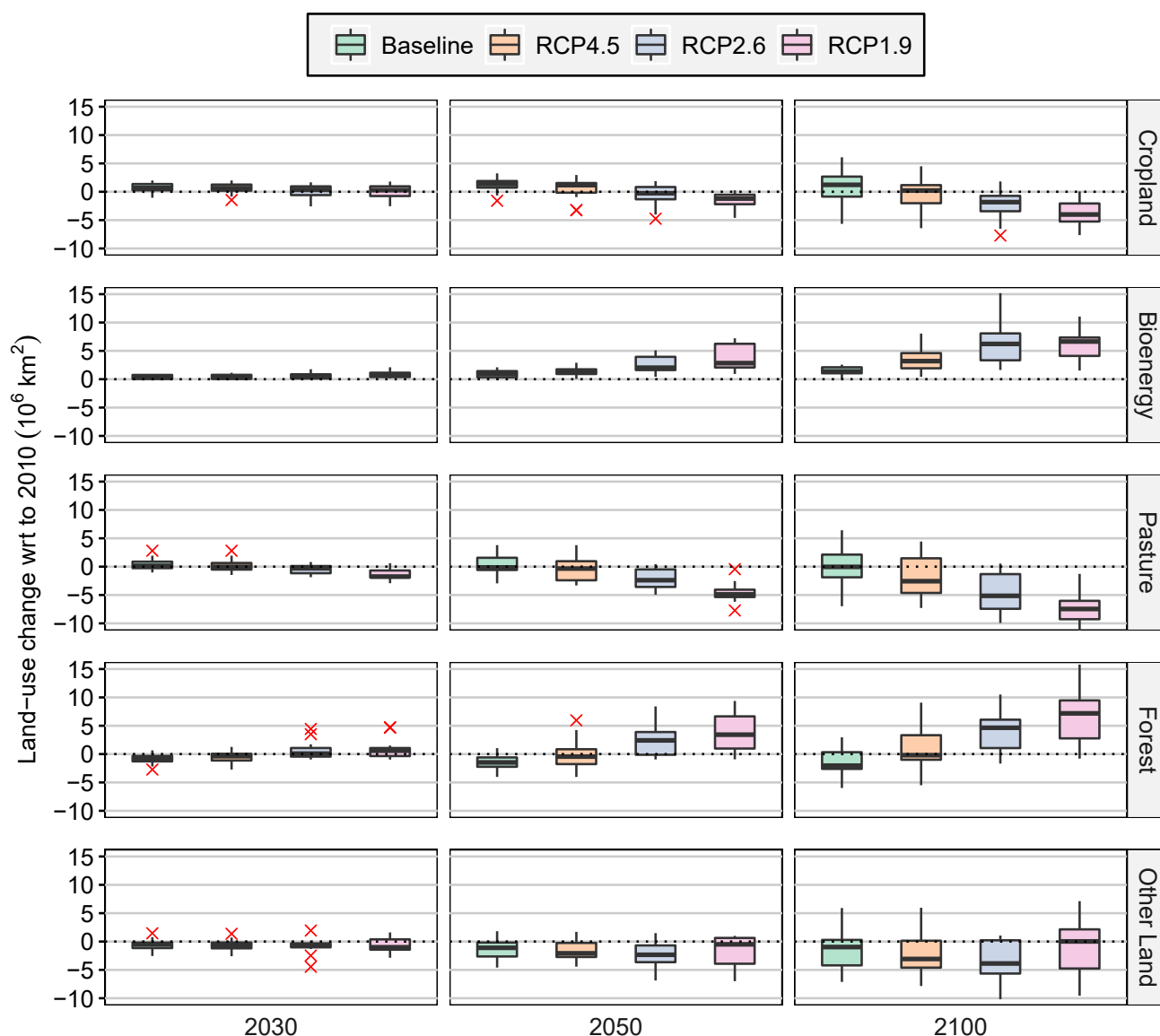
**Figure 2.26 | Global change of major land cover types by 2030, 2050 and 2100 relative to 2010 for baseline, RCP4.5, RCP2.6 and RCP1.9 based on the SSP.** Source: Popp et al. (2017), Rogelj et al. (2018), Riahi et al. (2017). Data is from an update of the IAMC Scenario Explorer developed for the SR15 (Huppmann et al. 2018; Rogelj et al. 2018). Boxplots (Tukey style) show median (horizontal line), interquartile range IQR (box) and the range of values within 1.5 × IQR at either end of the box (vertical lines) across 5 SSPs and across 5 IAMs. Outliers (red crosses) are values greater than 1.5 × IQR at either end of the box. In 2010, total land cover at global scale was estimated 15–16 Mkm$^2$ for cropland, 0–0.14 Mkm$^2$ for bioenergy, 30–35 Mkm$^2$ for pasture and 37–42 Mkm$^2$ for forest, across the IAMs that reported SSP pathways (Popp et al. 2017).

especially a RCP4.5 mitigation scenario. As a consequence of the expansion of mainly land-demanding mitigation options, global pasture land is reduced in most mitigation scenarios much more strongly than compared to baseline scenarios (median reduction of 0, 2.6, 5.1 and 7.5 Mkm$^2$ between 2010 and 2100 in baseline, RCP4.5, RCP2.6 and RCP1.9 respectively). In addition, cropland for food and feed production decreases with the stringency of the climate target (+1.2, +0.2, −1.8 and −4 Mkm$^2$ in 2100 compared to 2010 in baseline, RCP4.5, RCP2.6 and RCP1.9 respectively). These reductions in agricultural land for food and feed production are facilitated by agricultural intensification on agricultural land and in livestock production systems (Popp et al. 2017), but also by changes in consumption patterns (Fujimori et al. 2017; Frank et al. 2017b).

The pace of projected land-use change over the coming decades in ambitious mitigation scenarios goes well beyond historical changes in some instances (Turner et al. (2018b), see also SR15). This raises issues for societal acceptance, and distinct policy and governance for avoiding negative consequences for other sustainability goals will be required (Humpenöder et al. 2018; Obersteiner et al. 2016; Calvin et al. 2014) (Chapters 6 and 7).

Different mitigation strategies can achieve the net emissions reductions that would be required to follow a pathway that limits global warming to 2°C or 1.5°C, with very different consequences on the land system.

Figure 2.27 shows six alternative pathways (archetypes) for achieving ambitious climate targets (RCP2.6 and RCP1.9), highlighting land-based strategies and GHG emissions. All pathways are assessed by different models but are all based on the SSP2 (Riahi et al. 2017), with all based on an RCP 1.9 mitigation pathway expect for Pathway 1, which is RCP2.6. All scenarios show land-based negative emissions, but the amount varies across pathways, as do the relative contributions of different land-based CDR options, such as afforestation/reforestation and BECCS.

Pathway 1 RCP2.6 'Portfolio' (Fricko et al. 2017) shows a strong near-term decrease of $CO_2$ emissions from land-use change, mainly due to reduced deforestation, as well as slightly decreasing $N_2O$ and $CH_4$ emissions after 2050 from agricultural production due to improved agricultural management and dietary shifts away from emissions-intensive livestock products. However, in contrast to $CO_2$ emissions, which turn net-negative around 2050 due to afforestation/reforestation, $CH_4$ and $N_2O$ emissions persist throughout the century due to difficulties of eliminating these residual emissions based on existing agricultural management methods (Stevanović et al. 2017;

Frank et al. 2017b). In addition to abating land related GHG emissions as well as increasing the terrestrial sink, this example also shows the importance of the land sector in providing biomass for BECCS and hence CDR in the energy sector. In this scenario, annual BECCS-based CDR is about three times higher than afforestation-based CDR in 2100 (–11.4 and –3.8 $GtCO_2$ yr$^{-1}$ respectively). Cumulative CDR throughout the century amounts to –395 $GtCO_2$ for BECCS and –73 $GtCO_2$ for afforestation. Based on these GHG dynamics, the land sector turns GHG emission neutral in 2100. However, accounting also for BECCS-based CDR taking place in the energy sector, but with biomass provided by the land sector, turns the land sector GHG emission neutral already in 2060, and significantly net-negative by the end of the century.

Pathway 2 RCP1.9 'Increased Ambition' (Rogelj et al. 2018) has dynamics of land-based GHG emissions and removals that are very similar to those in Pathway 1 (RCP2.6) but all GHG emission reductions as well as afforestation/reforestation and BECCS-based CDR start earlier in time at a higher rate of deployment. Cumulative CDR throughout the century amounts to –466 $GtCO_2$ for BECCS and –117 $GtCO_2$ for afforestation.
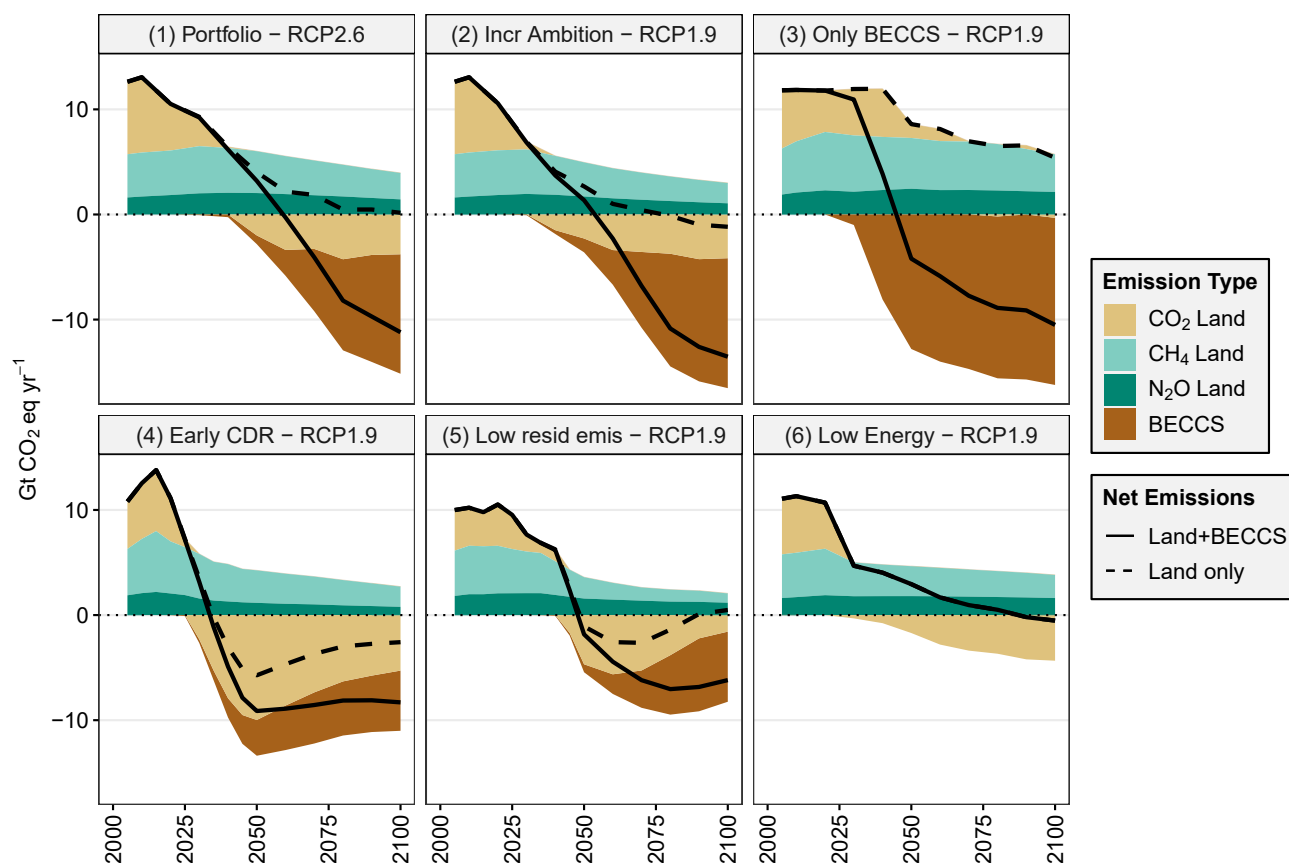


**Figure 2.27 | Evolution and breakdown of global land-based GHG emissions and removals under six alternative mitigation pathways.** This figure illustrates the differences in timing and magnitude of land-based mitigation approaches including afforestation and BECCS. All pathways are based on different IAM realisations of SSP2. Pathway 1 is based on RCP 2.6, while all other pathways are based on RCP 1.9. Pathway 1: MESSAGE-GLOBIOM (Fricko et al. 2017); Pathway 2: MESSAGE-GLOBIOM (Rogelj et al. 2018); Pathway 3: REMIND-MAgPIE (Kriegler et al. 2017); Pathway 4: REMIND-MAgPIE (Bertram et al. 2018); Pathway 5: IMAGE (van Vuuren et al. 2018); Pathway 6: MESSAGE-GLOBIOM (Grubler et al. 2018). Data is from an update of the IAMC Scenario Explorer developed for the SR15 (Rogelj et al. 2018). The categories $CO_2$ Land, $CH_4$ Land and $N_2O$ Land include GHG emissions from land-use change and agricultural land use (including emissions related to bioenergy production). In addition, the category $CO_2$ Land includes negative emissions due to afforestation. BECCS reflects the $CO_2$ emissions captured from bioenergy use and stored in geological deposits. Solid lines show the net effect of all land based GHG emissions and removals ($CO_2$ Land, $CH_4$ Land, $N_2O$ Land and BECCS), while dashed lines show the net effect excluding BECCS. $CH_4$ and $N_2O$ emissions are converted to $CO_2$-eq using GWP factors of 28 and 265 respectively.

Pathway 3 RCP 1.9 'Only BECCS', in contrast to Pathway 2, includes only BECCS-based CDR (Kriegler et al. 2017). As a consequence, $CO_2$ emissions are persistent much longer, predominantly from indirect land-use change due to large-scale bioenergy cropland expansion into non-protected natural areas (Popp et al. 2017; Calvin et al. 2014). While annual BECCS CDR rates in 2100 are similar to Pathways 1 and 2 (–15.9 $GtCO_2$ yr$^{-1}$), cumulative BECCS-based CDR throughout the century is much larger (–944 $GtCO_2$).

Pathway 4 RCP1.9 'Early CDR' (Bertram et al. 2018) indicates that a significant reduction in the later century in the BECCS-related CDR as well as CDR in general can be achieved with earlier and mainly terrestrial CDR, starting in 2030. In this scenario, terrestrial CDR is based on afforestation but could also be supported by soil organic carbon sequestration (Paustian et al. 2016) or other natural climate solutions, such as rangeland or forest management (Griscom et al. 2017). This scenario highlights the importance of the timing for CDR-based mitigation pathways (Obersteiner et al. 2016). As a result of near-term and mainly terrestrial CDR deployment, cumulative BECCS-based CDR throughout the century is limited to –300 $GtCO_2$, while cumulative afforestation-based CDR amounts to –428 $GtCO_2$.

In Pathway 5 RCP1.9 'Low residual emissions' (van Vuuren et al. 2018), land-based mitigation is driven by stringent enforcement of measures and technologies to reduce end-of-pipe non-$CO_2$ emissions and by introduction of in-vitro (cultured) meat, reducing residual $N_2O$ and $CH_4$ emissions from agricultural production. In consequence, much lower amounts of CDR from afforestation and BECCS are needed with much later entry points to compensate for residual emissions. Cumulative CDR throughout the century amounts to –252 $GtCO_2$ for BECCS and –128 $GtCO_2$ for afforestation. Therefore, total cumulative land-based CDR in Pathway 5 is substantially lower compared to Pathways 2–4 (380 $GtCO_2$).

Finally, Pathway 6 RCP1.9 'Low Energy' (Grubler et al. 2018), equivalent to Pathway LED in SR15, indicates the importance of other sectoral GHG emission reductions for the land sector. In this example, rapid and early reductions in energy demand and associated drops in energy-related $CO_2$ emissions limit overshoot and decrease the requirements for negative emissions technologies, especially for land-demanding CDR, such as biomass production for BECCS and afforestation. While BECCS is not used at all in Pathway 6, cumulative CDR throughout the century for afforestation amounts to –124 $GtCO_2$.

Besides their consequences on mitigation pathways and land consequences, those archetypes can also affect multiple other sustainable development goals that provide both challenges and opportunities for climate action (Chapter 6).

### 2.6.3    The contribution of response options to the Paris Agreement

The previous sections indicated how land-based response options have the potential to contribute to the Paris Agreement, not only though reducing anthropogenic emissions but also for providing anthropogenic sinks that can contribute to "…a balance between anthropogenic emissions by sources and removals by sinks of greenhouse gases in the second half of this century…" (Paris Agreement, Article 4). The balance applies globally, and relates only to GHGs, not aerosols (Section 2.4) or biophysical effects (Section 2.5).

The Paris Agreement includes an enhanced transparency framework to track countries' progress towards achieving their individual targets (i.e., nationally determined contributions (NDCs)), and a global stocktake (every five years starting in 2023), to assess the countries' collective progress towards the long-term goals of the Paris Agreement. The importance of robust and transparent definitions and methods (including the approach to separating anthropogenic from natural fluxes) (Fuglestvedt et al. 2018), and the needs for reconciling country GHG inventories and models (Grassi et al. 2018a), was highlighted in Section 2.3 in relation to estimating emissions. Issues around estimating mitigation is also key to transparency and credibility and is part of the Paris Rulebook.

The land sector is expected to deliver up to 25% of GHG mitigation pledged by countries by 2025–2030 in their NDCs, based on early assessments of 'Intended' NDCs submitted ahead of the Paris Agreement and updates immediately after (*low confidence*) (Grassi et al. 2017; Forsell et al. 2016). While most NDCs submitted to date include commitments related to the land sector, they vary with how much information is given and the type of target, with more ambitious targets for developing countries often being 'conditional' on support and climate finance. Some do not specify the role of AFOLU but include it implicitly as part of economy-wide pledges (e.g., reducing total emission or emission intensity), a few mention multi-sectoral mitigation targets which include AFOLU in a fairly unspecified manner. Many NDCs include specific AFOLU response options, with most focused on the role of forests. A few included soil carbon sequestration or agricultural mitigation and a few explicitly mentioned bioenergy (e.g., Cambodia, Indonesia and Malaysia), but this could be implicitly included with reduced emissions in energy sectors through fuel substitution (see Cross-Chapter Box 7 and Chapter 6 for discussion on cross sector flux reporting). The countries indicating AFOLU mitigation most prominently were Brazil and Indonesia, followed by other countries focusing either on avoiding carbon emissions (e.g., Ethiopia, Gabon, Mexico, DRC, Guyana and Madagascar) or on promoting the sink through large afforestation programmes (e.g., China, India) (Grassi et al. 2017).

Figure 2.28 shows the $CO_2$ mitigation potential of NDCs compared to historical fluxes from LULUCF.[3] It shows future fluxes based on current policies in place and on country-stated Business As Usual (BAU) activities (these are different from current policies as many countries are already implementing polices that they do not include as part of their historical business-as-usual baseline) (Grassi et al. 2017). Under implementation of unconditional pledges, the net LULUCF flux in 2030 has been estimated to be a sink of –0.41 ± 0.68 $GtCO_2$ yr$^{-1}$, which increases to –1.14 ± 0.48 $GtCO_2$ yr$^{-1}$ in 2030 with conditional activities. This compares to net LULUCF in 2010 calculated from

---

[3]    $CO_2$ fluxes due to land use, land-use change and forestry, in essence, not including the part of AFOLU fluxes that are from agriculture.

the GHG Inventories of 0.01 ± 0.86 GtCO$_2$ yr$^{-1}$ (Grassi et al. 2017). Forsell et al. (2016) similarly find a reduction in 2030 compared to 2010 of 0.5 GtCO$_2$ yr$^{-1}$ (range: 0.2–0.8) by 2020 and 0.9 GtCO$_2$ yr$^{-1}$ (range: 0.5–1.3) by 2030 for unconditional and conditional cases.

The approach of countries to calculating the LULUCF contribution towards the NDC varies, with implications for comparability and transparency. For example, by following the different approaches used to include LULUCF in country NDCs, Grassi et al. (2017) found a three-fold difference in estimated mitigation: 1.2–1.9 GtCO$_2$-eq yr$^{-1}$ when 2030 expected emissions are compared to 2005 emissions, 0.7–1.4 GtCO$_2$-eq yr$^{-1}$ when 2030 emissions are compared to reference scenarios based on current policies or 2.3–3.0 GtCO$_2$-eq yr$^{-1}$ when compared to BAU, and 3.0–3.8 GtCO$_2$-eq yr$^{-1}$ when based on using each countries' approach to calculation stated in the NDC

(i.e., when based on a mix of country approaches, using either past years or BAU projections as reference).

In exploring the effectiveness of the NDCs, SR15 concluded "[e]stimates of global average temperature increase are 2.9°–3.4°C above preindustrial levels with a greater than 66% probability by 2100" (Roberts et al. 2006; Rogelj et al. 2016), under a full implementation of unconditional NDCs and a continuation of climate action similar to that of the NDCs. In order to achieve either the 1.5°C or 2°C pathways, this shortfall would imply the need for submission (and achievement) of more ambitious NDCs, and plan for a more rapid transformation of their national energy, industry, transport and land use sectors (Peters and Geden 2017; Millar et al. 2017; Rogelj et al. 2016).
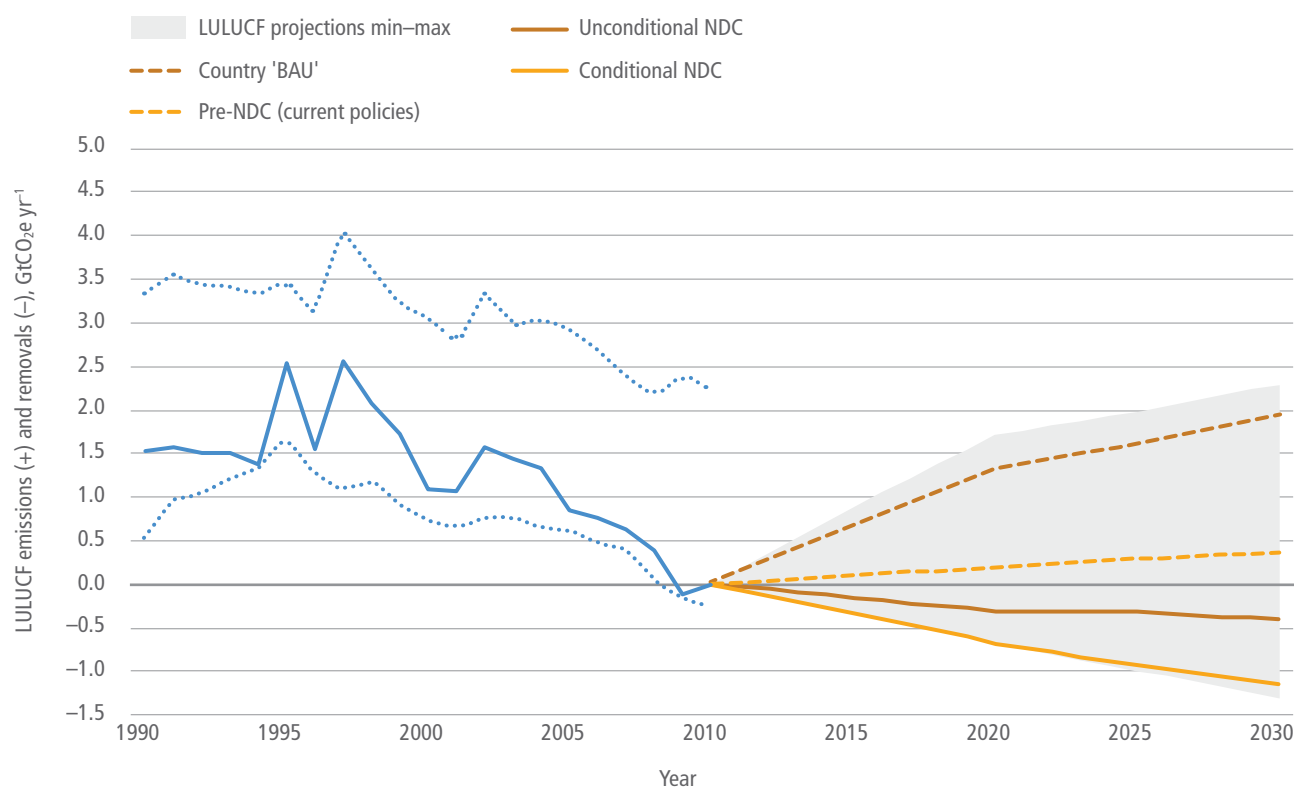


**Figure 2.28 |  Global LULUCF net GHG flux for the historical period and future scenarios based on analyses of countries' NDCs.** The LULUCF historical data (blue solid line) reflect the following countries' documents (in order of priority): (i) data submitted to UNFCCC (NDCs[4], 2015 GHG Inventories[5] and recent National Communications[6,7]), (ii) other official countries' documents, (iii) FAO-based datasets (i.e., FAO-FRA for forest (Tian et al. 2015)) as elaborated by (Federici et al. 2015), and (iv) FAOSTAT for non-forest land use emissions (FAO 2015). The four future scenarios reflect official countries' information, mostly intended NDCs or updated NDCs available at the time of the analysis (Feb 2016), complemented by Biennial Update Reports[8] and National Communications, and show (i) the BAU scenario as defined by the country, (ii) the trend based on pre-NDC levels of activity (current policies in place in countries), and (iii) the unconditional NDC and conditional NDC scenarios. The shaded area indicates the full range of countries' available projections (min-max), expressing the available countries' information on uncertainties beyond the specific scenarios shown. The range of historical country datasets (dotted lines) reflects differences between alternative selections of country sources, in essence, GHG inventories for developed countries complemented by FAO-based datasets (upper range) or by data in National Communications (lower range) for developing countries.

---

[4]      UNFCCC. INDCs as communicated by Parties, www4.unfccc.int/submissions/indc/Submission%20Pages/submissions.aspx (UNFCCC, 2015).

[5]      UNFCCC. Greenhouse Gas Inventories, unfccc.int/national_reports/annex_i_ghg_inventories/national_inventories_submissions/items/8812.php (UNFCCC, 2015).

[6]      UNFCCC. National Communications Non-Annex 1, unfccc.int/nationalreports/non-annexinatcom/submittednatcom/items/653.php (UNFCCC, 2015).

[7]      UNFCCC. National Communications Annex 1, unfccc.int/nationalreports/annexinatcom/submittednatcom/items/7742.php (UNFCCC, 2015).

[8]      UNFCCC. Biennial Update Reports, unfccc.int/national_reports/non-annex_i_natcom/reporting_on_climate_change/items/8722.php (UNFCCC, 2015).

Response options relying on the use of land could provide around a third of the additional mitigation needed in the near term (2030) to close the gap between current policy trajectories based on NDCs and what is required to achieve a 2°C (>66% chance) or 1.5°C (50–66% chance) pathway according to the UNEP Emissions Gap Report (Roberts et al. 2006). The report estimates annual reduction potentials in 2030 from agriculture at 3.0 (2.3–3.7) GtCO$_2$-eq yr$^{-1}$, a combination of 'uncertain measures' (biochar, peat-related emission reductions and demand-side management) at 3.7 (2.6–4.8) GtCO$_2$-eq yr$^{-1}$; forests at 5.3 (4.1–6.5) GtCO$_2$-eq yr$^{-1}$, bioenergy at 0.9 GtCO$_2$-eq yr$^{-1}$ and BECCS at 0.3 (0.2–0.4) GtCO$_2$-eq yr$^{-1}$ (UNEP 2017) (Table 4.1). These response options account for 35% of potential reduction (or 32% without bioenergy and BECCS) out of a total (all sector) potential of 38 (35–41) GtCO$_2$-eq yr$^{-1}$. The potentials estimated in the UNEP Emissions Gap Report are based on the technical potential of individual response options from literature including that presented in Section 2.1. CDR related to land use, while not a substitute for strong action in the energy sector, has the technical potential to balance unavoidable emissions that are difficult to eliminate with current technologies (*high confidence*), with early action avoiding deeper and more rapid action later (*very high confidence*) (Strefler et al. 2018; Elmar et al. 2018; SR15).

## 2.7 Plant and soil processes underlying land–climate interactions

Projecting future complex interactions between land and climate require ESMs. A growing number of studies suggested that many processes important for interactions between land and climate were missing in the CMIP5-class ESMs and that the DGVMs used tended to elevate CO$_2$ emission and removals (*high confidence*) (Busch and Sage 2017; Rogers et al. 2017; Anderegg et al. 2016; Tjoelker 2018; Sulman et al. 2014; Wieder et al. 2018; Davidson et al. 2006a).

Ecosystem complexity stemming from the diversity of plants, animals and microbes, as well as their biological responses to gradual climate changes (e.g., adaptive migration) and disturbance events (e.g., extreme weather events, fire, pest outbreaks) (Section 2.2), are of potential importance. Of these processes, this section focuses on plant and soil processes as recent empirical work, including those explained in the following subsections, offers potential for improved model projections under warmer and CO$_2$-rich futures.

The magnitude of future uptake and release of CO$_2$ and other GHGs by vegetation are among the greatest uncertainties (Ciais et al. 2013b). One reason for this uncertainty stems from the lack of understanding of the mechanisms responsible for plant responses to increasing temperatures. The short- and long-term projections of gross photosynthesis responses to changes in temperature, CO$_2$ and nutrient availability vary greatly among the models (Busch and Sage 2017; Rogers et al. 2017). Net CO$_2$ exchange requires estimation of autotrophic respiration, which is another source of uncertainty in ESM projections (Malhi et al. 2011). The importance of plant acclimation of photosynthesis and respiration in understanding vegetation response to climate change is now widely recognised (*high confidence*) (Rogers et al., 2017; Tan et al., 2017; Tjoelker, 2018;

Vanderwel et al., 2015) (Section 2.7.1). Acclimation is broadly defined as the biochemical, physiological, morphological or developmental adjustments within the lifetime of organisms that result in improved performance under the new condition. Acclimation often operates over a time span of days to weeks, and can mitigate the negative effects of climate change on organismal growth and ecosystem functions (Tjoelker 2018).

Soil carbon and microbial processes, which interact with plant responses to climate, represent another large source of uncertainty in model projections (*medium confidence*) (Sections 2.7.2, 2.7.3 and 2.7.4). Given the wide range of uncertainty associated with SOC size estimates, CMIP5 models use a wide range of starting SOC stocks from 510–3040 GtC (Todd-Brown et al. 2013). Soil microbial respiration is estimated to release 40–70 GtC annually from the soil to the atmosphere globally (Hawkes et al. 2017). Projections of changes in global SOC stocks during the 21st century by CMIP5 models also ranged widely, from a loss of 37 Gt to a gain of 146 Gt, with differences largely explained by initial SOC stocks, differing carbon input rates and different decomposition rates and temperature sensitivities (Todd-Brown et al. 2013). With respect to land–climate interactions, the key processes affecting SOC stocks are warming (which is expected to accelerate SOC losses through microbial respiration) and acceleration of plant growth (which increases inputs of carbon to soils). However, complex mechanisms underlying SOC responses to moisture regimes, carbon addition, and warming drive considerable uncertainty in projections of future changes in SOC stocks (Sulman et al. 2014; Singh et al. 2010; Wieder et al. 2018).

### 2.7.1 Temperature responses of plant and ecosystem production

Climate-change responses of net ecosystem production cannot be modelled by simple instantaneous response functions because of thermal acclimation responses of plants and soil microbes, as well as delayed responses arising from interactions between plants and the soil (*high confidence*) (Slot et al. 2014; Rogers et al. 2017; Tan et al. 2017; Tjoelker 2018). Photosynthesis and respiration of component plant species exhibit different functional shapes among species (Slot et al. 2014), and carbon balance at the stand level is influenced by respiration of ecosystem biomass other than plants. Large uncertainty remains for thermal responses of bacteria and other soil organisms (Section 2.7.5). Bayesian statistical estimates of global photosynthesis and total ecosystem respirations suggest that they exhibit different responses to thermal anomalies during the last 35 years (Li et al. 2018b).

Thermal responses of plant respiration, which consumes approximately one half of GPP, have not been appropriately incorporated in most ESMs (Davidson et al., 2006; Tjoelker, 2018). Assumptions associated with respiration have been a major source of uncertainty for ESMs at the time of AR5. In most existing models, a simple assumption that respiration doubles with each 10°C increase of temperature (i.e., Q10 = 2) is adopted, ignoring acclimation. Even a small error stemming from this assumption can strongly influence estimated net carbon balance at large spatial scales of ecosystems and biomes

over the time period of multiple decades (Smith and Dukes 2013; Smith et al. 2016b). In order to estimate more appropriate thermal response curves of respiration, a global database including data from 899 plant species has been compiled (Atkin et al. 2015), and respiration data from 231 plants species across seven biomes have been analysed (Heskel et al. 2016). These empirical data on thermal responses of respiration demonstrate a globally convergent pattern (Huntingford et al. 2017). According to a sensitivity analysis of a relatively small number of ESMs, a newly derived function of instantaneous responses of plant respiration to temperature (instead of a traditional exponential function of Q10 = 2) makes a significant difference in estimated autotrophic respiration especially in cold biomes (Heskel et al. 2016).

Acclimation results in reduced sensitivity of plant respiration with rising temperature, in essence, down regulation of warming-related increase in respiratory carbon emission (*high confidence*) (Atkin et al. 2015; Slot and Kitajima 2015; Tjoelker 2018). For example, experimental data from a tropical forest canopy show that temperature acclimation ameliorates the negative effects of rising temperature to leaf and plant carbon balance (Slot et al. 2014). Analysis of $CO_2$ flux data to quantify optimal temperature of net primary production of tropical forests also suggest acclimation potential for many tropical forests (Tan et al. 2017). Comparisons of models with and without thermal acclimation of respiration show that acclimation can halve the increase of plant respiration with projected temperature increase by the end of 21st century (Vanderwel et al. 2015).

It is typical that acclimation response to warming results in increases of the optimum temperature for photosynthesis and growth (Slot and Winter 2017; Yamori et al. 2014; Rogers et al. 2017). Although such shift is a result of a complex interactions of biochemical, respiratory and stomatal regulation (Lloyd and Farquhar 2008), it can be approximated by a simple algorithm to address acclimation (Kattge et al. 2007). Mercado et al. (2018), using this approach, found that inclusion of biogeographical variation in photosynthetic temperature response was critically important for estimating future land surface carbon uptake. In the tropics, $CO_2$ fertilisation effect (Box 2.3) is suggested to be more important for observed increases in carbon sink strength than increased leaf area index or a longer growing season (Zhu et al. 2016). Acclimation responses of photosynthesis and growth to simultaneous changes of temperature and $CO_2$, as well as stress responses above the optimal temperature for photosynthesis, remain a major knowledge gap in modelling responses of plant productivity under future climate change (Rogers et al. 2017).

### 2.7.2 Water transport through soil-plant-atmosphere continuum and drought mortality

How climate change, especially changes of precipitation patterns, influence water transport through the soil-plant-atmosphere continuum, is a key element in projecting the future of water vapour flux from land and cooling via latent heat flux (*high confidence*) (Sellers et al. 1996; Bonan 2008; Brodribb 2009; Choat et al. 2012; Sperry and Love 2015; Novick et al. 2016; Sulman et al. 2016). Even without changes in leaf area per unit area of land, when plants

close stomata in response to water shortage, dry atmosphere or soil moisture deficit, the stand-level fluxes of water (and associated latent heat flux) decrease (Seneviratne et al. 2018). Closing stomata enhances drought survival at the cost of reduced photosynthetic production, while not closing stomata avoids loss of photosynthetic production at the cost of increased drought mortality (Sperry and Love 2015). Hence, species-specific responses to drought, in terms of whether they close stomata or not, have short- and long-term consequences (Anderegg et al. 2018a; Buotte et al. 2019). Increased drought-induced mortality of forest trees, often exacerbated by insect outbreak and fire (e.g., Breshears et al. (2005), Kurz et al. (2008), Allen et al. (2010)) (Section 2.2.4), have long-term impact on hydrological interactions between land and atmosphere (Anderegg et al. 2018b).

New models linking plant water transport with canopy gas exchange and energy fluxes are expected to improve projections of climate change impacts on forests and land-atmosphere interactions (*medium confidence*) (Bohrer et al., 2005; Anderegg et al., 2016; Sperry and Love, 2015; Wolf et al., 2016). Yet, there is much uncertainty in the ability of current vegetation and land surface models to adequately capture tree mortality and the response of forests to climate extremes like drought (Rogers et al. 2017; Hartmann et al. 2018). Most vegetation models use climate stress envelopes or vegetation carbon balance estimations to project climate-driven mortality and loss of forests (McDowell et al. 2011); these may not adequately project biome shifts and impacts of disturbance in future climates. For example, a suite of vegetation models was compared to a field drought experiment in the Amazon on mature rainforest trees and all models performed poorly in projecting the timing and magnitude of biomass loss due to drought (Powell et al. 2013). More recently, the loss of water transport due to embolism (disruption of xylem water continuity) (Sperry and Love 2015), rather than carbon starvation (Rowland et al. 2015), is receiving attention as a key physiological process relevant for drought-induced tree mortality (Hartmann et al. 2018). A key challenge to modelling efforts is to consider differences among plant species and vegetation types in their drought responses. One approach is to classify plant species to 'functional types' that exhibit similar responses to environmental variations (Anderegg et al. 2016). Certain traits of species, such as tree height, is shown to be predictive of growth decline and mortality in response to drought (Xu et al. 2016a). Similarly, tree rooting depth is positively related to mortality, contrary to expectation, during prolonged droughts in tropical dry forest (Chitra-Tarak et al. 2017).

### 2.7.3 Soil microbial effects on soil nutrient dynamics and plant responses to elevated $CO_2$

Soil microbial processes influencing nutrient and carbon dynamics represent a large source of uncertainty in projecting land–climate interactions. For example, ESMs incorporating nitrogen and phosphorus limitations (but without considering the effects of mycorrhizae and rhizosphere priming) indicate that the simulated future carbon-uptake on land is reduced significantly when both nitrogen and phosphorus are limited as compared to only carbon-stimulation, by 63% (of 197 Pg C) under RCP2.6 and by 67% (of 425 Pg C) under RCP8.5 (Zhang et al. 2013c). Mineral nutrient

limitation progressively reduces the $CO_2$ fertilisation effects on plant growth and productivity over time (*robust evidence*, *medium agreement*) (Norby et al. 2010; Sardans et al. 2012; Reich and Hobbie 2013; Feng et al. 2015; Terrer et al. 2017). The rates at which nutrient limitation develops differ among studies and sites. A recent meta-analysis shows that experimental $CO_2$ enrichment generally results in lower nitrogen and phosphorus concentrations in plant tissues (Du et al. 2019), and isotopic analysis also suggest a global trend of decreases in leaf nutrient concentration (Craine et al. 2018; Jonard et al. 2015). However, reduced responses to elevated $CO_2$ (e$CO_2$) may not be a simple function of nitrogen dilution per se, as they result from complex interactions of ecosystem factors that influence nitrogen acquisition by plants (Liang et al. 2016; Rutting 2017; Du et al. 2019).

Increasing numbers of case studies suggest that soil microbial processes, such as nitrogen mineralisation rates and symbiosis with plants, influence nutrient limitation on e$CO_2$ effects on plant growth (*medium confidence*) (Drake et al. 2011; Zak et al. 2011; Hungate et al. 2013; Talhelm et al. 2014; Du et al. 2019). Rhizosphere priming effects (i.e., release of organic matters by roots to stimulate microbial activities) and mycorrhizal associations are proposed to explain why some sites are becoming nitrogen limited after a few years and others are sustaining growth through accelerated nitrogen uptake (*limited evidence*, *medium agreement*) (Phillips et al. 2011; Terrer et al. 2017).

Model assessments that including rhizosphere priming effects and ectomycorrhizal symbiosis suggest that soil organic matter (SOM) cycling is accelerated through microbial symbiosis (*medium confidence*) (Elbert et al. 2012; Sulman et al. 2017; Orwin et al. 2011; Baskaran et al. 2017). Uncertainty exists in differences among ectomycorrhizal fungal species in their ability to decompose SOM (Pellitier and Zak 2018) and the capacity of ecosystems to sustain long-term growth with these positive symbiotic feedbacks is still under debate (Terrer et al. 2017). ESMs include only biological nitrogen cycles, even though a recent study suggests that bedrock weathering can be a significant source of nitrogen to plants (Houlton et al. 2018). In contrast, rock weathering is widely considered to be key for phosphorus availability, and tropical forests with highly weathered soils are considered to be limited by phosphorus availability rather than nitrogen availability (Reed et al. 2015). Yet evidence from phosphorus fertilisation experiments is lacking (Schulte-Uebbing and de Vries 2018) and phosphorus limitation of tropical tree growth may be strongly species-specific (Ellsworth et al. 2017; Turner et al. 2018a). Limitation by availability of soil nutrients other than nitrogen and phosphorus has not been studied in the context of land–climate interactions, except potassium as a potentially limiting factor for terrestrial plant productivity in interaction with nitrogen, phosphorus and hydrology (Sardans and Peñuelas 2015; Zhao et al. 2017; Wright et al. 2018).

Anthropogenic alteration of global and regional nitrogen and phosphorus cycles, largely through use of chemical fertilisers and pollution, has major implications for future ecosystem attributes, including carbon storage, in natural and managed ecosystems (*high confidence*) (Peñuelas et al. 2013, 2017; Wang et al. 2017c; Schulte-Uebbing and de Vries 2018; Yuan et al. 2018). During 1997–2013, the contribution of nitrogen deposition to the global carbon sink has been estimated at $0.27 \pm 0.13$ GtC yr$^{-1}$, and the contribution of phosphorus deposition as $0.054 \pm 0.10$ GtC yr$^{-1}$; these constitute about 9% and 2% of the total land carbon sink, respectively (Wang et al. 2017c). Anthropogenic deposition of nitrogen enhances carbon sequestration by vegetation (Schulte-Uebbing and de Vries 2018), but this effect of nitrogen deposition on carbon sequestration may be offset by increased emission of GHGs such as $N_2O$ and $CH_4$ (Liu and Greaver 2009). Furthermore, nitrogen deposition may lead to imbalance of nitrogen vs phosphorus availability (Peñuelas et al. 2013), soil microbial activity and SOM decomposition (Janssens et al. 2010) and reduced ecosystem stability (Chen et al. 2016b).

### 2.7.4 Vertical distribution of soil organic carbon

It has long been recognised that dynamics of soil organic carbon (SOC) represent a large source of uncertainties on biogeochemical interactions of land with atmosphere and climate as detailed below. Since AR5, there have been new understandings on SOC size, as well as on the microbial processes that influence SOM dynamics under climate change and LULCC. Three existing databases (SoilGrids, the Harmonized World Soil Data Base and Northern Circumpolar Soil Database) substantially differ in the estimated size of global SOC stock down to 1 m depth, varying between 2500 Pg to 3400 Pg with differences among databases largely attributable to carbon stored in permafrost (Joosten 2015; Köchy et al. 2015; Tifafi et al. 2018). These values are four to eight times larger than the carbon stock associated with the terrestrial vegetation (Bond-Lamberty et al. 2018). New estimates since AR5 show that much larger areas in the Amazon and Congo basins are peatlands (Gumbricht et al. 2017; Dargie et al. 2019).

Deep soil layers can contain much more carbon than previously assumed (*limited evidence*, *medium agreement*) (e.g., González-Jaramillo et al. (2016)). Based on radiocarbon measurements, deep SOC can be very old, with residence times up to several thousand years (Rumpel and Kögel-Knabner 2011) or even several tens of thousands of years (Okuno and Nakamura 2003). Dynamics associated with such deeply buried carbon remain poorly studied and ignored by the models, and are not addressed in most of the studies assessed in this subsection. Deep soil carbon is thought to be stabilised by mineral interactions, but recent experiments suggest that $CO_2$ release from deep soils can also be increased by warming, with a 4°C warming enhancing annual soil respiration by 34–37% (Hicks Pries et al. 2017), or with the addition of fresh carbon (Fontaine et al. 2007). While erosion is not typically modelled as a carbon flux in ESMs, erosion and burial of carbon-containing sediments is likely a significant carbon transfer from land to ocean (*medium confidence*) (Berhe et al. 2007; Asefaw et al. 2008; Wang et al. 2017e).

### 2.7.5 Soil carbon responses to warming and changes in soil moisture

Annually, 119 GtC is estimated to be emitted from the terrestrial ecosystem to the atmosphere, of which about 50% is attributed to soil microbial respiration (Auffret et al. 2016; Shao et al. 2013). It is

yet not possible to make mechanistic and quantitative projections about how multiple environmental factors influence soil microbial respiration (Davidson et al. 2006a; Dungait et al. 2012). Soil warming experiments show significant variability in temperature and moisture responses across biomes and climates; Crowther et al. (2016) found that warming-induced SOC loss is greater in regions with high initial carbon stocks, while an analysis of an expanded version of the same dataset did not support this conclusion (Gestel et al. 2018). Studies of SOC responses to warming over time have also shown complex responses. In a multi-decadal warming experiment, Melillo et al. (2017) found that soil respiration response to warming went through multiple phases of increasing and decreasing strength, which were related to changes in microbial communities and available substrates over time. Conant et al. (2011) and Knorr et al. (2005) suggested that transient decomposition responses to warming could be explained by depletion of labile substrates, but that long-term SOC losses could be amplified by high temperature sensitivity of slowly decomposing SOC components. Overall, long-term SOC responses to warming remain uncertain (Davidson et al. 2006a; Dungait et al. 2012; Nishina et al. 2014; Tian et al. 2015).

It is widely known that soil moisture plays an important role in SOM decomposition by influencing microbial processes (e.g., Monard et al. (2012), Moyano et al. (2013), Yan et al. (2018)), as confirmed by a recent global meta-analysis (*high confidence*) (Hawkes et al. 2017). A likely mechanism is that increased soil moisture lowers carbon mineralisation rates under anaerobic conditions, resulting in enhanced carbon stocks, but experimental analyses have shown that this effect may last for only 3–4 weeks after which iron reduction can actually accelerate the loss of previously protected OC by facilitating microbial access (Huang and Hall 2017).

Experimental studies of responses of microbial respiration to warming have found variable results (Luo et al. 2001; Bradford et al. 2008; Zhou et al. 2011; Carey et al. 2016; Teramoto et al. 2016). No acclimation was observed in carbon-rich calcareous temperate forest soils (Schindlbacher et al. 2015) and arctic soils (Hartley et al. 2008), and a variety of ecosystems from the Arctic to the Amazon indicated that microbes appear to enhance the temperature sensitivity of soil respiration in Arctic and boreal soils, thereby releasing even more carbon than currently projected (Karhu et al. 2014). In tropical forests, phosphorus limitation of microbial processes is a key factor influencing soil respiration (Camenzind et al. 2018). Temperature responses of symbiotic mycorrhizae differ widely among host plant species, without a clear pattern that may allow generalisation across plant species and vegetation types (Fahey et al. 2016).

Some new insights have been obtained since AR5 from investigations of improved mechanistic understanding of factors that regulate temperature responses of soil microbial respiration. Carbon use efficiency and soil nitrogen dynamics have large influence on SOC responses to warming (*high confidence*) (Allison et al. 2010; Frey et al. 2013; Wieder, William R., Bonan, Gordon B., Allison 2013; García-Palacios et al. 2015). More complex community interactions including competitive and trophic interactions could drive unexpected responses to SOC cycling to changes in temperature, moisture and carbon inputs (Crowther et al. 2015; Buchkowski et al. 2017).

Competition for nitrogen among bacteria and fungi could also suppress decomposition (Averill et al. 2014). Overall, the roles of soil microbial community and trophic dynamics in global SOC cycling remain very uncertain.

### 2.7.6   Soil carbon responses to changes in organic matter inputs by plants

While current ESM structures mean that increasing carbon inputs to soils drive corresponding increases in SOC stocks, long-term carbon addition experiments have found contradictory SOC responses. Some litter addition experiments have observed increased SOC accumulation (Lajtha et al. 2014b; Liu et al. 2009), while others suggest insignificant SOC responses (Lajtha et al. 2014a; van Groenigen et al. 2014). Microbial dynamics are believed to have an important role in driving complex responses to carbon additions. The addition of fresh organic material can accelerate microbial growth and SOM decomposition via priming effects (Kuzyakov et al. 2014; Cheng et al. 2017). SOM cycling is dominated by 'hot spots' including the rhizosphere as well as areas surrounding fresh detritus (*medium evidence*, *high agreement*) (Finzi et al. 2015; Kuzyakov and Blagodatskaya 2015). This complicates projections of SOC responses to increasing plant productivity as increasing carbon inputs could promote higher SOC storage, but these fresh carbon inputs could also deplete SOC stocks by promoting faster decomposition (Hopkins et al. 2014; Guenet et al. 2018; Sulman et al. 2014). A meta-analysis by van Groenigen et al. (2014) suggested that elevated $CO_2$ accelerated SOC turnover rates across several biomes. These effects could be especially important in high-latitude regions where soils have high organic matter content and plant productivity is increasing (Hartley et al. 2012), but have also been observed in the tropics (Sayer et al. 2011).

Along with biological decomposition, another source of uncertainty in projecting responses of SOC to climate change is stabilisation via interactions with mineral particles (*high confidence*) (Kögel-Knabner et al. 2008; Kleber et al. 2011; Marschner et al. 2008; Schmidt 2011). Historically, conceptual models of SOC cycling have centred on the role of chemical recalcitrance: the hypothesis that long-lived components of SOC are formed from organic compounds that are inherently resistant to decomposition. Under the emerging new paradigm, stable SOC is primarily formed by the bonding of microbially-processed organic material to mineral particles, which limits the accessibility of organic material to microbial decomposers (Lützow et al. 2006; Keiluweit et al. 2015; Kallenbach et al. 2016; Kleber et al. 2011; Hopkins et al. 2014). SOC in soil aggregates can be protected from microbial decomposition by being trapped in soil pores too small for microbes to access (Blanco-Canqui and Lal 2004; Six et al. 2004) or by oxygen limitation (Keiluweit et al. 2016). Some new models are integrating these mineral protection processes into SOC cycling projections (Wang et al. 2017a; Sulman et al. 2014; Riley et al. 2014; Wieder et al. 2015), although the sensitivity of mineral-associated organic matter to changes in temperature, moisture, fire (Box 2.1) and carbon inputs is highly uncertain. Improved quantitative understanding of soil ecosystem processes will be critically important for projection of future land–climate feedback interactions.

Frequently Asked Questions

## FAQ 2.1 |    How does climate change affect land use and land cover?

Contemporary land cover and land use is adapted to current climate variability within particular temperature and/or rainfall ranges (referred to as climate envelopes). Anthropogenic GHG emissions impact land through changes in the weather and climate and also through modifications in atmospheric composition through increased GHGs, especially $CO_2$. A warming climate alters the current regional climate variability and results in a shift of regional climate envelopes poleward and to higher elevations. The shift of warmer climate envelopes into high latitude areas has potential benefits for agriculture here through extended growing seasons, warmer seasonal temperatures and increased atmospheric $CO_2$ concentrations which enhance photosynthetic activity. However, this warming will also lead to enhanced snowmelt and reduced albedo, permafrost melting and the further release of $CH_4$ and $CO_2$ into the atmosphere as the permafrost begins to decompose. Concurrent with these climate envelope shifts will be the emergence of new, hot climates in the tropics and increases in the frequency, intensity and duration of extreme events (e.g., heatwaves, very heavy rainfall, drought). These emergent hot climates will negatively affect land use (through changes in crop productivity, irrigation needs and management practices) and land cover through loss of vegetation productivity in many parts of the world, and would overwhelm any benefits to land use and land cover derived from increased atmospheric $CO_2$ concentrations.

## FAQ 2.2 |    How do the land and land use contribute to climate change?

Any changes to the land and how it is used can effect exchanges of water, energy, GHGs (e.g., $CO_2$, $CH_4$, $N_2O$), non-GHGs (e.g., BVOCs) and aerosols (mineral, e.g., dust, or carbonaceous, e.g., BC) between the land and the atmosphere. Land and land use change therefore alter the state (e.g., chemical composition and air quality, temperature and humidity) and the dynamics (e.g., strength of horizontal and vertical winds) of the atmosphere, which, in turn, can dampen or amplify local climate change. Land-induced changes in energy, moisture and wind can affect neighbouring, and sometimes more distant, areas. For example, deforestation in Brazil warms the surface, in addition to global warming, and enhances convection which increases the relative temperature difference between the land and the ocean, boosting moisture advection from the ocean and thus rainfall further inland. Vegetation absorbs $CO_2$ to use for growth and maintenance. Forests contain more carbon in their biomass and soils than croplands and so a conversion of forest to cropland, for example, results in emissions of $CO_2$ to the atmosphere, thereby enhancing the GHG-induced global warming. Terrestrial ecosystems are both sources and sinks of chemical compounds such as nitrogen and ozone. BVOCs contribute to forming tropospheric ozone and secondary aerosols, which respectively effect surface warming and cloud formation. Semi-arid and arid regions release dust, as do cropland areas after harvest. Increasing the amount of aerosols in the atmosphere impacts temperature in both positive and negative ways depending on the particle size, altitude and nature (carbonaceous or mineral, for example). Although global warming will impact the functioning and state of the land (FAQ 2.1), this is not a one-way interaction as changes in land and land use can also affect climate and thus modulate climate change. Understanding this two-way interaction can help improve adaptation and mitigation strategies, as well as manage landscapes.

## FAQ 2.3 |    How does climate change affect water resources?

Renewable freshwater resources are essential for the survival of terrestrial and aquatic ecosystems and for human use in agriculture, industry and in domestic contexts. As increased water vapour concentrations are expected in a warmer atmosphere, climate change will alter the hydrological cycle and therefore regional freshwater resources. In general, wet regions are projected to get wetter and dry regions drier, although there are regional exceptions to this. The consequent impacts vary regionally; where rainfall is projected to be lower in the future (many arid subtropical regions and those with a Mediterranean climate), a reduction of water resources is expected. Here increased temperatures and decreased rainfall will reduce surface and groundwater resources, increase plant evapotranspiration and increase evaporation rates from open water (rivers, lakes, wetlands) and water supply infrastructure (canals, reservoirs). In regions where rainfall is projected to be higher in the future (many high latitude regions and the wet tropics), an increase in water resources can be expected to benefit terrestrial and freshwater ecosystems, agriculture and domestic use, however, these benefits may be limited due to increased temperatures. An increase in extreme rainfall events is also expected which will lead to increases in surface runoff, regional flooding and nutrient removal as well as a reduction in soil water and groundwater recharge in many places. Anthropogenic land use change may amplify or moderate the climate change effect on water resources, therefore informed land management strategies need to be developed. A warming climate will exacerbate the existing pressures on renewable freshwater resources in water-stressed regions of the Earth and result in increased competition for water between human and natural systems.

# References

Abatzoglou, J.T. and A.P. Williams, 2016: Impact of anthropogenic climate change on wildfire across western US forests. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **113**, 11770–11775, doi:10.1073/pnas.1607171113.

Abdalla, M. et al., 2016: Emissions of methane from northern peatlands: A review of management impacts and implications for future management options. *Ecol. Evol.*, **6**, 7080–7102, doi:10.1002/ece3.2469.

Abiodun, B.J., Z.D. Adeyewa, P.G. Oguntunde, A.T. Salami, and V.O. Ajayi, 2012: Modeling the impacts of reforestation on future climate in West Africa. *Theor. Appl. Climatol.*, **110**, 77–96, doi:10.1007/s00704-012-0614-1.

Achard, F. et al., 2014: Determination of tropical deforestation rates and related carbon losses from 1990 to 2010. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **20**, 2540–2554, doi:10.1111/gcb.12605.

Adger, W.N. et al., 2015: Focus on environmental risks and migration: Causes and consequences. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **10**, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/10/6/060201.

Adnan, S., K. Ullah, S. Gao, A.H. Khosa, and Z. Wang, 2017: Shifting of agro-climatic zones, their drought vulnerability, and precipitation and temperature trends in Pakistan. *Int. J. Climatol.*, **37**, 529–543, doi:10.1002/joc.5019.

Ahlgren, S. and L. Di Lucia, 2014: Indirect land use changes of biofuel production – A review of modelling efforts and policy developments in the European Union. *Biotechnol. Biofuels*, doi:10.1186/1754-6834-7-35.

Ahlswede, B.J. and R.Q. Thomas, 2017: Community earth system model simulations reveal the relative importance of afforestation and forest management to surface temperature in eastern North America. *Forests*, **8**, 1–10, doi:10.3390/f8120499.

Ainsworth, E.A., and A. Rogers, 2007: The response of photosynthesis and stomatal conductance to rising [$CO_2$]: Mechanisms and environmental interactions. *Plant, Cell Environ.*, **30**, 258–270, doi:10.1111/j.1365-3040.2007.01641.x.

Akagi, S.K. et al., 2011: Emission factors for open and domestic biomass burning for use in atmospheric models. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **11**, 4039–4072, doi:10.5194/acp-11-4039-2011.

Alcántara, V., A. Don, R. Well, and R. Nieder, 2016: Deep ploughing increases agricultural soil organic matter stocks. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, doi:10.1111/gcb.13289.

Aldersley, A., S.J. Murray, and S.E. Cornell, 2011: Global and regional analysis of climate and human drivers of wildfire. *Sci. Total Environ.*, **409**, 3472–3481, doi:10.1016/j.scitotenv.2011.05.032.

Alfieri, L., L. Feyen, and G. Di Baldassarre, 2016: Increasing flood risk under climate change: A pan-European assessment of the benefits of four adaptation strategies. *Clim. Change*, **136**, 507–521, doi:10.1007/s10584-016-1641-1.

Alfieri, L. et al., 2017: Global projections of river flood risk in a warmer world. *Earth's Futur.*, **5**, 171–182, doi:10.1002/2016EF000485.

Alghamdi, A.S., and T.W. Moore, 2015: Detecting temporal changes in Riyadh's urban heat island. *Pap. Appl. Geogr.*, **1**, 312–325, doi:10.1080/23754931.2015.1084525.

Alizadeh-Choobari, O., P. Ghafarian, and P. Adibi, 2016: Inter-annual variations and trends of the urban warming in Tehran. *Atmos. Res.*, **170**, 176–185, doi:10.1016/j.atmosres.2015.12.001.

Alkama, R., and A. Cescatti, 2016: Biophysical climate impacts of recent changes in global forest cover. *Science*, **351**, 600–604, doi:10.1126/science.aac8083.

Allan, J.D. et al., 2014: Airborne observations of IEPOX-derived isoprene SOA in the Amazon during SAMBBA. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **14**, 11393–11407, doi:10.5194/acp-14-11393-2014.

Allan, R.P., and C. Liu, 2018: Evaluating large-scale variability and change in tropical rainfall and its extremes. In: *Tropical Extremes: Natural Variability and Trends*, [Venugopal, V., J. Sukhatme, R. Murtugudde, and R. Roca, (eds.)]. Elsevier, pp. 139–163.

Allen, C.D. et al., 2010: A global overview of drought and heat-induced tree mortality reveals emerging climate change risks for forests. *For. Ecol. Manage.*, **259**, 660–684, doi:10.1016/j.foreco.2009.09.001.

Allen, M., O.P. Dube, W. Solecki, F. Aragón–Durand, W. Cramer, S. Humphreys, M. Kainuma, J. Kala, N. Mahowald, Y. Mulugetta, R. Perez, M. Wairiu, and K. Zickfeld, 2018: Framing and Context. In: Global Warming of 1.5°C. An IPCC Special Report on the impacts of global warming of 1.5°C above pre-industrial levels and related global greenhouse gas emission pathways, in the context of strengthening the global response to the threat of climate change, sustainable development, and efforts to eradicate poverty [Masson-Delmotte, V., P. Zhai, H.-O. Pörtner, D. Roberts, J. Skea, P.R. Shukla, A. Pirani, W. Moufouma-Okia, C. Péan, R. Pidcock, S. Connors, J.B.R. Matthews, Y. Chen, X. Zhou, M.I. Gomis, E. Lonnoy, T. Maycock, M. Tignor, and T. Waterfield (eds.)]. In press.

Allen, R.J., T. Hassan, C.A. Randles, and H. Su, 2019: Enhanced land–sea warming contrast elevates aerosol pollution in a warmer world. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **9**, 300-305, doi:10.1038/s41558-019-0401-4.

Allison, S.D., M.D. Wallenstein, and M.A. Bradford, 2010: Soil-carbon response to warming dependent on microbial physiology. *Nat. Geosci.*, **3**, 336–340, doi:10.1038/ngeo846.

Alter, R.E., E.S. Im, and E.A.B. Eltahir, 2015: Rainfall consistently enhanced around the Gezira Scheme in East Africa due to irrigation. *Nat. Geosci.*, **8**, 763–767, doi:10.1038/ngeo2514.

Álvaro-Fuentes, J., M. V López Sánchez, C. Cantero-Martínez, and J.L. Arrúe Ugarte, 2008: Tillage effects on soil organic carbon fractions in Mediterranean dryland agroecosystems. *Soil Sci. Soc. Am. J.*, **72**, 541–547, doi:10.2136/sssaj2007.0164.

Anav, A., P.M. Ruti, V. Artale, and R. Valentini, 2010: Modelling the effects of land-cover changes on surface climate in the Mediterranean region. *Clim. Res.*, **41**, 91–104, doi:10.3354/cr00841.

Anav, A. et al., 2013: Evaluating the land and ocean components of the Global Carbon Cycle in the CMIP5 Earth System Models. *J. Clim.*, **26**, 6801–6843, doi:10.1175/JCLI-D-12-00417.1.

Andela, N. et al., 2017: A human-driven decline in global burned area. *Science*, **356**, 1356–1362, doi:10.1126/science.aal4108.

Anderegg, W.R.L. et al., 2016: Meta-analysis reveals that hydraulic traits explain cross-species patterns of drought-induced tree mortality across the globe. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **113**, 5024–5029, doi:10.1073/pnas.1525678113.

Anderegg, W.R.L. et al., 2018a: Woody plants optimise stomatal behaviour relative to hydraulic risk. *Ecol. Lett.*, **0**, doi:10.1111/ele.12962.

Anderegg, W.R.L. et al., 2018b: Hydraulic diversity of forests regulates ecosystem resilience during drought. *Nature*, **561**, 538–541, doi:10.1038/s41586-018-0539-7.

Anderson-Teixeira, K.J. et al., 2012: Climate-regulation services of natural and agricultural ecoregions of the Americas. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **2**, 177–181, doi:10.1038/nclimate1346.

Anderson, R.G. et al., 2011: Biophysical considerations in forestry for climate protection. *Front. Ecol. Environ.*, **9**, 174–182, doi:10.1890/090179.

Andreae et al., 2002: Biogeochemical cycling of carbon, water, energy, trace gases, and aerosols in Amazonia: The LBA-EUSTACH experiments. *J. Geophys. Res. D Atmos.*, **107**, 1998–2000, doi:10.1029/2001JD000524.

Andreae, M.O. et al., 2018: Aerosol characteristics and particle production in the upper troposphere over the Amazon Basin. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **18**, 921–961, doi:10.5194/acp-18-921-2018.

Angel, S., J. Parent, D.L. Civco, A. Blei, and D. Potere, 2011: The dimensions of global urban expansion: Estimates and projections for all countries, 2000–2050. *Prog. Plann.*, **75**, 53–107, doi.org/10.1016/j.progress.2011.04.001.

Ansmann, A. et al., 2018: Extreme levels of Canadian wildfire smoke in the stratosphere over central Europe on 21–22 August 2017. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **18**, 11831–11845, doi:10.5194/acp-18-11831-2018.

Aragão, L.E.O.C. et al., 2018: 21st Century drought-related fires counteract the decline of Amazon deforestation carbon emissions. *Nat. Commun.*, **9**, 536, doi:10.1038/s41467-017-02771-y.

Archibald, S., C.E.R. Lehmann, J.L. Gómez-Dans, and R.A. Bradstock, 2013: Defining pyromes and global syndromes of fire regimes. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **110**, 6442–6447, doi:10.1073/pnas.1211466110.

Argüeso, D., J.P. Evans, L. Fita, and K.J. Bormann, 2014: Temperature response to future urbanization and climate change. *Clim. Dyn.*, **42**, 2183–2199, doi:10.1007/s00382-013-1789-6.

Arnell, N.W., and S.N. Gosling, 2016: The impacts of climate change on river flood risk at the global scale. *Clim. Change*, **134**, 387–401, doi:10.1007/s10584-014-1084-5.

Arneth, A. et al., 2010: Terrestrial biogeochemical feedbacks in the climate system. *Nat. Geosci.*, **3**, 525–532, doi:10.1038/ngeo905.

Arneth, A. et al., 2017: Historical carbon dioxide emissions caused by land-use changes are possibly larger than assumed. *Nat. Geosci.*, **10**, 79–84. doi:10.1038/ngeo2882.

Arora, V.K. and G.J. Boer, 2010: Uncertainties in the 20th century carbon budget associated with land use change. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, doi:10.1111/j.1365-2486.2010.02202.x.

Arora, V.K. and A. Montenegro, 2011: Small temperature benefits provided by realistic afforestation efforts. *Nat. Geosci.*, **4**, 514–518, doi:10.1038/ngeo1182.

Arora, V.K., and J.R. Melton, 2018: Reduction in global area burned and wildfire emissions since 1930s enhances carbon uptake by land. *Nat. Commun.*, doi:10.1038/s41467-018-03838-0.

Arsiso, B.K., G. Mengistu Tsidu, G.H. Stoffberg, and T. Tadesse, 2018: Influence of urbanization-driven land use/cover change on climate: The case of Addis Ababa, Ethiopia. *Phys. Chem. Earth*, doi:10.1016/j.pce.2018.02.009.

Artaxo, P. et al., 2013: Atmospheric aerosols in Amazonia and land use change: From natural biogenic to biomass burning conditions. *Faraday Discuss.*, **165**, 203–235, doi:10.1039/c3fd00052d.

Asefaw, B.A., J.W. Harden, M.S. Torn, and J. Harte, 2008: Linking soil organic matter dynamics and erosion-induced terrestrial carbon sequestration at different landform positions. *J. Geophys. Res. Biogeosciences*, **113**, 1–12, doi:10.1029/2008JG000751. https://doi.org/10.1029/2008JG000751.

Ashworth, K., G. Folberth, C.N. Hewitt, and O. Wild, 2012: Impacts of near-future cultivation of biofuel feedstocks on atmospheric composition and local air quality. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **12**, 919–939, doi:10.5194/acp-12-919-2012.

Asseng, S. et al., 2015: Rising temperatures reduce global wheat production. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **5**, 143–147, doi:10.1038/nclimate2470.

Atkin, O.K. et al., 2015: Global variability in leaf respiration in relation to climate, plant functional types and leaf traits. *New Phytol.*, **206**, 614–636, doi:10.1111/nph.13253.

Auffret, M.D. et al., 2016: The role of microbial community composition in controlling soil respiration responses to temperature. *PLoS One*, **11**, e0165448, doi:10.1371/journal.pone.0165448.

Augustin, J., J. Couwenberg, and M. Minke, 2011: Peatlands and greenhouse gases (Sec. 3.1). In: *Carbon Credits From Peatland Rewetting: Climate – Biodiversity – Land Use* [Parish, T.F., A.Sirin, D.Charman, H. Joosten, Minayeva and L. Silvius, M. and Stringer, (eds.)]. Global Environment Centre and Wetlands International, Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia and Wageningen, Netherlands, pp. 13–19.

Averill, C., B.L. Turner, and A.C. Finzi, 2014: Mycorrhiza-mediated competition between plants and decomposers drives soil carbon storage. *Nature*, **505**, 543–545, doi:10.1038/nature12901.

Avila, F.B., A.J. Pitman, M.G. Donat, L.V. Alexander, and G. Abramowitz, 2012: Climate model simulated changes in temperature extremes due to land cover change. *J. Geophys. Res. Atmos.*, **117**, 1–19, doi:10.1029/2011JD016382.

Avissar, R. and D. Werth, 2005: Global hydroclimatological teleconnections resulting from tropical deforestation. *J. Hydrometeorol.*, **6**, 134–145, doi:10.1175/JHM406.1.

Avitabile, V., M. Herold, G.B.M. Heuvelink, A.G. P, de B. Jong, and V.G. Laurin, 2016: An integrated pan-tropical biomass map using multiple reference datasets. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **22**, 1406–1420.

Babst, F. et al., 2012: 500 years of regional forest growth variability and links to climatic extreme events in Europe. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **7**, 45705, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/7/4/045705.

Baccini, A. et al., 2012: Estimated carbon dioxide emissions from tropical deforestation improved by carbon-density maps. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **2**, 182–185, doi:10.1038/nclimate1354.

Baccini, A. et al., 2017: Tropical forests are a net carbon source based on aboveground measurements of gain and loss. *Science*, **358**, 230–234, doi:10.1126/science.aam5962.

Bader, D.A. et al., 2018: Urban climate science. In: *Climate Change and Cities: Second Assessment Report of the Urban Climate Change Research Network* [Rosenweigh, C. et al. (eds.)]. Urban Climate Change Research Network, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, UK, pp. 27–60.

Bador, M., L. Terray, and J. Boé, 2016: Emergence of human influence on summer record-breaking temperatures over Europe. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **43**, 404–412, doi:10.1002/2015GL066560. http://doi.wiley.com/10.1002/2015GL066560 (Accessed October 28, 2018).

Bae, J., and Y. Ryu, 2015: Land use and land cover changes explain spatial and temporal variations of the soil organic carbon stocks in a constructed urban park. *Landsc. Urban Plan.*, **136**, 57–67, doi:10.1016/j.landurbplan.2014.11.015.

Bagley, J.E. et al., 2017: The influence of land cover on surface energy partitioning and evaporative fraction regimes in the U.S. Southern Great Plains. *J. Geophys. Res. Atmos.*, **122**, 5793–5807, doi:10.1002/2017JD026740.

Bajželj, B. and K. Richards, 2014: The positive feedback loop between the impacts of climate change and agricultural expansion and relocation. *Land*, **3**, 898–916, doi:10.3390/land3030898. http://www.mdpi.com/2073-445X/3/3/898/.

Baker, J.S., C.M. Wade, B.L. Sohngen, S. Ohrel, and A.A. Fawcett, 2019: Potential complementarity between forest carbon sequestration incentives and biomass energy expansion. *Energy Policy*, doi:10.1016/j.enpol.2018.10.009.

Bala, G., K. et al., 2007: Combined climate and carbon-cycle effects of large-scale deforestation. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **104**, 6550–6555, doi:10.1073/pnas.0608998104.

Ballantyne, A. et al., 2017: Accelerating net terrestrial carbon uptake during the warming hiatus due to reduced respiration. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **7**, 148–152, doi:10.1038/nclimate3204.

Ban, N., J. Schmidli, and C. Schär, 2015: Heavy precipitation in a changing climate: Does short-term summer precipitation increase faster? *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **42**, 1165–1172, doi:10.1002/2014GL062588.

Barbero-Sierra, C., M.J. Marques, and M. Ruíz-Pérez, 2013: The case of urban sprawl in Spain as an active and irreversible driving force for desertification. *J. Arid Environ.*, **90**, 95–102, doi:10.1016/j.jaridenv.2012.10.014.

Barnes, C.J., C.J. van der Gast, N.P. Mcnamara, R. Rowe, and G.D. Bending, 2018: Extreme rainfall affects assembly of the root-associated fungal community. *New Phytol.*, doi:10.1111/nph.14990.

Baron, R.E., W.D. Montgomery, and S.D. Tuladhar, 2018: *An Analysis of Black Carbon Mitigation as a Response to Climate Change*. Copenhagen Consensus Center, 31 pp. Retrieved from http://www.jstor.org/stable/resrep16323.1.

Basche, A.D., F.E. Miguez, T.C. Kaspar, and M.J. Castellano, 2014: Do cover crops increase or decrease nitrous oxide emissions? A meta-analysis. *J. Soil Water Conserv.*, **69**, 471–482, doi:10.2489/jswc.69.6.471.

Baskaran, P., R. et al., 2017: Modelling the influence of ectomycorrhizal decomposition on plant nutrition and soil carbon sequestration in boreal forest ecosystems. *New Phytol.*, **213**, 1452–1465, doi:10.1111/nph.14213.

**2**

Bassu, S. et al., 2014: How do various maize crop models vary in their responses to climate change factors? *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **20**, 2301–2320, doi:10.1111/gcb.12520.

Bathiany, S., M. Claussen, V. Brovkin, T. Raddatz, and V. Gayler, 2010a: Combined biogeophysical and biogeochemical effects of large-scale forest cover changes in the MPI earth system model. *Biogeosciences*, **7**, 1383–1399, doi:10.5194/bg-7-1383-2010.

Battipaglia, G. et al., 2013: Elevated $CO_2$ increases tree-level intrinsic water use efficiency: Insights from carbon and oxygen isotope analyses in tree rings across three forest FACE sites. *New Phytol.*, **197**, 544–554, doi:10.1111/nph.12044.

Beach, R.H. et al., 2015: Global mitigation potential and costs of reducing agricultural non-$CO_2$ greenhouse gas emissions through 2030. *J. Integr. Environ. Sci.*, **12**, 87–105, doi:10.1080/1943815X.2015.1110183.

Beer, C. et al., 2010: Terrestrial gross carbon dioxide uptake: global distribution and covariation with climate. *Science*, **329**, 834–838, doi:10.1126/science.1184984.

Beer, T., 2018: The impact of extreme weather events on food security. In: *Climate Change, Extreme Events and Disaster Risk Reduction* [S. Mal, R. Singh, and C. Huggel (eds.)]. Sustainable Development Goals Series. Springer, Cham, Switzerland, pp. 121–133.

Beerling, D.J. et al., 2018: Farming with crops and rocks to address global climate, food and soil security. *Nat. Plants*, **4**, 138–147, doi:10.1038/s41477-018-0108-y.

Bento, A.M. and R. Klotz, 2014: Climate policy decisions require policy-based lifecycle analysis. *Environ. Sci. Technol.*, **48**, 5379–5387, doi:10.1021/es405164g.

Berdanier, A.B. and J.S. Clark, 2016: Multiyear drought-induced morbidity preceding tree death in southeastern U.S. forests. *Ecol. Appl.*, **26**, 17–23, doi:10.1890/15-0274.

Berg, A. and J. Sheffield, 2018: Climate change and drought: The soil moisture perspective. *Curr. Clim. Chang. Reports*, **4**, 180–191, doi:10.1007/s40641-018-0095-0.

Berg, A. et al., 2015: Interannual coupling between summertime surface temperature and precipitation over land: Processes and implications for climate change. *J. Clim.*, **28**, 1308–1328, doi:10.1175/JCLI-D-14-00324.1.

Berg, A. et al., 2016: Land-atmosphere feedbacks amplify aridity increase over land under global warming. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **6**, 869–874, doi:10.1038/nclimate3029.

Berg, E.E., J. David Henry, C.L. Fastie, A.D. De Volder, and S.M. Matsuoka, 2006: Spruce beetle outbreaks on the Kenai Peninsula, Alaska, and Kluane National Park and Reserve, Yukon Territory: Relationship to summer temperatures and regional differences in disturbance regimes. *For. Ecol. Manage.*, **227**, 219–232, doi:10.1016/j.foreco.2006.02.038.

Berg, P., C. Moseley, and J.O. Haerter, 2013: Strong increase in convective precipitation in response to higher temperatures. *Nat. Geosci.*, **6**, 181–185, doi:10.1038/ngeo1731.

Bergamaschi, P. et al., 2013: Atmospheric $CH_4$ in the first decade of the 21st century: Inverse modeling analysis using SCIAMACHY satellite retrievals and NOAA surface measurements. *J. Geophys. Res. Atmos.*, **118**, 7350–7369, doi:10.1002/jgrd.50480.

Berhe, A.A., J. Harte, J.W. Harden, and M.S. Torn, 2007: The significance of the erosion-induced terrestrial carbon sink. *Bioscience*, **57**, 337–346, doi:10.1641/B570408.

Berndes, G., S. Ahlgren, P. Börjesson, and A.L. Cowie, 2013: Bioenergy and land use change—state of the art. *Wiley Interdiscip. Rev. Energy Environ.*, **2**, 282–303, doi:10.1002/wene.41.

Bernier, P. and D. Paré, 2013: Using ecosystem $CO_2$ measurements to estimate the timing and magnitude of greenhouse gas mitigation potential of forest bioenergy. *GCB Bioenergy*, **5**, 67–72, doi:10.1111/j.1757-1707.2012.01197.x.

Berry, J.A., D.J. Beerling, and P.J. Franks, 2010: Stomata: Key players in the earth system, past and present. *Curr. Opin. Plant Biol.*, **13**, 233–240, doi:10.1016/j.pbi.2010.04.013.

Bertram, C. et al., 2018: Targeted policies can compensate most of the increased sustainability risks in 1.5°C mitigation scenarios. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **13**, 64038, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/aac3ec.

Betts, R.A., P.D. Falloon, K.K. Goldewijk, and N. Ramankutty, 2007: Biogeophysical effects of land use on climate: Model simulations of radiative forcing and large-scale temperature change. *Agric. For. Meteorol.*, **142**, 216–233, doi:10.1016/j.agrformet.2006.08.021.

Betts, R.A., 2001: Biogeophysical impacts of land use on present-day climate: Near-surface temperature change and radiative forcing. *Atmos. Sci. Lett.*, **2**, 1–13, doi:10.1006/asle.2001.0023.

Di Biagio, C. et al., 2017: Global scale variability of the mineral dust long-wave refractive index: A new dataset of in situ measurements for climate modeling and remote sensing. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **17**, 1901–1929, doi:10.5194/acp-17-1901-2017.

Birdsey, R. and Y. Pan, 2015: Trends in management of the world's forests and impacts on carbon stocks. *For. Ecol. Manag.*, 355, 83–89, doi:10.1016/j.foreco.2015.04.031.

Blanco-Canqui, H. and R. Lal, 2004: Mechanisms of carbon sequestration in soil aggregates. *Crit. Rev. Plant Sci.*, **23**, 481–504, doi:10.1080/07352680490886842.

Boettle, M., D. Rybski, and J.P. Kropp, 2016: Quantifying the effect of sea level rise and flood defence – A point process perspective on coastal flood damage. *Nat. Hazards Earth Syst. Sci.*, **16**, 559–576, doi:10.5194/nhess-16-559-2016.

Bohrer, G. et al., 2005: Finite element tree crown hydrodynamics model (FETCH) using porous media flow within branching elements: A new representation of tree hydrodynamics. *Water Resour. Res.*, **41**, doi:10.1029/2005wr004181.

Boisier, J.P. et al., 2012: Attributing the impacts of land-cover changes in temperate regions on surface temperature and heat fluxes to specific causes: Results from the first LUCID set of simulations. *J. Geophys. Res. Atmos.*, **117**, 1–16, doi:10.1029/2011JD017106.

Boisvert-Marsh, L., C. Périé, and S. de Blois, 2014: Shifting with climate? Evidence for recent changes in tree species distribution at high latitudes. *Ecosphere*, **5** (7), 1–33, doi:10.1890/ES14-00111.1.

Bonan, G.B., 2008: Forests and climate change: Forcings, feedbacks, and the climate benefits of forests. *Science*, **320**, 1444–1449, doi:10.1126/science.1155121.

Bond-Lamberty, B. and A. Thomson, 2010: Temperature-associated increases in the global soil respiration record. *Nature*, **464**, 579–582, doi:10.1038/nature08930.

Bond-Lamberty, B., V.L. Bailey, M. Chen, C.M. Gough, and R. Vargas, 2018: Globally rising soil heterotrophic respiration over recent decades. *Nature*, **560**, 80–83, doi:10.1038/s41586-018-0358-x.

Bond, T.C. et al., 2013: Bounding the role of black carbon in the climate system: A scientific assessment. *J. Geophys. Res. Atmos.*, **118**, 5380–5552, doi:10.1002/jgrd.50171.

Bond, W.J., F.I. Woodward, G.F. Midgley, 2004: The global distribution of ecosystems in a world without fire. *New Phytol.*, **165**, 525–538, doi:10.1111/j.1469-8137.2004.01252.x.

Bonfils, C. and D. Lobell, 2007: Empirical evidence for a recent slowdown in irrigation-induced cooling. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **104**, 13582–13587, doi:10.1073/pnas.0700144104.

Boone, A.A. et al., 2016: The regional impact of Land-Use Land-cover Change (LULCC) over West Africa from an ensemble of global climate models under the auspices of the WAMME2 project. *Clim. Dyn.*, **47**, 3547–3573, doi:10.1007/s00382-016-3252-y.

Borchard, N. et al., 2019: Biochar, soil and land-use interactions that reduce nitrate leaching and $N_2O$ emissions: A meta-analysis. *Sci. Total Environ.*, doi:10.1016/j.scitotenv.2018.10.060.

Borodina, A., E.M. Fischer, and R. Knutti, 2017: Models are likely to underestimate increase in heavy rainfall in the extratropical regions with high rainfall intensity. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **44**, 7401–7409, doi:10.1002/2017GL074530.

Bosello, F., C. Carraro, and E. De Cian, 2009: *An Analysis of Adaptation as a Response to Climate Change*. Copenhagen Consensus Center, Frederiksberg, Denmark, 29 pp.

Bossio, D.A. and K.M. Scow, 1998: Impacts of carbon and flooding on soil microbial communities: Phospholipid fatty acid profiles and substrate utilization patterns. *Microb. Ecol.*, **35**, 265–278, doi:10.1007/s002489900082.

Boucher, O., D. Randall, P. Artaxo, C. Bretherton, G. Feingold, P. Forster, V.-M. Kerminen, Y. Kondo, H. Liao, U. Lohmann, P. Rasch, S.K. Satheesh, S. Sherwood, B. Stevens and X.Y. Zhang, 2013: Clouds and aerosols. In: Climate Change 2013: The Physical Science Basis. Contribution of Working Group I to the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change [Stocker, T.F., D. Qin, G.-K. Plattner, M. Tignor, S.K. Allen, J. Boschung, A. Nauels, Y. Xia, V. Bex and P.M. Midgley (eds.)]. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA, pp. 571–658.

Boucher, O. et al., 2016: Jury is still out on the radiative forcing by black carbon. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **113**, E5092–E5093, doi:10.1073/pnas.1607005113.

Bourtsoukidis, E. et al., 2018: Strong sesquiterpene emissions from Amazonian soils. *Nat. Commun.*, **9**, doi:10.1038/s41467-018-04658-y.

Bousquet, P. et al., 2006: Contribution of anthropogenic and natural sources to atmospheric methane variability. *Nature*, **443**, 439–443, doi:10.1038/nature05132.

Bousquet, P. et al., 2011: Source attribution of the changes in atmospheric methane for 2006–2008. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **11**, 3689–3700, doi:10.5194/acp-11-3689-2011.

Bouwman, A.F. et al., 2013: Global trends and uncertainties in terrestrial denitrification and $N_2O$ emissions. *Philos. Trans. R. Soc. B Biol. Sci.*, **368**, 20130112–20130112, doi:10.1098/rstb.2013.0112.

Bowman, D.M.J.S. et al., 2011: The human dimension of fire regimes on Earth. *J. Biogeogr.*, **38**, 2223–2236, doi:10.1111/j.1365-2699.2011.02595.x.

Bowman, D.M.J.S. et al., 2017: Human exposure and sensitivity to globally extreme wildfire events. *Nat. Ecol. Evol.*, **1**, 0058, doi: 10.1038/s41559-016-0058.

Boysen, L.R. et al., 2014: Global and regional effects of land-use change on climate in 21st century simulations with interactive carbon cycle. *Earth Syst. Dyn. Discuss.*, **5**, 443–472, doi:10.5194/esdd-5-443-2014.

Boysen, L.R., W. Lucht, and D. Gerten, 2017: Trade-offs for food production, nature conservation and climate limit the terrestrial carbon dioxide removal potential. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **23**, 4303–4317, doi:10.1111/gcb.13745.

Bozzi, E., L. Genesio, P. Toscano, M. Pieri, and F. Miglietta, 2015: Mimicking biochar-albedo feedback in complex Mediterranean agricultural landscapes. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **10**, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/10/8/084014.

Bracho-Nunez, A., S. Welter, M. Staudt, and J. Kesselmeier, 2011: Plant-specific volatile organic compound emission rates from young and mature leaves of Mediterranean vegetation. *J. Geophys. Res. Atmos.*, **116**, 1–13, doi:10.1029/2010JD015521.

Braconnot, P. et al., 2012: Evaluation of climate models using palaeoclimatic data. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **2**, 417–424, doi:10.1038/nclimate1456.

Bradford, M.A. et al., 2008: Thermal adaptation of soil microbial respiration to elevated temperature. *Ecol. Lett.*, **11**, 1316–1327, doi:10.1111/j.1461-0248.2008.01251.x.

Brando, P.M. et al., 2008: Drought effects on litterfall, wood production and belowground carbon cycling in an Amazon forest: results of a throughfall reduction experiment. *Philos. Trans. R. Soc. B Biol. Sci.*, **363**, 1839–1848, doi:10.1098/rstb.2007.0031.

Brando, P.M. et al., 2014: Abrupt increases in Amazonian tree mortality due to drought-fire interactions. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **111**, 6347–6352, doi:10.1073/pnas.1305499111.

Braun, M. et al., 2016: A holistic assessment of greenhouse gas dynamics from forests to the effects of wood products use in Austria. *Carbon Manag.*, **7**, 271–283, doi:10.1080/17583004.2016.1230990.

Bremer, D.J., and J.M. Ham, 1999: Effect of spring burning on the surface energy balance in a tallgrass prairie. *Agric. For. Meteorol.*, **97**, 43–54, doi:10.1016/S0168-1923(99)00034-9.

Bren d'Amour, C. et al., 2016: Future urban land expansion and implications for global croplands. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **114**, 8939–8944, doi:10.1073/pnas.1606036114.

Breshears, D.D. et al., 2005: Regional vegetation die-off in response to global-change-type drought. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **102**, 15144–15148, doi:10.1073/pnas.0505734102.

Brienen, R.J.W. et al., 2015: Long-term decline of the Amazon carbon sink. *Nature*, **519**, 344–348, doi:10.1038/nature14283.

Bright, R.M., K. Zhao, R.B. Jackson, and F. Cherubini, 2015: Quantifying surface albedo and other direct biogeophysical climate forcings of forestry activities. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **21**, 3246–3266, doi:10.1111/gcb.12951.

Bright, R. et al., 2017: Local temperature response to land cover and management change driven by non-radiative processes. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **7**, 296–302, doi:10.1038/nclimate3250.

Brodribb, T.J., 2009: Xylem hydraulic physiology: The functional backbone of terrestrial plant productivity. *Plant Sci.*, **177**, 245–251, doi:10.1016/j.plantsci.2009.06.001.

Brodt, S., K.J. Kramer, A. Kendall, and G. Feenstra, 2013: Comparing environmental impacts of regional and national-scale food supply chains: A case study of processed tomatoes. *Food Policy*, **42**, 106–114, doi:10.1016/j.foodpol.2013.07.004.

Brovkin, V. et al., 2004: Role of land cover changes for atmospheric $CO_2$ increase and climate change during the last 150 years. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **10**, 1253–1266, doi:10.1111/j.1365-2486.2004.00812.x.

Brovkin, V. et al., 2006: Biogeophysical effects of historical land cover changes simulated by six Earth system models of intermediate complexity. *Clim. Dyn.*, **26**, 587–600, doi:10.1007/s00382-005-0092-6.

Brovkin, V. et al., 2013: Effect of anthropogenic land-use and land-cover changes on climate and land carbon storage in CMIP5 projections for the twenty-first century. *J. Clim.*, **26**, 6859–6881, doi:10.1175/JCLI-D-12-00623.1.

Brovkin, V. et al., 2015: Cooling biogeophysical effect of large-scale tropical deforestation in three Earth System models. In: *EGU General Assembly Conference Abstracts*, Vol. 17 of EGU General Assembly Conference Abstracts, 8903.

Brown, M.E. et al., 2015: *Climate Change, Global Food Security, and the U.S. Food System*. US Global Change Research Program, Washington DC, USA, 146 pp. *146 pp.* doi:10.7930/J0862DC7.

Brown, S., and R.J. Nicholls, 2015: Subsidence and human influences in mega deltas: The case of the Ganges–Brahmaputra–Meghna. *Sci. Total Environ.*, **527–528**, 362–374, doi:https://doi.org/10.1016/j.scitotenv.2015.04.124.

Brutel-Vuilmet, C., M. Ménégoz, and G. Krinner, 2013: An analysis of present and future seasonal Northern Hemisphere land snow cover simulated by CMIP5 coupled climate models. *Cryosphere*, **7**, 67–80, doi:10.5194/tc-7-67-2013.

Bryn, A. and K. Potthoff, 2018: Elevational treeline and forest line dynamics in Norwegian mountain areas – a review. *Landsc. Ecol.*, **33**, 1225–1245, doi:10.1007/s10980-018-0670-8.

Buchkowski, R.W., M.A. Bradford, A.S. Grandy, O.J. Schmitz, and W.R. Wieder, 2017: Applying population and community ecology theory to advance understanding of belowground biogeochemistry. *Ecol. Lett.*, **20**, 231–245, doi:10.1111/ele.12712.

Buitenhuis, E.T., P. Suntharalingam, and C. Le Quéré, 2018: Constraints on global oceanic emissions of $N_2O$ from observations and models. *Biogeosciences*, 15, 2161–2175, doi:10.5194/bg-15-2161-2018.

Buitenwerf, R., B. Sandel, S. Normand, A. Mimet, and J.-C. Svenning, 2018: Land surface greening suggests vigorous woody regrowth throughout European semi-natural vegetation. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **24**, 5789–5801, doi:10.1111/gcb.14451.

Bullard, J.E. et al., 2016: High latitude dust in the Earth system. *Rev. Geophys.*, **54**, 447–485, doi:10.1002/2016RG000518.

Buotte, P.C. et al., 2019: Near-future forest vulnerability to drought and fire varies across the western United States. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **25**, 290–303, doi:10.1111/gcb.14490.

Burakowski, E. et al., 2018: The role of surface roughness, albedo, and Bowen ratio on ecosystem energy balance in the Eastern United States. *Agric. For. Meteorol.*, **249**, 367–376, doi:10.1016/j.agrformet.2017.11.030.

Burkett, V.R., A.G. Suarez, M. Bindi, C. Conde, R. Mukerji, M.J. Prather, A.L. St. Clair, and G.W. Yohe, 2014: Point of departure. Impacts, Adaptation and Vulnerability. Part A: Global and Sectoral Aspects. Contribution of Working Group II to the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change [Field, C.B., V.R. Barros, D.J. Dokken, K.J. Mach, M.D. Mastrandrea, T.E. Bilir, M. Chatterjee, K.L. Ebi, Y.O. Estrada, R.C. Genova, B. Girma, E.S. Kissel, A.N. Levy, S. MacCracken, P.R. Mastrandrea, and L.L.White (eds.)]. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA, pp. 169–194.

Busch, F.A., and R.F. Sage, 2017: The sensitivity of photosynthesis to O2 and $CO_2$ concentration identifies strong Rubisco control above the thermal optimum. *New Phytol.*, **213**, 1036–1051, doi:10.1111/nph.14258.

Busch, J., and J. Engelmann, 2017: Cost-effectiveness of reducing emissions from tropical deforestation, 2016–2050. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **13**, 15001, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/aa907c.

Butt, N., P.A. De Oliveira, and M.H. Costa, 2011: Evidence that deforestation affects the onset of the rainy season in Rondonia, Brazil. *J. Geophys. Res. Atmos.*, **116**, 2–9, doi:10.1029/2010JD015174.

Von Buttlar, J. et al., 2018: Impacts of droughts and extreme-temperature events on gross primary production and ecosystem respiration: A systematic assessment across ecosystems and climate zones. *Biogeosciences*, **15**, 1293–1318, doi:10.5194/bg-15-1293-2018.

Byrne, M.P. and P.A. O'Gorman, 2013: Land-ocean warming contrast over a wide range of climates: Convective quasi-equilibrium theory and idealized simulations. *J. Clim.*, **26**, 4000–4016, doi:10.1175/JCLI-D-12-00262.1.

Byrne, M.P., and P.A. O'Gorman, 2015: The response of precipitation minus evapotranspiration to climate warming: Why the "wet-get-wetter, dry-get-drier" scaling does not hold over land. *J. Clim.*, **28**, 8078–8092, doi:10.1175/JCLI-D-15-0369.1.

Cai, W. et al., 2014a: Increasing frequency of extreme El Niño events due to greenhouse warming. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **4**, 111–116, doi:10.1038/nclimate2100.

Cai, W. et al., 2014b: Increased frequency of extreme Indian ocean dipole events due to greenhouse warming. *Nature*, **510**, 254–258, doi:10.1038/nature13327.

Cai, W. et al., 2015: Increased frequency of extreme La Niña events under greenhouse warming. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **5**, 132–137, doi:10.1038/nclimate2492.

Cai, X., X. Zhang, and D. Wang, 2011: Land availability for biofuel production. *Environ. Sci. Technol.*, **45**, 334–339, doi:10.1021/es103338e.

Calvin, K. et al., 2014: Trade-offs of different land and bioenergy policies on the path to achieving climate targets. *Clim. Change*, **123**, 691–704, doi:10.1007/s10584-013-0897-y.

Calvin, K. et al., 2017: The SSP4: A world of deepening inequality. *Glob. Environ. Chang.*, **42**, 284–296, doi:10.1016/J.GLOENVCHA.2016.06.010.

Calvo, A.I. et al., 2013: Research on aerosol sources and chemical composition: Past, current and emerging issues. *Atmos. Res.*, **120–121**, 1–28, doi:10.1016/j.atmosres.2012.09.021.

Camenzind, T., S. Hättenschwiler, K.K. Treseder, A. Lehmann, and M.C. Rillig, 2018: Nutrient limitation of soil microbial processes in tropical forests. *Ecol. Monogr.*, **88**, 4–21, doi:10.1002/ecm.1279.

Camilloni, I., and M. Barrucand, 2012: Temporal variability of the Buenos Aires, Argentina, urban heat island. *Theor. Appl. Climatol.*, **107**, 47–58, doi:10.1007/s00704-011-0459-z.

Campbell, J.E., D.B. Lobell, R.C. Genova, and C.B. Field, 2008: The global potential of bioenergy on abandoned agriculture lands. *Environ. Sci. Technol.*, **42**, 5791–5794, doi:10.1021/es800052w.

Campbell, J.E. et al., 2017: Large historical growth in global terrestrial gross primary production. *Nature*, **544**, 84–87, doi:10.1038/nature22030.

Campioli, M. et al., 2015: Biomass production effciency controlled by management in temperate and boreal ecosystems. *Nat. Geosci.*, **8**, 843–846, doi: 10.1038/ngeo2553.

Campra, P., M. Garcia, Y. Canton, and A. Palacios-Orueta, 2008: Surface temperature cooling trends and negative radiative forcing due to land use change toward greenhouse farming in southeastern Spain. *J. Geophys. Res. Atmos.*, **113**, 1–10, doi:10.1029/2008JD009912.

Canadell, J.G. et al., 2007: Contributions to accelerating atmospheric $CO_2$ growth from economic activity, carbon intensity, and efficiency of natural sinks. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **104**, 18866–18870, doi:10.1073/pnas.0702737104.

Cardenas, L.M. et al., 2019: Nitrogen use efficiency and nitrous oxide emissions from five UK fertilised grasslands. *Sci. Total Environ.*, **661**, 696–710, doi:10.1016/j.scitotenv.2019.01.082.

Carey, J.C. et al., 2016: Temperature response of soil respiration largely unaltered with experimental warming. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **113**, 13797–13802, doi:10.1073/pnas.1605365113.

Carissimo, B.C., A.H. Oort, and T.H. Vonder Haar, 1985: Estimating the meridional energy transports in the atmosphere and ocean. *J. Phys. Oceanogr.*, **15**, 82–91, doi:10.1175/1520-0485(1985)015<0082:ETMETI>2.0.CO;2.

Carlson, B.Z. et al., 2017: Observed long-term greening of alpine vegetation – A case study in the French Alps. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **12**, 114006, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/aa84bd.

Carrer, D., G. Pique, M. Ferlicoq, X. Ceamanos, and E. Ceschia, 2018: What is the potential of cropland albedo management in the fight against global warming? A case study based on the use of cover crops. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **13**, 44030, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/aab650.

Carter, S., M. et al., 2015: Mitigation of agricultural emissions in the tropics: Comparing forest land-sparing options at the national level. *Biogeosciences*, **12**, 4809–4825, doi:10.5194/bg-12-4809-2015.

Carvalhais, N. et al., 2014: Global covariation of carbon turnover times with climate in terrestrial ecosystems. *Nature*, **514**, 213–217, doi:10.1038/nature13731.

Cavan, G. et al., 2014: Urban morphological determinants of temperature regulating ecosystem services in two African cities. *Ecol. Indic.*, **42**, 43–57, doi:10.1016/j.ecolind.2014.01.025.

Ceccherini, G., S. Russo, I. Ameztoy, C. Patricia Romero, and C. Carmona-Moreno, 2016: Magnitude and frequency of heat and cold waves in recent decades: The case of South America. *Nat. Hazards Earth Syst. Sci.*, **16**, 821–831, doi:10.5194/nhess-16-821-2016.

Ceccherini, G., S. Russo, I. Ameztoy, A. Francesco Marchese, and C. Carmona-Moreno, 2017: Heat waves in Africa 1981-2015, observations and reanalysis. *Nat. Hazards Earth Syst. Sci.*, **17**, 115–125, doi:10.5194/nhess-17-115-2017.

Ceschia, E. et al., 2017: Potentiel d'atténuation des changements climatiques par les couverts intermédiaires. *Innov. Agron.*, **62**, 43–58, doi:10.15454/1.517402718167511E12.

Chadwick, D.R. et al., 2018: The contribution of cattle urine and dung to nitrous oxide emissions: Quantification of country specific emission factors and implications for national inventories. *Sci. Total Environ.*, **635**, 607–617, doi:10.1016/j.scitotenv.2018.04.152.

Chagas, V.B.P. and P.L.B. Chaffe, 2018: The role of land cover in the propagation of rainfall into streamflow trends. *Water Resour. Res.*, **54**, 5986–6004, doi:10.1029/2018WR022947.

Challinor, A.J. et al., 2014: A meta-analysis of crop yield under climate change and adaptation. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **4**, 287–291, doi:10.1038/nclimate2153.

Chan, D. and Q. Wu, 2015: Significant anthropogenic-induced changes of climate classes since 1950. *Sci. Rep.*, **5**, 13487, doi:10.1038/srep13487.

Chang, J. et al., 2017: Future productivity and phenology changes in European grasslands for different warming levels: Implications for grassland management and carbon balance. *Carbon Balance Manag.*, **12**, 11, doi:10.1186/s13021-017-0079-8.

Charney, J.G., 1975: Dynamics of deserts and drought in the Sahel. *Q.J.R. Meteorol. Soc.*, **101**, 193–202, doi:10.1002/qj.49710142802.

Chase, T.N., R.A. Pielke, T.G.F. Kittel, R.R. Nemani, and S.W. Running, 2000: Simulated impacts of historical land cover changes on global climate in northern winter. *Clim. Dyn.*, doi:10.1007/s003820050007.

Chase, T.N. et al., 2001: Relative climatic effects of landcover change and elevated carbon dioxide combined with aerosols: A comparison of model results and observations. *J. Geophys. Res.*, **106**, 31685, doi:10.1029/2000JD000129.

Chaudhary, N., P.A. Miller, and B. Smith, 2017: Modelling Holocene peatland dynamics with an individual-based dynamic vegetation model. *Biogeosciences*, doi:10.5194/bg-14-2571-2017.

Chawla, I., K.K. Osuri, P.P. Mujumdar, and D. Niyogi, 2018: Assessment of the Weather Research and Forecasting (WRF) model for simulation of extreme rainfall events in the upper Ganga Basin. *Hydrol. Earth Syst. Sci.*, **22**, 1095–1117, doi:10.5194/hess-22-1095-2018.

Cheesman, S., C. Thierfelder, N.S. Eash, G.T. Kassie, and E. Frossard, 2016: Soil carbon stocks in conservation agriculture systems of Southern Africa. *Soil Tillage Res.*, **156**, 99–109, doi:10.1016/j.still.2015.09.018.

Chen, B. et al., 2016a: Exploring the possible effect of anthropogenic heat release due to global energy consumption upon global climate: a climate model study. *Int. J. Climatol.*, **36**, 4790–4796, doi:10.1002/joc.4669.

Chen, C. et al., 2019: China and India lead in greening of the world through land-use management. *Nat. Sustain.*, **2**, 122–129, doi:10.1038/s41893-019-0220-7.

Chen, D. and H.W. Chen, 2013: Using the Köppen classification to quantify climate variation and change: An example for 1901–2010. *Environ. Dev.*, **6**, 69–79, doi:10.1016/j.envdev.2013.03.007.

Chen, G.S., M. Notaro, Z. Liu, and Y. Liu, 2012: Simulated local and remote biophysical effects of afforestation over the Southeast United States in boreal summer. *J. Clim.*, **25**, 4511–4522, doi:10.1175/JCLI-D-11-00317.1.

Chen, J., 2007: Rapid urbanization in China: A real challenge to soil protection and food security. *CATENA*, **69**, 1–15, doi:https://doi.org/10.1016/j.catena.2006.04.019.

Chen, L., P.A. Dirmeyer, Z. Guo, and N.M. Schultz, 2018: Pairing FLUXNET sites to validate model representations of land-use/land-cover change. *Hydrol. Earth Syst. Sci.*, **22**, 111–125, doi:10.5194/hess-22-111-2018.

Chen, W., Y. Zhang, X. Mai, and Y. Shen, 2016b: Multiple mechanisms contributed to the reduced stability of Inner Mongolia grassland ecosystem following nitrogen enrichment. *Plant Soil*, **409**, 283–296, doi:10.1007/s11104-016-2967-1.

Chen, X. and S.J. Jeong, 2018: Irrigation enhances local warming with greater nocturnal warming effects than daytime cooling effects. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **13**, 24005, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/aa9dea.

Chen, Y. et al., 2017: A pan-tropical cascade of fire driven by El Niño/Southern Oscillation. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **7**, 906–911, doi:10.1038/s41558-017-0014-8.

Cheng, L. et al., 2017: Warming enhances old organic carbon decomposition through altering functional microbial communities. *Isme J.*, **11**, 1825. https://doi.org/10.1038/ismej.2017.48.

Cherubini, F. et al., 2016: Global spatially explicit $CO_2$ emission metrics for forest bioenergy. *Sci. Rep.*, **6**, 20186, doi:10.1038/srep20186 http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/srep20186.

Chiang, F., O. Mazdiyasni, and A. AghaKouchak, 2018: Amplified warming of droughts in southern United States in observations and model simulations. *Sci. Adv.*, **4**, eaat2380, doi:10.1126/sciadv.aat2380.

Chitra-Tarak, R. et al., 2017: The roots of the drought: Hydrology and water uptake strategies mediate forest-wide demographic response to precipitation. *J. Ecol.*, **106**, 1495–1507, doi:10.1111/1365-2745.12925.

Choat, B. et al., 2012: Global convergence in the vulnerability of forests to drought. *Nature*, **491**, 752–755, doi:10.1038/nature11688.

Cholakian, A., A. Colette, G. Ciarelli, I. Coll, and M. Beekmann, 2018: Future climatic drivers and their effect on PM10 components in Europe and the Mediterranean Sea. *Atmos. Chem. Phys. Discuss.*, 1–35, doi:10.5194/acp-2018-868.

Christen, A. et al., 2016: Summertime greenhouse gas fluxes from an urban bog undergoing restoration through rewetting. *Mires Peat*, **17**, 1–24, doi:10.19189/MaP.2015.OMB.207.

Christensen, J.H., and O.B. Christensen, 2003: Severe summertime flooding in Europe. *Nature*, **421**, 805–806, doi:10.1038/421805a.

Christensen, J.H. et al., 2013: Climate phenomena and their relevance for future regional climate change. Climate Change 2013: The Physical Science Basis. Contribution of Working Group I to the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change [Stocker, T.F., D. Qin, G.-K. Plattner, M. Tignor, S.K. Allen, J. Boschung, A. Nauels, Y. Xia, V. Bex and P.M. Midgley (eds.)], Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA, pp. 1217–1308.

Christidis, N., P.A. Stott, G.C. Hegerl, and R.A. Betts, 2013: The role of land use change in the recent warming of daily extreme temperatures. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **40**, 589–594, doi:10.1002/grl.50159.

Christopher, S.F., R. Lal, and U. Mishra, 2009: Regional study of no-till effects on carbon sequestration in the Midwestern United States. *Soil Sci. Soc. Am. J.*, **73**, 207–216, doi:10.2136/sssaj2007.0336.

Christy, J.R., W.B. Norris, K. Redmond, and K.P. Gallo, 2006: Methodology and results of calculating central California surface temperature trends: Evidence of human-induced climate change? *J. Clim.*, **19**, 548–563, doi:10.1175/JCLI3627.1.

Chrysanthou, A., G. Van Der Schrier, E.J.M. Van Den Besselaar, A.M.G. Klein Tank, and T. Brandsma, 2014: The effects of urbanization on the rise of the European temperature since 1960. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **41**, 7716–7722, doi:10.1002/2014GL061154.

Chum, H., A. Faaij, J. Moreira, G. Berndes, P. Dhamija, H. Dong, B. Gabrielle, A. Goss Eng, W. Lucht, M. Mapako, O. Masera Cerutti, T. McIntyre, T. Minowa, and K. Pingoud, 2011: Bioenergy. In: IPCC Special Report on Renewable Energy Sources and Climate Change Mitigation, (Edenhofer, O., R. Pichs-Madruga, Y. Sokona, K. Seyboth, P. Matschoss, S. Kadner, T. Zwickel, P. Eickemeier, G. Hansen, S. Schlömer, C. von Stechow (eds.)]. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA, pp. 209–332.

Ciais, P. et al., 2005: Europe-wide reduction in primary productivity caused by the heat and drought in 2003. *Nature*, **437**, 529–533, doi:10.1038/nature03972.

Ciais, P. Ciais, P., C. Sabine, G. Bala, L. Bopp, V. Brovkin, J. Canadell, A. Chhabra, R. DeFries, J. Galloway, M. Heimann, C. Jones, C. Le Quéré, R.B. Myneni, S. Piao, and P. Thornton, 2013a: Carbon and other biogeochemical cycles. In: Climate Change 2013: The Physical Science Basis. Contribution of Working Group I to the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change [Stocker, T.F., D. Qin, G.-K. Plattner, M. Tignor, S.K. Allen, J. Boschung, A. Nauels, Y. Xia, V. Bex and P.M. Midgley (eds.)]. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA, pp. 465–570.

Cintas, O. et al., 2017: Carbon balances of bioenergy systems using biomass from forests managed with long rotations: Bridging the gap between stand and landscape assessments. *GCB Bioenergy*, **9**, 1238–1251, doi:10.1111/gcbb.12425.

Cirino, G.G., R.A.F. Souza, D.K. Adams, and P. Artaxo, 2014: The effect of atmospheric aerosol particles and clouds on net ecosystem exchange in the Amazon. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **14**, 6523–6543, doi:10.5194/acp-14-6523-2014.

Claeys, M. et al., 2004: Formation of secondary organic aerosols from isoprene and its gas-phase oxidation products through reaction with hydrogen peroxide. *Atmos. Environ.*, **38**, 4093–4098, doi:10.1016/j.atmosenv.2004.06.001.

Claussen, M. et al., 2001: Biophysical versus biogeochemical feedbacks of large-scale land cover change. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **28**, 1011–1014, doi:10.1029/2000GL012471.

Cleveland, C. et al., 2015: Future productivity and carbon storage limited by terrestrial nutrient availability Future productivity and carbon storage limited by terrestrial nutrient availability. *Nat. Geosci.*, **8**, 441, doi:10.1038/NGEO2413.

Cohen, J.B. and C. Wang, 2014: Estimating global black carbon emissions using a top-down Kalman Filter approach. *J. Geophys. Res. Atmos.*, **119**, 307–323, doi:10.1002/2013JD019912.

Colwell, R.K., G. Brehm, C.L. Cardelús, A.C. Gilman, and J.T. Longino, 2008a: Global warming, elevational range shifts, and lowland biotic attrition in the wet tropics. *Science*, **322**, 258–261, doi:10.1126/science.1162547.

Colwell, R.K., G. Brehm, C.L. Cardelús, A.C. Gilman, and J.T. Longino, 2008b: Global warming, elevational range shifts, and lowland biotic attrition in the wet tropics. *Science*, **322**, 258–261, doi:10.1126/science.1162547.

Coma, J. et al., 2017: Vertical greenery systems for energy savings in buildings: A comparative study between green walls and green facades. *Build. Environ.*, **111**, 228–237, doi:10.1016/j.buildenv.2016.11.014.

Conant, R.T. et al., 2011: Temperature and soil organic matter decomposition rates - synthesis of current knowledge and a way forward. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **17**, 3392–3404, doi:10.1111/j.1365-2486.2011.02496.x.

Conant, R.T., C.E.P. Cerri, B.B. Osborne, and K. Paustian, 2017: Grassland management impacts on soil carbon stocks: A new synthesis. *Ecol. Appl.*, doi:10.1002/eap.1473.

de Coninck, H., A. Revi, M. Babiker, P. Bertoldi, M. Buckeridge, A. Cartwright, W. Dong, J. Ford, S. Fuss, J.-C. Hourcade, D. Ley, R. Mechler, P. Newman, A. Revokatova, S. Schultz, L. Steg, and T. Sugiyama, 2018, 2018: Strengthening and implementing the global response. In: Global Warming of 1.5°C: An IPCC special report on the impacts of global warming of 1.5°C above pre-industrial levels and related global greenhouse gas emission pathways, in the context of strengthening the global response to the threat of climate change [V. Masson-Delmotte, P. Zhai, H.-O. Pörtner, D. Roberts, J. Skea, P.R. Shukla, A. Pirani, W. Moufouma-Okia, C. Péan, R. Pidcock, S. Connors, J.B.R. Matthews, Y. Chen, X. Zhou, M.I. Gomis, E. Lonnoy, T. Maycock, M. Tignor, and T. Waterfield (eds.)]. In press.

Connor, E.W. and C.V. Hawkes, 2018: Effects of extreme changes in precipitation on the physiology of C4 grasses. *Oecologia*, **188**, 355–365, doi:10.1007/s00442-018-4212-5.

Constantin, J. et al., 2010: Effects of catch crops, no till and reduced nitrogen fertilization on nitrogen leaching and balance in three long-term experiments. *Agric. Ecosyst. Environ.*, **135**, 268–278, doi:10.1016/j.agee.2009.10.005.

Constantin, J. et al., 2011: Cumulative effects of catch crops on nitrogen uptake, leaching and net mineralization. *Plant Soil*, **341**, 137–154, doi:10.1007/s11104-010-0630-9.

Contini, D., R. Vecchi, and M. Viana, 2018: Carbonaceous aerosols in the atmosphere. *Atmosphere*, **9**, 181, doi:10.3390/atmos9050181.

Cook, B.I., T.R. Ault, and J.E. Smerdon, 2015: Unprecedented 21st century drought risk in the American Southwest and Central Plains. *Sci. Adv.*, **1**, e1400082–e1400082, doi:10.1126/sciadv.1400082.

Cook, B.I., J.S. Mankin, and K.J. Anchukaitis, 2018: Climate change and drought: From past to future. *Curr. Clim. Chang. Reports*, **4**, 164–179, doi:10.1007/s40641-018-0093-2.

da Costa, A.C.L. et al., 2010: Effect of 7 yr of experimental drought on vegetation dynamics and biomass storage of an eastern Amazonian rainforest. *New Phytol.*, **187**, 579–591, doi:10.1111/j.1469-8137.2010.03309.x.

Costa, H., G. Floater, H. Hooyberghs, S. Verbeke, K. De Ridder, 2016: *Climate change , heat stress and labour productivity: A cost methodology for city economies.* Working Paper No. 278, Centre for Climate Change Economics and Policy. and Working Paper No. 248, Grantham Research Institute on Climate Change and the Environment, London, UK, 15 pp.

Coumou, D. and S. Rahmstorf, 2012: A decade of weather extremes. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **2**, 491–496, doi:10.1038/nclimate1452.

Couwenberg, J., R. Dommain, and H. Joosten, 2010: Greenhouse gas fluxes from tropical peatlands in south-east Asia. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **16**, 1715–1732, doi:10.1111/j.1365-2486.2009.02016.x.

Cowan, T. et al., 2014: More frequent, longer, and hotter heat waves for Australia in the twenty-first century. *J. Clim.*, **27**, 5851–5871, doi:10.1175/JCLI-D-14-00092.1.

Cowie, A.L., M.U.F. Kirschbaum, and M. Ward, 2007: Options for including all lands in a future greenhouse gas accounting framework. *Env. Sci Policy*, **10**, 306–321.

Cowling, S.A., C.D. Jones, and P.M. Cox, 2009: Greening the terrestrial biosphere: Simulated feedbacks on atmospheric heat and energy circulation. *Clim. Dyn.*, **32**, 287–299, doi:10.1007/s00382-008-0481-8.

Cox, P.M. et al., 2013: Sensitivity of tropical carbon to climate change constrained by carbon dioxide variability. *Nature*, **494**, 341–344, doi:10.1038/nature11882.

Craine, J.M. et al., 2018: Isotopic evidence for oligotrophication of terrestrial ecosystems. *Nat. Ecol. Evol.*, **2**, 1735–1744, doi:10.1038/s41559-018-0694-0.

Crétat, J., B. Pohl, Y. Richard, and P. Drobinski, 2012: Uncertainties in simulating regional climate of Southern Africa: Sensitivity to physical parameterizations using WRF. *Clim. Dyn.*, **38**, 613–634, doi:10.1007/s00382-011-1055-8.

Creutzig, F. et al., 2015a: Bioenergy and climate change mitigation: An assessment. *GCB Bioenergy*, **7**, 916–944, doi:10.1111/gcbb.12205.

Creutzig, F., G. Baiocchi, R. Bierkandt, P.-P. Pichler, and K.C. Seto, 2015b: Global typology of urban energy use and potentials for an urbanization mitigation wedge. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **112**, 6283–6288, doi:10.1073/pnas.1315545112.

Crimp, S.J. et al., 2016: Recent seasonal and long-term changes in southern Australian frost occurrence. *Clim. Change*, **139**, 115–128, doi:10.1007/s10584-016-1763-5.

Crook, J.A., L.S. Jackson, S.M. Osprey, and P.M. Forster, 2015: A comparison of temperature and precipitation responses to different earth radiation management geoengineering schemes. *J. Geophys. Res.*, **120**, 9352–9373, doi:10.1002/2015JD023269.

Crooks, S., D. Herr, J. Tamelander, D. Laffoley, and J. Vandever, 2011: *Mitigating Climate Change through Restoration and Management of Coastal Wetlands and Near-shore Marine Ecosystems: Challenges and Opportunities*. Environment department papers, no.121. Marine Ecosystem Series. World Bank, Washington, DC, USA. 69 pp.

Crowther, T.W. et al., 2015: Biotic interactions mediate soil microbial feedbacks to climate change. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **112**, 7033–7038, doi:10.1073/pnas.1502956112.

Crowther, T.W. et al., 2016: Quantifying global soil carbon losses in response to warming. *Nature*, **540**, 104–108, doi:10.1038/nature20150.

Curry, C.L., 2009: The consumption of atmospheric methane by soil in a simulated future climate. *Biogeosciences*, **6**, 2355–2367, doi:10.5194/bgd-6-6077-2009.

D'Amato, G., L. Cecchi, M. D'Amato, and G. Liccardi, 2010: Urban air pollution and climate change as environmental risk factors of respiratory allergy: An update. *J. Investig. Allergol. Clin. Immunol.*, **20**, 95–102.

Dahiya, B., 2012: Cities in Asia, 2012: Demographics, economics, poverty, environment and governance. *Cities*, **29**, S44–S61, doi:10.1016/j.cities.2012.06.013. doi:10.1016/j.cities.2012.06.013.

Dai, A., 2011: Drought under global warming: A review. *Wiley Interdiscip. Rev. Clim. Chang.*, **2**, 45–65, doi:10.1002/wcc.81.

Dai, A., 2013: Increasing drought under global warming in observations and models. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **3**, 52–58, doi:10.1038/nclimate1633.

Dai, A., and T. Zhao, 2017: Uncertainties in historical changes and future projections of drought. Part I: Estimates of historical drought changes. *Clim. Change*, **144**, 519–533, doi:10.1007/s10584-016-1705-2.

Dai, A., T. Zhao, and J. Chen, 2018: Climate change and drought: A precipitation and evaporation perspective. *Curr. Clim. Chang. Reports*, **4**, 301–312, doi:10.1007/s40641-018-0101-6.

Daioglou, V., E. Stehfest, B. Wicke, A. Faaij, and D.P. van Vuuren, 2016: Projections of the availability and cost of residues from agriculture and forestry. *GCB Bioenergy*, doi:10.1111/gcbb.12285.

Daioglou, V. et al., 2017: Greenhouse gas emission curves for advanced biofuel supply chains. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, doi:10.1038/s41558-017-0006-8.

Daioglou, V., J.C. Doelman, B. Wicke, A. Faaij, and D.P. van Vuuren, 2019: Integrated assessment of biomass supply and demand in climate change mitigation scenarios. *Glob. Environ. Chang.*, doi:10.1016/j.gloenvcha.2018.11.012.

Dale, V.H., E. Parish, K.L. Kline, and E. Tobin, 2017: How is wood-based pellet production affecting forest conditions in the southeastern United States? *For. Ecol. Manage.*, doi:10.1016/j.foreco.2017.03.022.

Dangal, S.R.S. et al., 2019: Global nitrous oxide emissions from pasturelands and rangelands: Magnitude, spatiotemporal patterns, and attribution. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, **33**, 200–222, doi:10.1029/2018GB006091.

Daniels, E.E., G. Lenderink, R.W.A. Hutjes, and A.A.M. Holtslag, 2016: Observed urban effects on precipitation along the Dutch west coast. *Int. J. Climatol.*, **36**, 2111–2119, doi:10.1002/joc.4458.

Dargie, G.C. et al., 2019: Congo Basin peatlands: Threats and conservation priorities. *Mitig. Adapt. Strateg. Glob. Chang.*, **24**, 669–686, doi:10.1007/s11027-017-9774-8.

Dass, P., C. Müller, V. Brovkin, and W. Cramer, 2013: Can bioenergy cropping compensate high carbon emissions from large-scale deforestation of high latitudes? *Earth Syst. Dyn.*, **4**, 409–424, doi:10.5194/esd-4-409-2013.

Davidson, E.A., 2009: The contribution of manure and fertilizer nitrogen to atmospheric nitrous oxide since 1860. *Nat. Geosci.*, **2**, 659–662, doi:10.1038/ngeo608.

Davidson, E.A., I.A. Janssens, E.A. Davidson, and I.A. Janssens, 2006a: Temperature sensitivity of soil carbon decomposition and feedbacks to climate change. *Nature*, **440**, 165–173, doi:10.1038/nature04514.

Davidson, E.A., I.A. Janssens, and Y.Q. Luo, 2006b: On the variability of respiration in terrestrial ecosystems: Moving beyond Q(10). *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **12**, 154–164, doi:10.1111/j.1365-2486.2005.01065.x.

Davidson, E.A. et al., 2012: The Amazon basin in transition. *Nature*, **481**, 321–328, doi:10.1038/nature10717.

Davies-Barnard, T., P.J. Valdes, J.S. Singarayer, F.M. Pacifico, and C.D. Jones, 2014: Full effects of land use change in the representative concentration pathways. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **9**, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/9/11/114014.

Davies-Barnard, T., P.J. Valdes, J.S. Singarayer, A.J. Wiltshire, and C.D. Jones, 2015: Quantifying the relative importance of land cover change from climate and land use in the representative concentration pathways. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, **29**, 842–853, doi:10.1002/2014GB004949.

Davies, Z.G., J.L. Edmondson, A. Heinemeyer, J.R. Leake, and K.J. Gaston, 2011: Mapping an urban ecosystem service: Quantifying above-ground carbon storage at a city-wide scale. *J. Appl. Ecol.*, **48**, 1125–1134, doi:10.1111/j.1365-2664.2011.02021.x.

Davin, E.L., and N. de Noblet-Ducoudre, 2010: Climatic impact of global-scale deforestation: Radiative versus nonradiative processes. *J. Clim.*, **23**, 97–112, doi:10.1175/2009JCLI3102.1.

Davin, E.L., N. de Noblet-Ducoudré, and P. Friedlingstein, 2007: Impact of land cover change on surface climate: Relevance of the radiative forcing concept. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **34**, n/a-n/a, doi:10.1029/2007GL029678.

Davin, E.L., S.I. Seneviratne, P. Ciais, A. Olioso, and T. Wang, 2014: Preferential cooling of hot extremes from cropland albedo management. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **111**, 9757–9761, doi:10.1073/pnas.1317323111.

Demuzere, M. et al., 2014: Mitigating and adapting to climate change: Multi-functional and multi-scale assessment of green urban infrastructure. *J. Environ. Manage.*, **146**, 107–115, doi:10.1016/j.jenvman.2014.07.025.

Derksen, C., and R. Brown, 2012: Spring snow cover extent reductions in the 2008-2012 period exceeding climate model projections. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **39**, doi:10.1029/2012GL053387. doi:10.1029/2012GL053387.

Derner, J.D. et al., 2003: Above- and below-ground responses of C3-C4species mixtures to elevated $CO_2$ and soil water availability. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **9**, 452–460, doi:10.1046/j.1365-2486.2003.00579.x.

Deryng, D. et al., 2016b: Regional disparities in the beneficial effects of rising $CO_2$ concentrations on crop water productivity. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **6**, 786–790, doi:10.1038/nclimate2995.

Deser, C., A. Phillips, V. Bourdette, and H. Teng, 2012: 1. Uncertainty in climate change projections: The role of internal variability. *Clim. Dyn.*, **38**, 527–546, doi:10.1007/s00382-010-0977-x.

Devaraju, N., G. Bala, and A. Modak, 2015a: Effects of large-scale deforestation on precipitation in the monsoon regions: Remote versus local effects. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **112**, 3257–3262, doi:10.1073/pnas.1423439112.

Devaraju, N., G. Bala, and R. Nemani, 2015b: Modelling the influence of land-use changes on biophysical and biochemical interactions at regional and global scales. *Plant, Cell Environ.*, 38, 1931–1946, doi:10.1111/pce.12488.

Devaraju, N., G. Bala, K. Caldeira, and R. Nemani, 2016: A model based investigation of the relative importance of $CO_2$-fertilization, climate warming, nitrogen deposition and land use change on the global terrestrial carbon uptake in the historical period. *Clim. Dyn.*, **47**, 173–190, doi:10.1007/s00382-015-2830-8.

Devaraju, N., N. de Noblet-Ducoudré, B. Quesada, and G. Bala, 2018: Quantifying the relative importance of direct and indirect biophysical effects of deforestation on surface temperature and teleconnections. *J. Clim.*, **31**, 3811–3829, doi:10.1175/JCLI-D-17-0563.1.

Dickie, A., C. Streck, S. Roe, M. Zurek, F. Haupt, and A. Dolginow, 2014: *Strategies for Mitigating Climate Change in Agriculture:Recommentations for Philanthropy-Executive Summary.* Climate Focus and California Environmental Associates, and the Climate and Land Use Alliance. 87 pp.

Diffenbaugh, N.S., and C.B. Field, 2013: Changes in ecologically critical terrestrial climate conditions. *Science*, **341**, 486–492, doi:10.1126/science.1237123.

Diffenbaugh, N.S., D.L. Swain, and D. Touma, 2015: Anthropogenic warming has increased drought risk in California. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **112**, 3931–3936, doi:10.1073/pnas.1422385112.

Van Dijk, A.I.J.M. et al., 2013: The Millennium Drought in southeast Australia (2001–2009): Natural and human causes and implications for water resources, ecosystems, economy, and society. *Water Resour. Res.*, **49**, 1040–1057, doi:10.1002/wrcr.20123.

Dirmeyer, P.A., Z. Wang, M.J. Mbuh, and H.E.Norton, 2014: Intensified land surface control on boundary layer growth in a changing climate. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **45**, 1290–1294, doi:10.1002/2013GL058826.Received.

Dlugokencky, E.J., L.P. Steele, P.M. Lang, and K.A. Masarie, 1994: The growth rate and distribution of atmospheric methane. *J. Geophys. Res.*, **99**, 17021, doi:10.1029/94JD01245.

Doan, Q. Van, H. Kusaka, and Q.B. Ho, 2016: Impact of future urbanization on temperature and thermal comfort index in a developing tropical city: Ho Chi Minh City. *Urban Clim.*, **17**, 20–31, doi:10.1016/j.uclim.2016.04.003.

Doerr, S.H., and C. Santín, 2016: Global trends in wildfire and its impacts: Perceptions versus realities in a changing world. *Philos. Trans. R. Soc. B Biol. Sci.*, **371**, 20150345, doi:10.1098/rstb.2015.0345.

Don, A. et al., 2012: Land-use change to bioenergy production in Europe: implications for the greenhouse gas balance and soil carbon. *GCB Bioenergy*, **4**, 372–391, doi:10.1111/j.1757-1707.2011.01116.x.

Donat, M.G., A.J. Pitman, and O. Angélil, 2018: Understanding and reducing future uncertainty in midlatitude daily heat extremes via land surface feedback constraints. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **45**, 10,627-10,636, doi:10.1029/2018GL079128.

Dong, J., and W.T. Crow, 2019: L-band remote-sensing increases sampled levels of global soil moisture-air temperature coupling strength. *Remote Sens. Environ.*, **220**, 51–58, doi:10.1016/j.rse.2018.10.024.

2

Donohue, R.J., M.L. Roderick, T.R. McVicar, and G.D. Farquhar, 2013: Impact of $CO_2$ fertilization on maximum foliage cover across the globe's warm, arid environments. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **40**, 3031–3035, doi:10.1002/grl.50563.

Dooley, K., and S. Kartha, 2018: Land-based negative emissions: Risks for climate mitigation and impacts on sustainable development. *Int. Environ. Agreements Polit. Law Econ.*, doi:10.1007/s10784-017-9382-9.

Dosio, A., 2017: Projection of temperature and heat waves for Africa with an ensemble of CORDEX Regional Climate Models. *Clim. Dyn.*, **49**, 493–519, doi:10.1007/s00382-016-3355-5.

Dosio, A., L. Mentaschi, E.M. Fischer, and K. Wyser, 2018: Extreme heat waves under 1.5°C and 2°C global warming. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **13**, 54006, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/aab827.

Dou, J., Y. Wang, R. Bornstein, and S. Miao, 2014: Observed spatial characteristics of Beijing urban climate impacts on summer thunderstorms. *J. Appl. Meteorol. Climatol.*, **54**, 94–105, doi:10.1175/JAMC-D-13-0355.1.

Doughty, C.E. et al., 2015: Drought impact on forest carbon dynamics and fluxes in Amazonia. *Nature*, **519**, 78–82, doi:10.1038/nature14213.

Drake, J.E. et al., 2011: Increases in the flux of carbon belowground stimulate nitrogen uptake and sustain the long-term enhancement of forest productivity under elevated $CO_2$. *Ecol. Lett.*, **14**, 349–357, doi:10.1111/j.1461-0248.2011.01593.x.

Drösler, M., L.V. Verchot, A. Freibauer, G. Pan, A. Freibauer, C.D. Evans, R.A. Bourboniere, J.P. Alm, S. Page, F. Agus, S. Sabiham, C. Wang, N. Srivastava, L. Borheau-Chavez, J. Couwenberg, K. Hergoualc'h, A. Hooijer, J. Jauhiainen, K. Minkkinen, N. French, T. Strand, A. Sirin, R. Mickler, K. Tansey, N. Larkin, 2014. Drained Inland Organic Soils, 2013. In: Task Force on National Greenhouse Gas Inventories of the IPCC, [Hiraishi T., T. Krug, K. Tanabe, N. Srivastava, B. Jamsranjav, M. Fukuda, and T. Troxler (eds.)]. Supplement to the 2006 IPCC Guidelines: Wetlands. Hayama, Japan: Institute for Global Environmental Strategies (IGES) on behalf of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change (IPCC).

Du, C.J., X.D. Wang, M.Y. Zhang, J. Jing, and Y.H. Gao, 2019: Effects of elevated $CO_2$ on plant C-N-P stoichiometry in terrestrial ecosystems: A meta-analysis. *Sci. Total Environ.*, **650**, 697–708, doi:10.1016/j.scitotenv.2018.09.051.

Du, X., and Z. Huang, 2017: Ecological and environmental effects of land use change in rapid urbanization: The case of Hangzhou, China. *Ecol. Indic.*, **81**, 243–251, doi:10.1016/j.ecolind.2017.05.040.

Duarte, C.M., 2017: Reviews and syntheses: Hidden forests, the role of vegetated coastal habitats in the ocean carbon budget. *Biogeosciences*, **14**, 301–310, doi:10.5194/bg-14-301-2017.

Duarte, C.M., I.J. Losada, I.E. Hendriks, I. Mazarrasa, and N. Marba, 2013: The role of coastal plant communities for climate change mitigation and adaptation. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **3**, 961–968, doi:10.1038/nclimate1970.

Duden, A.S. et al., 2017: Modeling the impacts of wood pellet demand on forest dynamics in southeastern United States. *Biofuels, Bioprod. Biorefining*, doi:10.1002/bbb.1803.

Dungait, J.A.J., D.W. Hopkins, A.S. Gregory, and A.P. Whitmore, 2012: Soil organic matter turnover is governed by accessibility not recalcitrance. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **18**, 1781–1796, doi:10.1111/j.1365-2486.2012.02665.x.

Dutaur, L. and L.V. Verchot, 2007: A global inventory of the soil $CH_4$ sink. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, **21**, 1–9, doi:10.1029/2006GB002734.

Dutta, M.K., T.S. Bianchi, and S.K. Mukhopadhyay, 2017: Mangrove Methane Biogeochemistry in the Indian Sundarbans: A Proposed Budget. *Front. Mar. Sci.*, **4**, 187, doi:10.3389/fmars.2017.00187.

Duveiller, G., J. Hooker, and A. Cescatti, 2018: The mark of vegetation change on Earth's surface energy balance. *Nat. Commun.*, **9**, 679, doi:10.1038/s41467-017-02810-8.

Edmondson, J.L., Z.G. Davies, K.J. Gaston, and J.R. Leake, 2014: Urban cultivation in allotments maintains soil qualities adversely affected by conventional agriculture. *J. Appl. Ecol.*, **51**, 880–889, doi:10.1111/1365-2664.12254.

Edwards, M.E., L.B. Brubaker, A.V Lozhkin, and M. Patricia, 2005: Structurally novel biomes: A response to past warming in Beringia. Ecology, **86**, 1696–1703, doi:10.1890/03-0787.

Eekhout, J.P.C., J.E. Hunink, W. Terink, and J. de Vente, 2018: Why increased extreme precipitation under climate change negatively affects water security. *Hydrol. Earth Syst. Sci. Discuss.*, 1–16, doi:10.5194/hess-2018-161.

Elagib, N.A., 2011: Evolution of urban heat island in Khartoum. *Int. J. Climatol.*, **31**, 1377–1388, doi:10.1002/joc.2159.

Elbert, W. et al., 2012: Contribution of cryptogamic covers to the global cycles of carbon and nitrogen. *Nat. Geosci.*, **5**, 459–462, doi:10.1038/ngeo1486.

Elliott, J. et al., 2014: Constraints and potentials of future irrigation water availability on agricultural production under climate change. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **111**, 3239–3244, doi:10.1073/pnas.1222474110.

Ellison, D. et al., 2017: Trees, forests and water: Cool insights for a hot world. *Glob. Environ. Chang.*, **43**, 51–61, doi:10.1016/j.gloenvcha.2017.01.002.

Ellsworth, D.S. et al., 2017: Elevated $CO_2$ does not increase eucalypt forest productivity on a low-phosphorus soil. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **7**, 279–282, doi:10.1038/nclimate3235.

Elmar, K. et al., 2018: Pathways limiting warming to 1.5°C: A tale of turning around in no time? *Philos. Trans. R. Soc. A Math. Phys. Eng. Sci.*, **376**, 20160457, doi:10.1098/rsta.2016.0457.

Elmqvist, T. et al., 2016: Ecosystem Services Provided by Urban Green Infrastructure, In *Routledge Handbook of Ecosystem Services* [Potschin, M., R. Haines-Young, R. Fish, and R.K. Turner (eds.)]. 1st ed. Routledge, Oxford, UK, 630 pp.

Elsen, P.R., and M.W. Tingley, 2015: Global mountain topography and the fate of montane species under climate change. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **5**, 772–776, doi:10.1038/nclimate2656.

Elshout, P.M.F. et al., 2015: Greenhouse-gas payback times for crop-based biofuels. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **5**, 604–610, doi:10.1038/nclimate2642.

Engelbrecht, F. et al., 2015: Projections of rapidly rising surface temperatures over Africa under low mitigation. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **10**, 85004, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/10/8/085004.

EPA, 2015: *Stormwater Management in Response to Climate Change Impacts: Lessons from the Chesapeake Bay and Great Lakes Regions (Final Report).* EPA/600/R-15/087F, 2015. U.S. Environmental Protection Agency, Washington, DC, USA, 80 pp.

Epstein, H. et al., 2018: *Tundra Greeness.* In: NOAA Arctic Report Card 2018, 46–52 pp https://www.arctic.noaa.gov/Report-Card.

Erb, K.-H. et al., 2016: Biomass turnover time in terrestrial ecosystems halved by land use. Nat. Geosci., **9**, 674–678, doi:10.1038/NGE02782.

Erb, K.-H. et al., 2017: Land management: data availability and process understanding for global change studies. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **23**, 512–533, doi:10.1111/gcb.13443.

Erb, K.-H. et al., 2018: Unexpectedly large impact of forest management and grazing on global vegetation biomass. *Nature*, **553**, 73–76, doi:10.1038/nature25138.

Ercilla-Montserrat, M., P. Muñoz, J.I. Montero, X. Gabarrell, and J. Rieradevall, 2018: A study on air quality and heavy metals content of urban food produced in a Mediterranean city (Barcelona). *J. Clean. Prod.*, **195**, 385–395, doi:https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jclepro.2018.05.183.

Erfanian, A., G. Wang, and L. Fomenko, 2017: Unprecedented drought over tropical South America in 2016: Significantly under-predicted by tropical SST. *Sci. Rep.*, **7**, 5811, doi:10.1038/s41598-017-05373-2.

Ernakovich, J.G. et al., 2014: Predicted responses of arctic and alpine ecosystems to altered seasonality under climate change. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **20**, 3256–3269, doi:10.1111/gcb.12568.

Erşahin, S., B.C. Bilgili, Ü. Dikmen, and I. Ercanli, 2016: Net primary productivity of Anatolian forests in relation to climate, 2000–2010. *For. Sci.*, **62**, 698–709, doi:10.5849/forsci.15-171.

Esch, T. et al., 2017: Breaking new ground in mapping human settlements from space – The Global Urban Footprint. *ISPRS J. Photogramm. Remote Sens.*, **134**, 30–42, doi:10.1016/j.isprsjprs.2017.10.012.

Espinoza, J.C. et al., 2014: The extreme 2014 flood in south-western Amazon basin: The role of tropical-subtropical South Atlantic SST gradient. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **9**, 124007, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/9/12/124007.

Espinoza, J.C., J. Ronchail, J.A. Marengo, and H. Segura, 2018: Contrasting North–South changes in Amazon wet-day and dry-day frequency and related atmospheric features (1981–2017). *Climate Dynamics*, **52**, 5413–5430, doi:10.1007/s00382-018-4462-2.

Evan, A.T., 2018: Surface winds and dust biases in climate models. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **45**, 1079–1085, doi:10.1002/2017GL076353.

Evan, A.T., C. Flamant, S. Fiedler, and O. Doherty, 2014: An analysis of aeolian dust in climate models. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **41**, 5996–6001, doi:10.1002/2014GL060545.

Evan, A.T., C. Flamant, M. Gaetani, and F. Guichard, 2016: The past, present and future of African dust. *Nature*, **531**, 493–495, doi:10.1038/nature17149.

Evans, S., P. Ginoux, S. Malyshev, and E. Shevliakova, 2016: Climate-vegetation interaction and amplification of Australian dust variability. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **43**, 11,823-11,830, doi:10.1002/2016GL071016.

Fadrique, B. et al., 2018: Widespread but heterogeneous responses of Andean forests to climate change. *Nature*, **564**, 207–212, doi:10.1038/s41586-018-0715-9.

Fahey, C., K. Winter, M. Slot, and K. Kitajima, 2016: Influence of arbuscular mycorrhizal colonization on whole-plant respiration and thermal acclimation of tropical tree seedlings. *Ecol. Evol.*, **6**, 859–870, doi:10.1002/ece3.1952.

Fanzo, J., C. Davis, R. McLaren, and J. Choufani, 2018: The effect of climate change across food systems: Implications for nutrition outcomes. *Glob. Food Sec.*, **18**, 12–19, doi:10.1016/j.gfs.2018.06.001.

FAO, 2015: FAOSTAT. Land use emissions database. http://faostat.fao.org/site/705/default.aspx.

FAO-FRA, 2015: *The Global Forest Resources Assessment 2015*. Food and Agriculture Organization of the United Nations, Rome, Italy, 244 pp.

Farrior, C.E., I. Rodriguez-Iturbe, R. Dybzinski, S.A. Levin, and S.W. Pacala, 2015: Decreased water limitation under elevated $CO_2$ amplifies potential for forest carbon sinks. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **112**, 7213–7218, doi:10.1073/pnas.1506262112.

Favis-Mortlock, D., and D. Mullen, 2011: Soil erosion by water under future climate change. In: *Soil Hydrology, Land Use and Agriculture: Measurement and Modelling* [Shukla, M.K. (ed.)]. CABI, Wallingford, UK, 384–414 pp.

Fay, P.A., D.M. Kaufman, J.B. Nippert, J.D. Carlisle, and C.W. Harper, 2008: Changes in grassland ecosystem function due to extreme rainfall events: Implications for responses to climate change. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **14**, 1600–1608, doi:10.1111/j.1365-2486.2008.01605.x.

Feddema, J.J. et al., 2005: The importance of land-cover change in simulating future climates. *Science*, **310**, 1674–1678, doi:10.1126/science.1118160.

Federici, S., F.N. Tubiello, M. Salvatore, H. Jacobs, and J. Schmidhuber, 2015: New estimates of $CO_2$ forest emissions and removals: 1990–2015. *For. Ecol. Manage.*, **352**, 89–98, doi:10.1016/j.foreco.2015.04.022.

Feng, W., A.F. Plante, and J. Six, 2013: Improving estimates of maximal organic carbon stabilization by fine soil particles. *Biogeochemistry*, **112**, 81–93, doi:10.1007/s10533-011-9679-7.

Feng, Z.Z. et al., 2015: Constraints to nitrogen acquisition of terrestrial plants under elevated $CO_2$. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **21**, 3152–3168, doi:10.1111/gcb.12938.

Fensholt, R. et al., 2012: Greenness in semi-arid areas across the globe 1981–2007 – an Earth Observing Satellite based analysis of trends and drivers. *Remote Sens. Environ.*, **121**, 144–158, doi:10.1016/j.rse.2012.01.017.

Fernandes, K. et al., 2017: Heightened fire probability in Indonesia in non-drought conditions: The effect of increasing temperatures. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **12**, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/aa6884.

Feyisa, G.L., K. Dons, and H. Meilby, 2014: Efficiency of parks in mitigating urban heat island effect: An example from Addis Ababa. *Landsc. Urban Plan.*, **123**, 87–95, doi:10.1016/j.landurbplan.2013.12.008.

Ficklin, D.L., and K.A. Novick, 2017: Historic and projected changes in vapor pressure deficit suggest a continental-scale drying of the United States atmosphere. *J. Geophys. Res.*, **122**, 2061–2079, doi:10.1002/2016JD025855.

Field, C.B., R.B. Jackson, and H.A. Mooney, 1995: Stomatal responses to increased $CO_2$: implications from the plant to the global scale. *Plant. Cell Environ.*, **18**, 1214–1225, doi:10.1111/j.1365-3040.1995.tb00630.x.

Findell, K.L., E. Shevliakova, P.C.D. Milly, and R.J. Stouffer, 2007: Modeled impact of anthropogenic land cover change on climate. *J. Clim.*, **20**, 3621–3634, doi:10.1175/JCLI4185.1.

Findell, K.L., A.J. Pitman, M.H. England, and P.J. Pegion, 2009: Regional and global impacts of land cover change and sea surface temperature anomalies. *J. Clim.*, **22**, 3248–3269, doi:10.1175/2008JCLI2580.1.

Findell, K.L. et al., 2017: The impact of anthropogenic land use and land cover change on regional climate extremes. *Nat. Commun.*, **8**, 989, doi:10.1038/s41467-017-01038-w.

Finkbeiner, M., 2014: Indirect land use change – Help beyond the hype? *Biomass and Bioenergy*, **62**, 218–221, doi:10.1016/j.biombioe.2014.01.024.

Finzi, A.C. et al., 2015: Rhizosphere processes are quantitatively important components of terrestrial carbon and nutrient cycles. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **21**, 2082–2094, doi:10.1111/gcb.12816.

Fiore, A.M. et al., 2012: Global air quality and climate. *Chem. Soc. Rev.*, **41**, 6663, doi:10.1039/c2cs35095e.

Fischer, E.M. and R. Knutti, 2014: Detection of spatially aggregated changes in temperature and precipitation extremes. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **41**, 547–554, doi:10.1002/2013GL058499.

Fischer, E.M. and R. Knutti, 2015: Anthropogenic contribution to global occurrence of heavy-precipitation and high-temperature extremes. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **5**, 560–564, doi:10.1038/nclimate2617.

Fischer, E.M., J. Rajczak, and C. Schär, 2012: Changes in European summer temperature variability revisited. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **39**, doi:10.1029/2012GL052730.

Fischer, E.M., U. Beyerle, and R. Knutti, 2013: Robust spatially aggregated projections of climate extremes. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **3**, 1033–1038, doi:10.1038/nclimate2051.

Flanner, M.G., K.M. Shell, M. Barlage, D.K. Perovich, and M.A. Tschudi, 2011: Radiative forcing and albedo feedback from the Northern Hemisphere cryosphere between 1979 and 2008. *Nat. Geosci.*, **4**, 151–155, doi:10.1038/ngeo1062.

Fletcher, M.-S., S.W. Wood, and S.G. Haberle, 2014: A fire-driven shift from forest to non-forest: evidence for alternative stable states? *Ecology*, **95**, 2504–2513, doi:10.1890/12-1766.1.

Fontaine, S., P. Barre, N. Bdioui, B. Mary, and C. Rumpel, 2007: Stability of organic carbon in deep soil layers. *Nature*, **450**, 277–281. doi:10.1038/nature06275.

Forsell, N. et al., 2016: Assessing the INDCs' land use, land use change, and forest emission projections. *Carbon Balance Manag.*, **11**, 26, doi:10.1186/s13021-016-0068-3.

Forzieri, G., R. Alkama, D.G. Miralles, and A. Cescatti, 2017: Satellites reveal contrasting responses of regional climate to the widespread greening of Earth. *Science*, **356**, 1180–1184, doi:10.1126/science.aal1727.

Founda, D., and M. Santamouris, 2017: Synergies between Urban Heat Island and Heat Waves in Athens (Greece), during an extremely hot summer (2012). *Sci. Rep.*, **7**, 1–11, doi:10.1038/s41598-017-11407-6.

Founda, D., F. Pierros, M. Petrakis, and C. Zerefos, 2015: Interdecadal variations and trends of the Urban Heat Island in Athens (Greece) and its response to heat waves. *Atmos. Res.*, **161–162**, 1–13, doi:10.1016/j.atmosres.2015.03.016.

Fowler, D. et al., 2015: Effects of global change during the 21st century on the nitrogen cycle. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **15**, 13849–13893, doi:10.5194/acp-15-13849-2015.

Frank, D. et al., 2015a: Effects of climate extremes on the terrestrial carbon cycle: Concepts, processes and potential future impacts. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **21**, 2861–2880, doi:10.1111/gcb.12916.

**2**

Frank, D. et al., 2015b: Effects of climate extremes on the terrestrial carbon cycle: Concepts, processes and potential future impacts. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **21**, 2861–2880, doi:10.1111/gcb.12916.

Frank, S. et al., 2017a: Reducing greenhouse gas emissions in agriculture without compromising food security? *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **12**, 105004, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/aa8c83.

Frank, S. et al., 2017b: Reducing greenhouse gas emissions in agriculture without compromising food security? *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **12**, 105004, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/aa8c83.

Frey, S.D., J. Lee, J.M. Melillo, and J. Six, 2013: The temperature response of soil microbial efficiency and its feedback to climate. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **3**, 395, doi:10.1038/nclimate1796.

Fricko, O. et al., 2017: The marker quantification of the Shared Socioeconomic Pathway 2: A middle-of-the-road scenario for the 21st century. *Glob. Environ. Chang.*, **42**, 251–267, doi:10.1016/J.GLOENVCHA.2016.06.004.

Friedlingstein, P. et al., 2014: Uncertainties in CMIP5 climate projections due to carbon cycle feedbacks. *J. Clim.*, doi:10.1175/JCLI-D-12-00579.1.

Friedlingstein, P. et al., 2006: Climate-carbon cycle feedback analysis: results from the C4MIP model intercomparison. *J. Clim.*, **19**, 3337–3353, doi:10.1175/JCLI3800.1.

Friend, A.D. et al., 2014a: Carbon residence time dominates uncertainty in terrestrial vegetation responses to future climate and atmospheric $CO_2$. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S.A.*, **111**, 3280–3285, doi:10.1073/pnas.1222477110.

Friend, A.D. et al., 2014b: Carbon residence time dominates uncertainty in terrestrial vegetation responses to future climate and atmospheric $CO_2$. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **111**, 3280–3285, doi:10.1073/pnas.1222477110.

Fritz, S. et al., 2013: Downgrading recent estimates of land available for biofuel production. *Environ. Sci. Technol.*, doi:10.1021/es303141h.

Fröhlich-Nowoisky, J. et al., 2016: Bioaerosols in the Earth system: Climate, health, and ecosystem interactions. *Atmos. Res.*, **182**, 346–376, doi:10.1016/j.atmosres.2016.07.018.

Froidevaux, P. et al., 2014: Influence of the background wind on the local soil moisture–precipitation feedback. *J. Atmos. Sci.*, **71**, 782–799, doi:10.1175/JAS-D-13-0180.1.

Fu, R. et al., 2013: Increased dry-season length over southern Amazonia in recent decades and its implication for future climate projection. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **110**, 18110–18115, doi:10.1073/pnas.1302584110.

Fu, Y., and H. Liao, 2014: Impacts of land use and land cover changes on biogenic emissions of volatile organic compounds in China from the late 1980s to the mid-2000s: implications for tropospheric ozone and secondary organic aerosol. *Tellus B Chem. Phys. Meteorol.*, **66**, 24987, doi:10.3402/tellusb.v66.24987.

Fuentes, J.D. et al., 2000: Biogenic hydrocarbons in the atmospheric boundary layer: A review. *Bull. Am. Meteorol. Soc.*, **81**, 1537–1575, doi:10.1175/1520-0477(2000)081<1537:BHITAB>2.3.CO;2.

Fuentes, J.D. et al., 2016: Linking meteorology, turbulence, and air chemistry in the amazon rain forest. *Bull. Am. Meteorol. Soc.*, **97**, 2329–2342, doi:10.1175/BAMS-D-15-00152.1.

Fuglestvedt, J. et al., 2018: Implications of possible interpretations of "greenhouse gas balance" in the Paris Agreement. *Philos. Trans. R. Soc. A Math. Phys. Eng. Sci.*, **376**, 20160445, doi:10.1098/rsta.2016.0445.

Fujibe, F., 2009: Detection of urban warming in recent temperature trends in Japan. *Int. J. Climatol.*, **29**, 1811–1822, doi:10.1002/joc.1822.

Fujimori, S. et al., 2017: SSP3: AIM implementation of Shared Socioeconomic Pathways. *Glob. Environ. Chang.*, **42**, 268–283, doi:10.1016/J.GLOENVCHA.2016.06.009.

Funk, C. et al., 2018: Anthropogenic enhancement of moderate-to-strong El Niño events likely contributed to drought and poor harvests in southern Africa during 2016. *Bull. Am. Meteorol. Soc.*, **99**, S91–S96, doi:10.1175/BAMS-D-17-0112.1.

Fuss, S. et al., 2018: Negative emissions – Part 2: Costs, potentials and side effects. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **submitted**, 2–4, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/aabf9f.

Fuzzi, S. et al., 2015a: Particulate matter, air quality and climate: Lessons learned and future needs. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **15**, 8217–8299, doi:10.5194/acp-15-8217-2015.

Gallego-Sala, A. V et al., 2018: Latitudinal limits to the predicted increase of the peatland carbon sink with warming. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **8**, 907–913, doi:10.1038/s41558-018-0271-1.

Gálos, B., C. Mátyás, and D. Jacob, 2011: Regional characteristics of climate change altering effects of afforestation. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **6**, 44010, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/6/4/044010.

Gálos, B. et al., 2013: Case study for the assessment of the biogeophysical effects of a potential afforestation in Europe. *Carbon Balance Manag.*, **8**, 3, doi:10.1186/1750-0680-8-3.

Ganeshan, M. and R. Murtugudde, 2015: Nocturnal propagating thunderstorms may favor urban "hot-spots": A model-based study over Minneapolis. *Urban Clim.*, **14**, 606–621, doi:10.1016/j.uclim.2015.10.005.

Ganopolski, A. et al., 2001: Climber-2: A climate system model of intermediate complexity. Part II: Model sensitivity. *Clim. Dyn.*, **17**, 735–751, doi:10.1007/s003820000144.

Gao, Y. et al., 2014: Biogeophysical impacts of peatland forestation on regional climate changes in Finland. *Biogeosciences*, **11**, 7251–7267, doi:10.5194/bg-11-7251-2014.

García-Palacios, P. et al., 2015: Are there links between responses of soil microbes and ecosystem functioning to elevated $CO_2$, N deposition and warming? A global perspective. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **21**, 1590–1600, doi:10.1111/gcb.12788.

García-Ruiz, J.M., I.I. López-Moreno, S.M. Vicente-Serrano, T. Lasanta-Martínez, and S. Beguería, 2011: Mediterranean water resources in a global change scenario. *Earth-Science Rev.*, **105**, 121–139, doi:10.1016/j.earscirev.2011.01.006.

Garcia, R.A., M. Cabeza, R. Altwegg, and M.B. Araújo, 2016: Do projections from bioclimatic envelope models and climate change metrics match? *Glob. Ecol. Biogeogr.*, **25**, 65–74, doi:10.1111/geb.12386.

Garnaud, C. and L. Sushama, 2015: Biosphere-climate interactions in a changing climate over North America. *J. Geophys. Res. Atmos.*, **120**, 1091–1108, doi:10.1002/2014JD022055.

Gasser, T., and P. Ciais, 2013: A theoretical framework for the net land-to-atmosphere $CO_2$ flux and its implications in the definition of "emissions from land-use change." *Earth Syst. Dyn.*, **4**, 171–186, doi:10.5194/esd-4-171-2013.

Gatti, L.V. et al., 2014: Drought sensitivity of Amazonian carbon balance revealed by atmospheric measurements. *Nature*, **506**, 76–80, doi:10.1038/nature12957.

Gauthier, S., P. Bernier, T. Kuuluvainen, A.Z. Shvidenko, and D.G. Schepaschenko, 2015: Boreal forest health and global change. *Science*, **349**, 819–822, doi:10.1126/science.aaa9092.

Gedalof, Z. and A.A. Berg, 2010: Tree ring evidence for limited direct $CO_2$ fertilization of forests over the 20th century. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, **24**, n/a-n/a, doi:10.1029/2009GB003699.

Geddes, A., W.N. Adger, N.W. Arnell, R. Black, and D.S.G. Thomas, 2012: Migration, environmental change, and the "challenges of governance." *Environ. Plan. C Gov. Policy*, **30**, 951–967, doi:10.1068/c3006ed.

Gedney, N. and P.J. Valdes, 2000: The effect of Amazonian deforestation on the northern hemisphere circulation and climate. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **27**, 3053, doi:10.1029/2000GL011794.

Geirinhas, J.L., R.M. Trigo, R. Libonati, C.A.S. Coelho, and A.C. Palmeira, 2018: Climatic and synoptic characterization of heat waves in Brazil. *Int. J. Climatol.*, **38**, 1760–1776, doi:10.1002/joc.5294.

Gellesch, E., M.A.S. Arfin Khan, J. Kreyling, A. Jentsch, and C. Beierkuhnlein, 2017: Grassland experiments under climatic extremes: Reproductive fitness versus biomass. *Environ. Exp. Bot.*, **144**, 68–75, doi:10.1016/j.envexpbot.2017.10.007.

Georgescu, M., D.B. Lobell, and C.B. Field, 2011: Direct climate effects of perennial bioenergy crops in the United States. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **108**, 4307–4312, doi:10.1073/pnas.1008779108.

Georgescu, M., D.B. Lobell, C.B. Field, and A. Mahalov, 2013: Simulated hydroclimatic impacts of projected Brazilian sugarcane expansion. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **40**, 972–977, doi:10.1002/grl.50206.

Gerbrandt, K. et al., 2016: Life cycle assessment of lignocellulosic ethanol: a review of key factors and methods affecting calculated GHG emissions and energy use. *Curr. Opin. Biotechnol.*, **38**, 63–70, doi:10.1016/j.copbio.2015.12.021.

Gerster-Bentaya, M., 2013: Nutrition-sensitive urban agriculture. *Food Secur.*, **5**, 723–737, doi:10.1007/s12571-013-0295-3.

Gestel, N. Van et al., 2018: Brief communications arising predicting soil carbon loss with warming. *Nat. Publ. Gr.*, **554**, E4–E5, doi:10.1038/nature25745.

Gharun, M., M. Possell, T.L. Bell, and M.A. Adams, 2017: Optimisation of fuel reduction burning regimes for carbon, water and vegetation outcomes. *J. Environ. Manage.*, **203**, 157–170, doi:10.1016/j.jenvman.2017.07.056.

Gibbard, S., K. Caldeira, G. Bala, T.J. Phillips, and M. Wickett, 2005: Climate effects of global land cover change. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **32**, 1–4, doi:10.1029/2005GL024550.

Gidden, M.J. et al., 2018: Global emissions pathways under different socioeconomic scenarios for use in CMIP6: a dataset of harmonized emissions trajectories through the end of the century. *Geosci. Model Dev. Discuss.*, 1–42, doi:10.5194/gmd-2018-266.

Giglio, L., J.T. Randerson, and G.R. Van Der Werf, 2013: Analysis of daily, monthly, and annual burned area using the fourth-generation global fire emissions database (GFED4). *J. Geophys. Res. Biogeosciences*, **118**, 317–328, doi:10.1002/jgrg.20042.

Gill, S.E., J.F. Handley, A.R. Ennos, and S. Pauleit, 2007: Adapting cities for climate change: The role of the green infrastructure. *Built Environ.*, **33**, 115–133, doi:10.2148/benv.33.1.115.

Gillett, N.P., V.K. Arora, D. Matthews, and M.R. Allen, 2013: Constraining the ratio of global warming to cumulative $CO_2$ emissions using CMIP5 simulations. *J. Clim.*, **26**, 6844–6858, doi:10.1175/JCLI-D-12-00476.1.

Ginoux, P., J.M. Prospero, T.E. Gill, N.C. Hsu, and M. Zhao, 2012: Global-scale attribution of anthropogenic and natural dust sources and their emission rates based on MODIS Deep Blue aerosol products. *Rev. Geophys.*, **50**, doi:10.1029/2012RG000388.

Goetz, S.J. et al., 2015: Measurement and monitoring needs, capabilities and potential for addressing reduced emissions from deforestation and forest degradation under measurement and monitoring needs, capabilities and potential for addressing reduced emissions from deforestation. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **10**, 123001, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/10/12/123001.

Goldstein, B., M. Birkved, J. Fernández, and M. Hauschild, 2017: Surveying the environmental footprint of urban food consumption. *J. Ind. Ecol.*, **21**, 151–165, doi:10.1111/jiec.12384.

Gonçalves, K. dos S. et al., 2018: Development of non-linear models predicting daily fine particle concentrations using aerosol optical depth retrievals and ground-based measurements at a municipality in the Brazilian Amazon region. *Atmos. Environ.*, **184**, 156–165, doi:10.1016/j.atmosenv.2018.03.057.

Gonsamo, A., J.M. Chen, Y.W. Ooi, C.J.M., and O.Y.W., 2017: Peak season plant activity shift towards spring is reflected by increasing carbon uptake by extratropical ecosystems. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **24**, 2117–2128, doi:10.1111/gcb.14001.

González-Jaramillo, V. et al., 2016: Assessment of deforestation during the last decades in Ecuador using NOAA-AVHRR satellite data. *Erdkunde*, **70**, 217–235, doi:10.3112/erdkunde.2016.03.02.

Gottfried, M. et al., 2012: Continent-wide response of mountain vegetation to climate change. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **2**, 111–115, doi:10.1038/nclimate1329.

Govaerts, B. et al., 2009: Conservation agriculture and soil carbon sequestration: Between myth and farmer reality. *CRC. Crit. Rev. Plant Sci.*, **28**, 97–122, doi:10.1080/07352680902776358.

Grant, K., J. Kreyling, H. Heilmeier, C. Beierkuhnlein, and A. Jentsch, 2014: Extreme weather events and plant–plant interactions: Shifts between competition and facilitation among grassland species in the face of drought and heavy rainfall. *Ecol. Res.*, **29**, 991–1001, doi:10.1007/s11284-014-1187-5.

Grassi, G., M.G.J. den Elzen, A.F. Hof, R. Pilli, and S. Federici, 2012: The role of the land use, land use change and forestry sector in achieving Annex I reduction pledges. *Clim. Change*, **115**, 873–881, doi:10.1007/s10584-012-0584-4.

Grassi, G. et al., 2017: The key role of forests in meeting climate targets requires science for credible mitigation. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **7**, 220–226, doi:10.1038/nclimate3227.

Grassi, G. et al., 2018a: Reconciling global model estimates and country reporting of anthropogenic forest $CO_2$ sinks. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, 1–35.

Grassi, G., R. Pilli, J. House, S. Federici, and W.A. Kurz, 2018b: Science-based approach for credible accounting of mitigation in managed forests. *Carbon Balance Manag.*, doi:10.1186/s13021-018-0096-2.

Gray, S.B. et al., 2016: Intensifying drought eliminates the expected benefits of elevated carbon dioxide for soybean. *Nat. Plants*, **2**, 16132, doi:10.1038/nplants.2016.132.

Green, J.K. et al., 2019: Large influence of soil moisture on long-term terrestrial carbon uptake. *Nature*, **565**, 476–479, doi:10.1038/s41586-018-0848-x.

Gregory, P.J., and B. Marshall, 2012: Attribution of climate change: A methodology to estimate the potential contribution to increases in potato yield in Scotland since 1960. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **18**, 1372–1388, doi:10.1111/j.1365-2486.2011.02601.x.

Gren, I.-M., and A.Z. Aklilu, 2016: Policy design for forest carbon sequestration: A review of the literature. *For. Policy Econ.*, **70**, 128–136, doi:10.1016/j.forpol.2016.06.008.

Grillakis, M.G., 2019: Increase in severe and extreme soil moisture droughts for Europe under climate change. *Sci. Total Environ.*, **660**, 1245–1255, doi:10.1016/j.scitotenv.2019.01.001.

Griscom, B.W. et al., 2017a: Natural climate solutions. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **114**, 11645–11650, doi:10.1073/pnas.1710465114.

van Groenigen, K.J., X. Qi, C.W. Osenberg, Y. Luo, and B.A. Hungate, 2014: Faster decomposition under increased atmospheric $CO_2$ limits soil carbon storage. *Science*, **344**, 508–509, doi:10.1126/science.1249534.

Groß, S. et al., 2015: Optical properties of long-range transported Saharan dust over Barbados as measured by dual-wavelength depolarization Raman lidar measurements. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **15**, 11067–11080, doi:10.5194/acp-15-11067-2015.

Grubler, A. et al., 2018: A low energy demand scenario for meeting the 1.5 °C target and sustainable development goals without negative emission technologies. *Nat. Energy*, **3**, 515–527, doi:10.1038/s41560-018-0172-6.

Guan, K., B. Sultan, M. Biasutti, C. Baron, and D.B. Lobell, 2015: What aspects of future rainfall changes matter for crop yields in West Africa? *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **42**, 8001–8010, doi:10.1002/2015GL063877.

Gudipudi, R. et al., 2019: The efficient, the intensive, and the productive: Insights from urban Kaya scaling. *Appl. Energy*, **236**, 155–162, doi:10.1016/j.apenergy.2018.11.054.

Guenet, B., et al., 2018: Impact of priming on global soil carbon stocks. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **24**, 1873–1883, doi:10.1111/gcb.14069.

Guenther, A. et al., 1995: A global model of natural volatile organic compound emissions. *J. Geophys. Res.*, **100**, 8873–8892, doi:10.1029/94JD02950.

Guenther, A.B. et al., 2012: The model of emissions of gases and aerosols from nature version 2.1 (MEGAN2.1): An extended and updated framework for modeling biogenic emissions. *Geosci. Model Dev.*, **5**, 1471–1492, doi:10.5194/gmd-5-1471-2012.

Guest, G., F. Cherubini, and A.H. Strømman, 2013: The role of forest residues in the accounting for the global warming potential of bioenergy. *GCB Bioenergy*, **5**, 459–466, doi:10.1111/gcbb.12014.

Guhathakurta, P., D.S. Pai, and M.N. Rajeevan, 2017: Variability and trends of extreme rainfall and rainstorms. In: *Observed Climate Variability and Change over the Indian Region* [Rajeevan, M. and S. Nayak (eds.)]. Springer, Singapore, pp. 37–49.

Guillod, B.P., B. Orlowsky, D.G. Miralles, A.J. Teuling, and S.I. Seneviratne, 2015: Reconciling spatial and temporal soil moisture effects on afternoon rainfall. *Nat. Commun.*, **6**, 6443, doi:10.1038/ncomms7443.

Guimberteau, M., K. Laval, A. Perrier, and J. Polcher, 2012: Global effect of irrigation and its impact on the onset of the Indian summer monsoon. *Clim. Dyn.*, **39**, 1329–1348, doi:10.1007/s00382-011-1252-5.

Gumbricht, T. et al., 2017: An expert system model for mapping tropical wetlands and peatlands reveals South America as the largest contributor. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **23**, 3581–3599, doi:10.1111/gcb.13689.

Guo, Z. et al., 2006: GLACE: The global land–atmosphere coupling experiment. Part II: Analysis. *J. Hydrometeorol.*, **7**, 611–625, doi:10.1175/JHM511.1.

Gustafsson, Ö., and V. Ramanathan, 2016: Convergence on climate warming by black carbon aerosols. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **113**, 4243–4245, doi:10.1073/pnas.1603570113.

Gustavsson, L. et al., 2017: Climate change effects of forestry and substitution of carbon-intensive materials and fossil fuels. *Renew. Sustain. Energy Rev.*, doi:10.1016/j.rser.2016.09.056.

Gütschow, J. et al., 2016: The PRIMAP-hist national historical emissions time series. *Earth Syst. Sci. Data*, **8**, 571–603, doi:10.5194/essd-8-571-2016.

Haberl, H., 2013: Net land-atmosphere flows of biogenic carbon related to bioenergy: Towards an understanding of systemic feedbacks. *GCB Bioenergy*, **5**, 351–357, doi:10.1111/gcbb.12071.

Haberl, H. et al., 2012: Correcting a fundamental error in greenhouse gas accounting related to bioenergy. *Energy Policy*, **45**, 18–23, doi:10.1016/j.enpol.2012.02.051.

Haberlie, A.M., W.S. Ashley, T.J. Pingel, 2014: The effect of urbanisation on the climatology of thunderstorm initiation. *Q.J.R. Meteorol. Soc.*, **141**, 663–675, doi:10.1002/qj.2499.

Haddaway, N.R. et al., 2017: How does tillage intensity affect soil organic carbon? A systematic review. *Environ. Evid.*, **6**, 30, doi:10.1186/s13750-017-0108-9.

Hagos, S. et al., 2014: Assessment of uncertainties in the response of the African monsoon precipitation to land use change simulated by a regional model. *Clim. Dyn.*, **43**, 2765–2775, doi:10.1007/s00382-014-2092-x.

Hamdi, R., 2010: Estimating urban heat island effects on the temperature series of Uccle (Brussels, Belgium) using remote sensing data and a land surface scheme. *Remote Sens.*, **2**, 2773–2784, doi:10.3390/rs2122773.

Hamdi, R., P. Termonia, and P. Baguis, 2011: Effects of urbanization and climate change on surface runoff of the Brussels Capital Region: A case study using an urban soil-vegetation-atmosphere-transfer model. *Int. J. Climatol.*, **31**, 1959–1974, doi:10.1002/joc.2207.

Hamdi, R. et al., 2016: Evolution of urban heat wave intensity for the Brussels Capital Region in the ARPEGE-Climat A1B scenario. *Urban Clim.*, **17**, 176–195, doi:10.1016/j.uclim.2016.08.001.

Hamilton, A.J. et al., 2014: Give peas a chance? Urban agriculture in developing countries. A review. *Agron. Sustain. Dev.*, **34**, 45–73, doi:10.1007/s13593-013-0155-8.

Han, S., and Z. Yang, 2013: Cooling effect of agricultural irrigation over Xinjiang, Northwest China from 1959 to 2006. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **8**, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/8/2/024039.

Handmer, J., Y. Honda, Z.W. Kundzewicz, N. Arnell, G. Benito, J. Hatfield, I.F. Mohamed, P. Peduzzi, S. Wu, B. Sherstyukov, K. Takahashi, and Z. Yan, 2012: Changes in Impacts of Climate Extremes: Human Systems and Ecosystems. In: Managing the Risks of Extreme Events and Disasters to Advance Climate Change Adaptation. A Special Report of Working Groups I and II of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change (IPCC) [Field, C.B., V. Barros, T.F. Stocker, D. Qin, D.J. Dokken, K.L. Ebi, M.D. Mastrandrea, K.J. Mach, G.-K. Plattner, S.K. Allen, M. Tignor, and P.M. Midgley (eds.)]. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, UK, and New York, NY, USA, pp. 231–290.

Hanes, C.C. et al., 2018: Fire-regime changes in Canada over the last half century. *Can. J. For. Res.*, **49**, 256–269, doi:10.1139/cjfr-2018-0293.

Hansen, J. et al., 2005: Efficacy of climate forcings. *J. Geophys. Res. D Atmos.*, **110**, 1–45, doi:10.1029/2005JD005776.

Hansen, J., R. Ruedy, M. Sato, and K. Lo, 2010: Global surface temperature change. *Rev. Geophys.*, **48**, RG4004, doi:10.1029/2010RG000345.

Hansen, J.E. et al., 1998: Climate forcings in the Industrial era. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **95**, 12753–12758, doi:10.1073/pnas.95.22.12753.

Hansen, M.C. et al., 2012: Carbon emissions from land use and land-cover change. *Biogeosciences*, **9**, 5125–5142, doi:10.5194/bg-9-5125-2012.

Hansis, E., S.J. Davis, and J. Pongratz, 2015: Relevance of methodological choices for accounting of land use change carbon fluxes. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, **29**, 1230–1246, doi:10.1002/2014GB004997.

Hantson, S. et al., 2016: The status and challenge of global fire modelling. *Biogeosciences*, **13**, 3359–3375, doi:10.5194/bg-13-3359-2016.

Hantson, S et al., 2017: Global isoprene and monoterpene emissions under changing climate, vegetation, $CO_2$ and land use. *Atmos. Environ.*, **155**, 35–45, doi:10.1016/j.atmosenv.2017.02.010.

Harding, K.J., T.E. Twine, A. VanLoocke, J.E. Bagley, and J. Hill, 2016: Impacts of second-generation biofuel feedstock production in the central U.S. on the hydrologic cycle and global warming mitigation potential. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **43**, 10,773–10,781, doi:10.1002/2016gl069981.

Harlan, S.L., and D.M. Ruddell, 2011: Climate change and health in cities: impacts of heat and air pollution and potential co-benefits from mitigation and adaptation. *Curr. Opin. Environ. Sustain.*, **3**, 126–134, doi:10.1016/j.cosust.2011.01.001.

Harper, A.B. et al., 2018: Land-use emissions play a critical role in land-based mitigation for Paris climate targets. *Nature Communications* doi:10.1038/s41467-018-05340-z.

Harris, R.M.B., T.A. Remenyi, G.J. Williamson, N.L. Bindoff, and D.M.J.S. Bowman, 2016: Climate–vegetation–fire interactions and feedbacks: Trivial detail or major barrier to projecting the future of the Earth system? *Wiley Interdiscip. Rev. Clim. Chang.*, **7**, 910–931, doi:10.1002/wcc.428.

Harris, Z.M., R. Spake, and G. Taylor, 2015: Land use change to bioenergy: A meta-analysis of soil carbon and GHG emissions. *Biomass and Bioenergy*, **82**, 27–39, doi:10.1016/j.biombioe.2015.05.008.

Harrison, A.D. et al., 2016: Not all feldspars are equal: a survey of ice nucleating properties across the feldspar group of minerals. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **16**, 10927–10940, doi:10.5194/acp-16-10927-2016.

Harrison, S.P., J.R. Marlon, and P.J. Bartlein, 2010: Fire in the Earth system. *Chang. Clim. Earth Syst. Soc.*, **324**, 21–48, doi:10.1007/978-90-481-8716-4_3.

Harsch, M.A., P.E. Hulme, M.S. McGlone, and R.P. Duncan, 2009: Are treelines advancing? A global meta-analysis of treeline response to climate warming. *Ecol. Lett.*, **12**, 1040–1049, doi:10.1111/j.1461-0248.2009.01355.x.

Hartley, A.J., D.J. Parker, L. Garcia-Carreras, and S. Webster, 2016: Simulation of vegetation feedbacks on local and regional scale precipitation in West Africa. *Agric. For. Meteorol.*, **222**, 59–70, doi:10.1016/j.agrformet.2016.03.001.

Hartley, I.P., D.W. Hopkins, M.H. Garnett, M. Sommerkorn, and P.A. Wookey, 2008: Soil microbial respiration in arctic soil does not acclimate to temperature. *Ecol. Lett.*, **11**, 1092–1100, doi:10.1111/j.1461-0248.2008.01223.x.

Hartley, I.P. et al., 2012: A potential loss of carbon associated with greater plant growth in the European Arctic. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **2**, 875–879, doi:10.1038/nclimate1575.

Hartmann, D.L. Hartmann, D.L., A.M.G. Klein Tank, M. Rusticucci, L.V. Alexander, S. Brönnimann, Y. Charabi, F.J. Dentener, E.J. Dlugokencky, D.R. Easterling, A. Kaplan, B.J. Soden, P.W. Thorne, M. Wild and P.M. Zhai, 2013a: Observations: Atmosphere and Surface. In: Climate Change 2013: The Physical Science Basis. Contribution of Working Group I to the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change [Stocker, T.F., D. Qin, G.-K. Plattner, M. Tignor, S.K. Allen, J. Boschung, A. Nauels, Y. Xia, V. Bex and P.M. Midgley (eds.)]. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA, pp. 159–254.

Hartmann, H. et al., 2018: Research frontiers for improving our understanding of drought-induced tree and forest mortality. *New Phytol.*, **218**, 15–28, doi:10.1111/nph.15048.

Hassink, J. and A.P. Whitmore, 1997: A model of the physical protection of organic matter in soils. *Soil Sci. Soc. Am. J.*, **61**, 131, doi:10.2136/sssaj1997.03615995006100010020x.

Hatfield, J.L. and J.H. Prueger, 2015: Temperature extremes: Effect on plant growth and development. *Weather Clim. Extrem.*, **10**, 4–10, doi:10.1016/J.WACE.2015.08.001.

Hauser, M., R. Orth, and S.I. Seneviratne, 2017: Investigating soil moisture–climate interactions with prescribed soil moisture experiments: an assessment with the Community Earth System Model (version 1.2). *Geosci. Model Dev.*, **10**, 1665–1677, doi:10.5194/gmd-10-1665-2017.

Hausfather, Z. et al., 2013: Quantifying the effect of urbanization on U.S. historical climatology network temperature records. *J. Geophys. Res. Atmos.*, **118**, 481–494, doi:10.1029/2012JD018509.

Hausmann, P., R. Sussmann, and D. Smale, 2015: Contribution of oil and natural gas production to renewed increase of atmospheric methane (2007–2014): Top-down estimate from ethane and methane column observations. *Atmos. Chem. Phys. Discuss.*, **15**, 35991–36028, doi:10.5194/acpd-15-35991-2015.

Hawken, P. (ed.), 2017: *Drawdown: The Most Comprehensive Plan Ever Proposed to Reverse Global Warming*. Penguin Books, 240 pp.

Hawkes, C.V., B.G. Waring, J.D. Rocca, and S.N. Kivlin, 2017: Historical climate controls soil respiration responses to current soil moisture. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **114**, 6322–6327, doi:10.1073/pnas.1620811114.

Hawkins, E. et al., 2014: Uncertainties in the timing of unprecedented climates. *Nature*, **511**, E3–E5, doi:10.1038/nature13523.

He, F. et al., 2014: Simulating global and local surface temperature changes due to Holocene anthropogenic land cover change. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **41**, 623–631, doi:10.1002/2013GL058085.

Heald, C.L., and D.V. Spracklen, 2015: Land use change impacts on air quality and climate. *Chem. Rev.*, **115**, 4476–4496, doi:10.1021/cr500446g.

Heald, C.L. and J.A. Geddes, 2016: The impact of historical land use change from 1850 to 2000 on secondary particulate matter and ozone. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **16**, 14997–15010, doi:10.5194/acp-16-14997-2016.

Heck, V., D. Gerten, W. Lucht, and A. Popp, 2018: Biomass-based negative emissions difficult to reconcile with planetary boundaries. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, doi:10.1038/s41558-017-0064-y.

Hedenus, F., S. Wirsenius, and D.J.A. Johansson, 2014: The importance of reduced meat and dairy consumption for meeting stringent climate change targets. *Clim. Change*, **124**, 79–91, doi:10.1007/s10584-014-1104-5.

Hegerl, G.C. et al., 2015: Challenges in quantifying changes in the global water cycle. *Bull. Am. Meteorol. Soc.*, **96**, 1097–1115, doi:10.1175/BAMS-D-13-00212.1.

Hegerl, G.C., S. Brönnimann, A. Schurer, and T. Cowan, 2018: The early 20th century warming: Anomalies, causes, and consequences. *Wiley Interdiscip. Rev. Clim. Chang.*, **9**, e522, doi:10.1002/wcc.522.

Heisler-White, J.L., J.M. Blair, E.F. Kelly, K. Harmoney, and A.K. Knapp, 2009: Contingent productivity responses to more extreme rainfall regimes across a grassland biome. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **15**, 2894–2904, doi:10.1111/j.1365-2486.2009.01961.x.

Heisler, J.L., and A.K. Knapp, 2008: Temporal coherence of aboveground net primary productivity in mesic grasslands. *Ecography (Cop.).*, **31**, 408–416, doi:10.1111/j.0906-7590.2008.05351.x.

Henderson-Sellers, A., and V. Gornitz, 1984: Possible climatic impacts of land cover transformations, with particular emphasis on tropical deforestation. *Clim. Change*, **6**, 231–257, doi:10.1007/BF00142475.

Henderson, B.B. et al., 2015: Greenhouse gas mitigation potential of the world's grazing lands: Modeling soil carbon and nitrogen fluxes of mitigation practices. *Agric. Ecosyst. Environ.*, **207**, 91–100, doi:10.1016/j.agee.2015.03.029.

Hergoualc'h, K.A., and L.V. Verchot, 2012: Changes in soil $CH_4$ fluxes from the conversion of tropical peat swamp forests: a meta-analysis. *J. Integr. Environ. Sci.*, **9**, 93–101, doi:10.1080/1943815X.2012.679282.

Herrera-Estrada, J.E., and J. Sheffield, 2017: Uncertainties in future projections of summer droughts and heat waves over the contiguous United States. *J. Clim.*, **30**, 6225–6246, doi:10.1175/JCLI-D-16-0491.1.

Herrero, M. et al., 2015: Livestock and the environment: What have we learned in the past decade? *Annu. Rev. Environ. Resour.*, **40**, 177–202, doi:10.1146/annurev-environ-031113-093503.

Herrero, M. et al., 2016: Greenhouse gas mitigation potentials in the livestock sector. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **6**, 452–461, doi:10.1038/nclimate2925.

Heskel, M.A. et al., 2016: Convergence in the temperature response of leaf respiration across biomes and plant functional types. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **113**, 3832–3837, doi:10.1073/pnas.1520282113.

Hiç, C., P. Pradhan, D. Rybski, and J.P. Kropp, 2016: Food surplus and its climate burdens. *Environ. Sci. Technol.*, doi:10.1021/acs.est.5b05088.

Hicks Pries, C.E., C. Castanha, R.C. Porras, and M.S. Torn, 2017: The whole-soil carbon flux in response to warming. *Science*, **355**, 1420 LP-1423.

Hinkel, K.M., and F.E. Nelson, 2007: Anthropogenic heat island at Barrow, Alaska, during winter: 2001–2005. *J. Geophys. Res. Atmos.*, **112**, 2001–2005, doi:10.1029/2006JD007837.

Hirsch, A.L., M. Wilhelm, E.L. Davin, W. Thiery, and S.I. Seneviratne, 2017: Can climate-effective land management reduce regional warming? *J. Geophys. Res.*, **122**, 2269–2288, doi:10.1002/2016JD026125.

Hirsch, A.L. et al., 2018: Biogeophysical impacts of land-use change on climate extremes in low-emission scenarios: Results from HAPPI-Land. *Earth's Futur.*, **6**, 396–409, doi:10.1002/2017EF000744.

Hirschi, M., B. Mueller, W. Dorigo, and S.I. Seneviratne, 2014: Using remotely sensed soil moisture for land-atmosphere coupling diagnostics: The role of surface vs. root-zone soil moisture variability. *Remote Sens. Environ.*, **154**, 246–252, doi:10.1016/j.rse.2014.08.030.

Hodzic, A., P.S. Kasibhatla, D.S. Jo, C.D. Cappa, J.L. Jimenez, S. Madronich, and R.J. Park, 2016: Rethinking the global secondary organic aerosol (SOA) budget: Stronger production, faster removal, shorter lifetime. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **16**, 7917–7941, doi:10.5194/acp-16-7917-2016.

Hoegh-Guldberg, O., D. Jacob, M. Taylor, M. Bindi, S. Brown, I. Camilloni, A. Diedhiou, R. Djalante, K.L. Ebi, F. Engelbrecht, J.Guiot, Y. Hijioka, S. Mehrotra, A. Payne, S.I. Seneviratne, A. Thomas, R. Warren, and G. Zhou, 2018: Impacts of 1.5°C of Global Warming on Natural and Human Systems. In: Global Warming of 1.5°C. An IPCC Special Report on the impacts of global warming of 1.5°C above pre-industrial levels and related global greenhouse gas emission pathways, in the context of strengthening the global response to the threat of climate change, sustainable development, and efforts to eradicate poverty [Masson-Delmotte, V., P. Zhai, H.-O. Pörtner, D. Roberts, J. Skea, P.R. Shukla, A. Pirani, W. Moufouma-Okia, C. Péan, R. Pidcock, S. Connors, J.B.R. Matthews, Y. Chen, X. Zhou, M.I.Gomis, E. Lonnoy, T.Maycock, M.Tignor, and T. Waterfield (eds.)]. In press, pp. 175–311.

Hoell, A., M. Hoerling, J. Eischeid, X.W. Quan, and B. Liebmann, 2017: Reconciling theories for human and natural attribution of recent East Africa drying. *J. Clim.*, **30**, 1939–1957, doi:10.1175/JCLI-D-16-0558.1.

Hoerling, M., J. Eischeid, and J. Perlwitz, 2010: Regional precipitation trends: Distinguishing natural variability from anthropogenic forcing. *J. Clim.*, **23**, 2131–2145, doi:10.1175/2009JCLI3420.1.

Hoesly, R.M. et al., 2018: Historical (1750–2014) anthropogenic emissions of reactive gases and aerosols from the Community Emissions Data System (CEDS). *Geosci. Model Dev.*, **11**, 369–408, doi:10.5194/gmd-11-369-2018.

Hoffman, F.M. et al., 2014: Causes and implications of persistent atmospheric carbon dioxide biases in Earth System Models. *J. Geophys. Res. Biogeosciences*, **119**, 141–162, doi:10.1002/2013JG002381.

Hoffmann, T., et al., 2013: Humans and the missing C-sink: erosion and burial of soil carbon through time. *Earth Surf. Dyn.*, **1**, 45–52, doi:10.5194/esurf-1-45-2013.

Hollinger, D.Y. et al., 2010: Albedo estimates for land surface models and support for a new paradigm based on foliage nitrogen concentration. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **16**, 696–710, doi:10.1111/j.1365-2486.2009.02028.x.

**2**

Hooijer, A. et al., 2010: Current and future $CO_2$ emissions from drained peatlands in Southeast Asia. *Biogeosciences*, **7**, 1505–1514, doi:10.5194/bg-7-1505-2010.

Hopkins, F.M. et al., 2014: Increased belowground carbon inputs and warming promote loss of soil organic carbon through complementary microbial responses. *Soil Biol. Biochem.*, **76**, 57–69, doi:10.1016/j.soilbio.2014.04.028.

Houghton, R.A. and A.A. Nassikas, 2017: Global and regional fluxes of carbon from land use and land cover change 1850–2015. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, **31**, 456–472, doi:10.1002/2016GB005546.

Houghton, R.A. and A.A. Nassikas, 2018: Negative emissions from stopping deforestation and forest degradation, globally. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **24**, 350–359, doi:10.1111/gcb.13876.

Houghton, R.A. et al., 2012: Carbon emissions from land use and land-cover change. *Biogeosciences*, **9**, 5125–5142, doi:10.5194/bg-9-5125-2012.

Houghton, R.A., B. Byers, and A.A. Nassikas, 2015: A role for tropical forests in stabilizing atmospheric $CO_2$. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, doi:10.1038/nclimate2869.

Houghton, R.A., A. Baccini, and W.S. Walker, 2018: Where is the residual terrestrial carbon sink? *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **24**, 3277–3279, doi:10.1111/gcb.14313.

Houlton, B.Z., S.L. Morford, and R.A. Dahlgren, 2018: Convergent evidence for widespread rock nitrogen sources in Earth's surface environment. *Science*, **360**, 58–62, doi:10.1126/science.aan4399.

Houweling, S. et al., 2014: A multi-year methane inversion using SCIAMACHY, accounting for systematic errors using TCCON measurements. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **14**, 3991–4012, doi:10.5194/acp-14-3991-2014.

Howard, J. et al., 2017: Clarifying the role of coastal and marine systems in climate mitigation. *Front. Ecol. Environ.*, **15**, 42–50, doi:10.1002/fee.1451.

Howden, S.M. et al., 2007: Adapting agriculture to climate change. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **104**, 19691–19696, doi:10.1073/pnas.0701890104.

Hristov, A.N. et al., 2013: *Mitigation of Greenhouse Gas Emissions in Livestock Production: A Review of Technical Options for Non-$CO_2$ Emissions* [Gerber, P.J., B. Henderson, and H.P.S. Makkar (eds.)]. FAO Animal Production and Health Paper No. 177. Food and Agriculture Organization of the United Nations, Rome, Italy, 226 pp.

Hu, W.W. et al., 2015: Characterization of a real-time tracer for isoprene epoxydiols-derived secondary organic aerosol (IEPOX-SOA) from aerosol mass spectrometer measurements. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **15**, 11807–11833, doi:10.5194/acp-15-11807-2015.

Hua, W., H. Chen, S. Sun, and L. Zhou, 2015: Assessing climatic impacts of future land use and land cover change projected with the CanESM2 model. *Int. J. Climatol.*, doi:10.1002/joc.4240.

Hua, W.J. and H.S. Chen, 2013: Recognition of climatic effects of land use/land cover change under global warming. *Chinese Sci. Bull.*, doi:10.1007/s11434-013-5902-3.

Huang, J. et al., 2017: Dryland climate change: Recent progress and challenges. *Rev. Geophys.*, **55**, 719–778, doi:10.1002/2016RG000550.

Huang, W., and S.J. Hall, 2017: Elevated moisture stimulates carbon loss from mineral soils by releasing protected organic matter. *Nat. Commun.*, **8**, 1774, doi:10.1038/s41467-017-01998-z.

Huang, Y., S. Wu, and J.O. Kaplan, 2014: Sensitivity of global wildfire occurrences to various factors in the context of global change. *Atmos. Environ.*, **121**, 86–92, doi:10.1016/j.atmosenv.2015.06.002.

Huber, D., D. Mechem, and N. Brunsell, 2014: The effects of Great Plains irrigation on the surface energy balance, regional circulation, and precipitation. *Climate*, **2**, 103–128, doi:10.3390/cli2020103.

Hudiburg, T.W., B.E. Law, C. Wirth, and S. Luyssaert, 2011: Regional carbon dioxide implications of forest bioenergy production. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **1**, 419–423, doi:10.1038/nclimate1264.

Huffman, J.A. et al., 2012: Size distributions and temporal variations of biological aerosol particles in the Amazon rainforest characterized by microscopy and real-time UV-APS fluorescence techniques during AMAZE-08. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **12**, 11997–12019, doi:10.5194/acp-12-11997-2012.

Hugelius, G. et al., 2013: The northern circumpolar soil carbon database: Spatially distributed datasets of soil coverage and soil carbon storage in the northern permafrost regions. *Earth Syst. Sci. Data*, **5**, 3–13, doi:10.5194/essd-5-3-2013.

Hugelius, G. et al., 2014: Estimated stocks of circumpolar permafrost carbon with quantified uncertainty ranges and identified data gaps. *Biogeosciences*, **11**, 6573–6593, doi:10.5194/bg-11-6573-2014.

Huijnen, V. et al., 2016: Fire carbon emissions over maritime southeast Asia in 2015 largest since 1997. *Sci. Rep.*, **6**, 26886, doi:10.1038/srep26886.

Hulme, M., 2001: Climatic perspectives on Sahelian desiccation: 1973–1998. *Glob. Environ. Chang.*, **11**, 19–29, doi:10.1016/S0959-3780(00)00042-X.

Hulme, M. et al., 1999: Relative impacts of human-induced climate change and natural climate variability. *Nature*, **397**, 688–691, doi:10.1038/17789.

Humpenöder, F. et al., 2018: Large-scale bioenergy production: How to resolve sustainability trade-offs? *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **13**, 24011, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/aa9e3b.

Humphrey, V. et al., 2018: Sensitivity of atmospheric $CO_2$ growth rate to observed changes in terrestrial water storage. *Nature*, **560**, 628–631, doi:10.1038/s41586-018-0424-4. http://www.nature.com/articles/s41586-018-0424-4.

Hungate, B.A. et al., 2013: Cumulative response of ecosystem carbon and nitrogen stocks to chronic $CO_2$ exposure in a subtropical oak woodland. *New Phytol.*, **200**, 753–766, doi:10.1111/nph.12333.

Huntingford, C. et al., 2017: Implications of improved representations of plant respiration in a changing climate. *Nat. Commun.*, **8**, 1602, doi:10.1038/s41467-017-01774-z.

Huppmann, D., J. Rogelj, E. Kriegler, V. Krey, and K. Riahi, 2018: A new scenario resource for integrated 1.5°C research. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **8**, 1027–1030, doi:10.1038/s41558-018-0317-4.

Hurtt, G.C. et al., 2011: Harmonization of land-use scenarios for the period 1500–2100: 600 years of global gridded annual land-use transitions, wood harvest, and resulting secondary lands. *Clim. Change*, **109**, 117–161, doi:10.1007/s10584-011-0153-2.

Hussain, S. et al., 2015: Rice management interventions to mitigate greenhouse gas emissions: A review. *Environ. Sci. Pollut. Res.*, **22**, 3342–3360, doi:10.1007/s11356-014-3760-4.

Im, E.S. and E.A.B. Eltahir, 2014: Enhancement of rainfall and runoff upstream from irrigation location in a climate model of West Africa. *Water Resour. Res.*, **50**, 8651–8674, doi:10.1002/2014WR015592.

Im, E.S, M.P. Marcella, and E.A.B. Eltahir, 2014: Impact of potential large-scale irrigation on the West African monsoon and its dependence on location of irrigated area. *J. Clim.*, **27**, 994–1009, doi:10.1175/JCLI-D-13-00290.1.

Iordan, C.M., X. Hu, A. Arvesen, P. Kauppi, and F. Cherubini, 2018: Contribution of forest wood products to negative emissions: Historical comparative analysis from 1960 to 2015 in Norway, Sweden and Finland. *Carbon Balance Manag.*, **13**, 12, doi:10.1186/s13021-018-0101-9.

IPCC, 2003: Good Practice Guidance for Land Use, Land-Use Change and Forestry. [Penman, J., M. Gytarsky, T. Hiraishi, T. Krug, D. Kruger, R. Pipatti, L. Buendia, K. Miwa, K. Ngara, K. Tanabe and F. Wagner (eds.)]. Institute for Global Environmental Strategies (IGES) for the IPCC, Hayama, Kanagawa, Japan, 590 pp.

IPCC, 2005: Special Report on Carbon Dioxide Capture and Storage. Prepared by Working Group III of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change. [Metz, B., O. Davidson, H.C. de Coninck, M. Loos, and L.A. Meyer, (eds.)]. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA, 443 pp.

IPCC, 2006: 2006 IPCC Guidelines for National Greenhouse Gas Inventories – A Primer. [Eggleston H.S., K. Miwa, N. Srivastava, and K. Tanabe (eds.)]. Institute for Global Environmental Strategies (IGES) for the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change. IGES, Japan, 20 pp.

IPCC, 2010a: Revisiting the Use of Managed Land as a Proxy for Estimating National Anthropogenic Emissions and Removals [Eggleston H.S., N. Srivastava N., K. Tanabe, and J. Baasansuren (eds.)]. Meeting Report, 5–7 May, 2009, INPE, São José dos Campos, Brazil. IGES, Japan 2010, 56 pp.

IPCC, 2013a: Summary for Policymakers. In: Climate Change 2013: The Physical Science Basis. Contribution of Working Group I to the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change [Stocker, T.F., D. Qin, G.-K. Plattner, M. Tignor, S.K. Allen, J. Boschung, A. Nauels, Y. Xia, V. Bex and P.M. Midgley (eds.)], Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA, pp. 1–29.

IPCC, 2013b: Climate Change 2013: The Physical Science Basis. Contribution of Working Group I to the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change [Stocker, T.F., D. Qin, G.-K. Plattner, M. Tignor, S.K. Allen, J. Boschung, A. Nauels, Y. Xia, V. Bex and P.M. Midgley (eds.)]. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA, 1535 pp.

IPCC, 2013c: Annex III: Glossary [Planton, S. (ed.)]. In: Climate Change 2013: The Physical Science Basis. Contribution of Working Group I to the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change [Stocker, T.F., D. Qin, G.-K. Plattner, M. Tignor, S.K. Allen, J. Boschung, A. Nauels, Y. Xia, V. Bex and P.M. Midgley (eds.)]. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA, pp. 1447–1466.

IPCC, 2018: Global Warming of 1.5°C: An IPCC special report on the impacts of global warming of 1.5°C above pre-industrial levels and related global greenhouse gas emission pathways, in the context of strengthening the global response to the threat of climate change [V. Masson-Delmotte, P. Zhai, H.-O. Pörtner, D. Roberts, J. Skea, P.R. Shukla, A. Pirani, W. Moufouma-Okia, C. Péan, R. Pidcock, S. Connors, J.B.R. Matthews, Y. Chen, X. Zhou, M.I. Gomis, E. Lonnoy, T. Maycock, M. Tignor, and T. Waterfield (eds.)]. In press, 1552 pp.

Ise, T., A.L. Dunn, S.C. Wofsy, and P.R. Moorcroft, 2008: High sensitivity of peat decomposition to climate change through water-table feedback. *Nat. Geosci.*, **1**, 763–766, doi:10.1038/ngeo331.

Ito, A., K. Nishina, and H.M. Noda, 2016: Impacts of future climate change on the carbon budget of northern high-latitude terrestrial ecosystems: An analysis using ISI-MIP data. *Polar Sci.*, **10**, 346–355, doi:10.1016/j.polar.2015.11.002.

Jacinthe, P.A. and R. Lal, 2001: A mass balance approach to assess carbon dioxide evolution during erosional events. *L. Degrad. Dev.*, **12**, 329–339, doi:10.1002/ldr.454.

Jackson, R.B. et al., 2017: The ecology of soil carbon: Pools, vulnerabilities, and biotic and abiotic controls. *Annu. Rev. Ecol. Evol. Syst.*, **48**, 419–445, doi:10.1146/annurev-ecolsys-112414-054234.

Jacobson, M., H. Hansson, K. Noone, and R. Charlson, 2000: Organic atmospheric aerosols: Review and state of the science. *Rev. Geophys*, **38**, 267–294, doi:10.1029/1998RG000045.

Janssens-Maenhout, G. et al., 2017a: EDGAR v4.3.2 global atlas of the three major greenhouse gas emissions for the period 1970–2012. *Earth Syst. Sci. Data Discuss.*, **2017**, 1–55, doi:10.5194/essd-2017-79.

Janssens-Maenhout, G. et al., 2017b: *Fossil $CO_2$ & GHG Emissions of All World Countries*. JRC Science for Policy Report, EUR 28766 EN. Publications Office of the European Union, Luxembourg, doi:10.2760/709792, 239 pp.

Janssens, I.A. et al., 2010: Reduction of forest soil respiration in response to nitrogen deposition. *Nat. Geosci.*, **3**, 315–322, doi:10.1038/ngeo844.

Jardine, K. et al., 2011: Within-canopy sesquiterpene ozonolysis in Amazonia. *J. Geophys. Res. Atmos.*, **116**, 1–10, doi:10.1029/2011JD016243.

Jardine, K. et al., 2015: Green leaf volatile emissions during high temperature and drought stress in a Central Amazon rainforest. *Plants*, **4**, 678–690, doi:10.3390/plants4030678.

Jennerjahn, T.C. et al., 2017: Mangrove ecosystems under climate change. In: *Mangrove Ecosystems: A Global Biogeographic Perspective* [Rivera-Monroy, V.H., S.Y. Lee, E. Kristensen, and R.R. Twilley (eds.)]. Springer International Publishing, Cham, Switzerland, pp. 211–244.

Jeong, J.H. et al., 2014a: Intensified Arctic warming under greenhouse warming by vegetation-atmosphere-sea ice interaction. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **9**, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/9/9/094007.

Jeong, S.J. et al., 2014b: Effects of double cropping on summer climate of the North China Plain and neighbouring regions. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **4**, 615–619, doi:10.1038/nclimate2266.

Jiang, L., 2014: Internal consistency of demographic assumptions in the shared socioeconomic pathways. *Popul. Environ.*, **35**, 261–285, doi:10.1007/s11111-014-0206-3.

Johnstone, J.F. et al., 2016: Changing disturbance regimes, ecological memory, and forest resilience. *Front. Ecol. Environ.*, **14**, 369–378, doi:10.1002/fee.1311.

Jolly, W.M. et al., 2015: Climate-induced variations in global wildfire danger from 1979 to 2013. *Nat. Commun.*, **6**, 7537, doi:10.1038/ncomms8537.

Jonard, M. et al., 2015: Tree mineral nutrition is deteriorating in Europe. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **21**, 418–430, doi:10.1111/gcb.12657.

Jones, A.D. et al., 2013a: Greenhouse gas policy influences climate via direct effects of land-use change. *J. Clim.*, **26**, 3657–3670, doi:10.1175/JCLI-D-12-00377.1.

Jones, A., W.D. Collins, and M.S. Torn, 2013b: On the additivity of radiative forcing between land use change and greenhouse gases. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, doi:10.1002/grl.50754.

Jones, C., J. Lowe, S. Liddicoat, and R. Betts, 2009: Committed terrestrial ecosystem changes due to climate change. *Nat. Geosci.*, **2**, 484–487, doi:10.1038/ngeo555.

Jones, C., S. Liddicoat, and J. Lowe, 2010: Role of terrestrial ecosystems in determining $CO_2$ stabilization and recovery behaviour. *Tellus, Ser. B Chem. Phys. Meteorol.*, **62**, 682–699, doi:10.1111/j.1600-0889.2010.00490.x.

Jones, C.D. et al., 2016: Simulating the Earth system response to negative emissions. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **11**, 95012, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/11/9/095012.

Jones, P.D. et al., 2012: Hemispheric and large-scale land-surface air temperature variations: An extensive revision and an update to 2010. *J. Geophys. Res. Atmos.*, **117**, doi:10.1029/2011JD017139.

de Jong, R., J. Verbesselt, M.E. Schaepman, and S. de Bruin, 2012: Trend changes in global greening and browning: Contribution of short-term trends to longer-term change. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **18**, 642–655, doi:10.1111/j.1365-2486.2011.02578.x.

Joosten, H., 2015: Current soil carbon loss and land degradation globally-where are the hotspots and why there? In: *Soil Carbon: Science, Management and Policy for Multiple Benefits* [Banwart, S.A., E. Noellemeyer, and E. Milne (eds.)]. Wallingford, UK, pp. 224–234.

Jørgensen, S.E., L. Xu, J. Marques, and F. Salas, 2016: Application of indicators for the assessment of ecosystem health. In: *Handbook of Ecological Indicators for Assessment of Ecosystem Health* [Jørgensen, S.E., L. Xu, and R. Costanza (eds.)]. CRC Press, Boca Raton, Florida Taylor & Francis Group, pp. 22–89.

Joshi, M.M., F.H. Lambert, and M.J. Webb, 2013: An explanation for the difference between twentieth and twenty-first century land-sea warming ratio in climate models. *Clim. Dyn.*, **41**, 1853–1869, doi:10.1007/s00382-013-1664-5.

Journet, E., Y. Balkanski, and S.P. Harrison, 2014: A new data set of soil mineralogy for dust-cycle modeling. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **14**, 3801–3816, doi:10.5194/acp-14-3801-2014.

Juang, J.Y., G. Katul, M. Siqueira, P. Stoy, and K. Novick, 2007: Separating the effects of albedo from eco-physiological changes on surface temperature along a successional chronosequence in the southeastern United States. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **34**, 1–5, doi:10.1029/2007GL031296.

Jylhä, K. et al., 2010: Observed and projected future shifts of climatic zones in Europe and their use to visualize climate change information. *Weather. Clim. Soc.*, **2**, 148–167, doi:10.1175/2010wcas1010.1.

2

Kageyama, M., S. Charbit, C. Ritz, M. Khodri, and G. Ramstein, 2004: Quantifying ice-sheet feedbacks during the last glacial inception. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **31**, 1–4, doi:10.1029/2004GL021339.

Kallenbach, C.M., S.D. Frey, and A.S. Grandy, 2016: Direct evidence for microbial-derived soil organic matter formation and its ecophysiological controls. *Nat. Commun.*, **7**, 13630, doi:10.1038/ncomms13630.

Karhu, K. et al., 2014: Temperature sensitivity of soil respiration rates enhanced by microbial community response. *Nature*, **513**, 81–84, doi:10.1038/nature13604.

Kattge, J. et al., 2007: Temperature acclimation in a biochemical model of photosynthesis: A reanalysis of data from 36 species. *Plant, Cell Environ.*, **30**, 1176–1190, doi:10.1111/j.1365-3040.2007.01690.x.

De Kauwe, M.G., T.F. Keenan, B.E. Medlyn, I.C. Prentice, and C. Terrer, 2016: Satellite based estimates underestimate the effect of $CO_2$ fertilization on net primary productivity. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **6**, 892–893, doi:10.1038/nclimate3105.

Kaye, J.P., and M. Quemada, 2017: Using cover crops to mitigate and adapt to climate change. A review. *Agron. Sustain. Dev.*, **37**, 4, doi:10.1007/s13593-016-0410-x.

Keenan, T.F., and W.J. Riley, 2018: Greening of the land surface in the world's cold regions consistent with recent warming. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **8**, 825–828, doi:10.1038/s41558-018-0258-y.

Keenan, T.F. et al., 2013: Increase in forest water-use efficiency as atmospheric carbon dioxide concentrations rise. *Nature*, **499**, 324–327, doi:10.1038/nature12291.

Keenan, T.F. et al., 2016: Recent pause in the growth rate of atmospheric $CO_2$ due to enhanced terrestrial carbon uptake. *Nat. Commun.*, **7**, doi:10.1038/ncomms13428.

Keenan, T.F. et al., 2017: Corrigendum: Recent pause in the growth rate of atmospheric $CO_2$ due to enhanced terrestrial carbon uptake. *Nat. Commun.*, **8**, 16137, doi:10.1038/ncomms16137.

Keiluweit, M. et al., 2015: Mineral protection of soil carbon counteracted by root exudates. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **5**, 588–595, doi:10.1038/nclimate2580.

Keiluweit, M., P.S. Nico, M. Kleber, and S. Fendorf, 2016: Are oxygen limitations under recognized regulators of organic carbon turnover in upland soils? *Biogeochemistry*, **127**, 157–171, doi:10.1007/s10533-015-0180-6.

Keith, H. et al., 2014: Managing temperate forests for carbon storage: impacts of logging versus forest protection on carbon stocks. *Ecosphere*, **5**, art75, doi:10.1890/ES14-00051.1.

Kelleway, J.J. et al., 2017: Review of the ecosystem service implications of mangrove encroachment into salt marshes. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **23**, 3967–3983, doi:10.1111/gcb.13727.

Kelley, C.P., S. Mohtadi, M.A. Cane, R. Seager, and Y. Kushnir, 2015: Climate change in the Fertile Crescent and implications of the recent Syrian drought. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **112**, 3241–3246, doi:10.1073/pnas.1421533112.

Kelly, R. et al., 2013: Recent burning of boreal forests exceeds fire regime limits of the past 10,000 years. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **110**, 13055–13060, doi:10.1073/pnas.1305069110.

Kemena, T.P., K. Matthes, T. Martin, S. Wahl, and A. Oschlies, 2017: Atmospheric feedbacks in North Africa from an irrigated, afforested Sahara. *Clim. Dyn.*, **0**, 1–21, doi:10.1007/s00382-017-3890-8.

Kendon, E.J. et al., 2017: Do convection-permitting regional climate models improve projections of future precipitation change? *Bull. Am. Meteorol. Soc.*, **98**, 79–93, doi:10.1175/BAMS-D-15-0004.1.

Kendra Gotangco Castillo, C., and K.R. Gurney, 2013: A sensitivity analysis of surface biophysical, carbon, and climate impacts of tropical deforestation rates in CCSM4-CNDV. *J. Clim.*, **26**, 805–821, doi:10.1175/JCLI-D-11-00382.1.

van Kessel, C. et al., 2013: Climate, duration, and N placement determine $N_2O$ emissions in reduced tillage systems: A meta-analysis. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **19**, 33–44, doi:10.1111/j.1365-2486.2012.02779.x.

Kicklighter, D. et al., 2013: Climate impacts of a large-scale biofuels expansion. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **40**, 1624–1630, doi:10.1002/grl.50352.

Kim, D., 2014: The effect of land-use change on the net exchange rates of greenhouse gases: A meta-analytical approach. doi:10.5194/bgd-11-1053-2014.

Kim, H., Y.K. Kim, S.K. Song, and H.W. Lee, 2016: Impact of future urban growth on regional climate changes in the Seoul Metropolitan Area, Korea. *Sci. Total Environ.*, **571**, 355–363, doi:10.1016/j.scitotenv.2016.05.046.

Kim, S. et al., 2014: Indirect land use change and biofuels: Mathematical analysis reveals a fundamental flaw in the regulatory approach. *Biomass and Bioenergy*, **71**, 408–412, doi:10.1016/j.biombioe.2014.09.015.

King, A.D., 2017: Attributing changing rates of temperature record breaking to anthropogenic influences. *Earth's Futur.*, **5**, 1156–1168, doi:10.1002/2017EF000611.

King, A.D. et al., 2016: Emergence of heat extremes attributable to anthropogenic influences. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **43**, 3438–3443, doi:10.1002/2015GL067448.

Kleber, M. et al., 2011: Old and stable soil organic matter is not necessarily chemically recalcitrant: Implications for modeling concepts and temperature sensitivity. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **17**, 1097–1107, doi:10.1111/j.1365-2486.2010.02278.x.

Klein, C. et al., 2017: Feedback of observed interannual vegetation change: A regional climate model analysis for the West African monsoon. *Clim. Dyn.*, **48**, 2837–2858, doi:10.1007/s00382-016-3237-x.

de Klein, C.A.M., M.A. Shepherd, and T.J. van der Weerden, 2014: Nitrous oxide emissions from grazed grasslands: Interactions between the N cycle and climate change – A New Zealand case study. *Curr. Opin. Environ. Sustain.*, **9–10**, 131–139, doi:10.1016/j.cosust.2014.09.016.

Klemm, W., B.G. Heusinkveld, S. Lenzholzer, M.H. Jacobs, and B. Van Hove, 2015: Psychological and physical impact of urban green spaces on outdoor thermal comfort during summertime in The Netherlands. *Build. Environ.*, **83**, 120–128, doi:10.1016/j.buildenv.2014.05.013.

Klimont, Z. et al., 2017: Global anthropogenic emissions of particulate matter including black carbon. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **17**, 8681–8723, doi:10.5194/acp-17-8681-2017.

Kløve, B. et al., 2014: Climate change impacts on groundwater and dependent ecosystems. *J. Hydrol.*, **518**, 250–266, doi:10.1016/j.jhydrol.2013.06.037.

Knapp, A.K., and M.D. Smith, 2001: Variation among biomes in temporal dynamics of aboveground primary production. *Science*, **291**, 481–484, doi:10.1126/science.291.5503.481.

Knapp, A.K. et al., 2008: Consequences of more extreme precipitation regimes for terrestrial ecosystems. *Bioscience*, **58**, 811–821, doi:10.1641/B580908.

Knorr, W., I.C. Prentice, J.I. House, and E.A. Holland, 2005: Long-term sensitivity of soil carbon turnover to warming. *Nature*, **433**, 298–301, doi:10.1038/nature03226.

Knorr, W., A. Arneth, and L. Jiang, 2016a: Demographic controls of future global fire risk. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **6**, 781–785, doi:10.1038/nclimate2999.

Knorr, W., L. Jiang, and A. Arneth, 2016b: Climate, $CO_2$ and human population impacts on global wildfire emissions. *Biogeosciences*, **13**, 267–282, doi:10.5194/bg-13-267-2016.

Köchy, M., R. Hiederer, and A. Freibauer, 2015: Global distribution of soil organic carbon – Part 1: Masses and frequency distributions of SOC stocks for the tropics, permafrost regions, wetlands, and the world. *SOIL*, **1**, 351–365, doi:10.5194/soil-1-351-2015.

Kögel-Knabner, I. et al., 2008: Organo-mineral associations in temperate soils: Integrating biology, mineralogy, and organic matter chemistry. *J. Plant Nutr. Soil Sci.*, **171**, 61–82, doi:10.1002/jpln.200700048.

Kok, J.F., 2011: A scaling theory for the size distribution of emitted dust aerosols suggests climate models underestimate the size of the global dust cycle. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **108**, 1016–1021, doi:10.1073/pnas.1014798108.

Kok, J.F., S. Albani, N.M. Mahowald, and D.S. Ward, 2014: An improved dust emission model - Part 2: Evaluation in the Community Earth System Model, with implications for the use of dust source functions. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **14**, 13043–13061, doi:10.5194/acp-14-13043-2014.

Kok, J.F., D.S. Ward, N.M. Mahowald, and A.T. Evan, 2018: Global and regional importance of the direct dust-climate feedback. *Nat. Commun.*, **9**, 241, doi:10.1038/s41467-017-02620-y.

Kolus, H.R. et al., 2019: Land carbon models underestimate the severity and duration of drought's impact on plant productivity. *Sci. Rep.*, **9**, 2758, doi:10.1038/s41598-019-39373-1.

Kooperman, G.J., M.S. Pritchard, and R.C.J. Somerville, 2014: The response of US summer rainfall to quadrupled $CO_2$ climate change in conventional and superparameterized versions of the NCAR community atmosphere model. *J. Adv. Model. Earth Syst.*, **6**, 859–882, doi:10.1002/2014MS000306.

Kooperman, G.J., M.S. Pritchard, T.A. O'Brien, and B.W. Timmermans, 2018: Rainfall from resolved rather than parameterized processes better represents the present-day and climate change response of moderate rates in the Community Atmosphere Model. *J. Adv. Model. Earth Syst.*, **10**, 971–988, doi:10.1002/2017MS001188.

Koornneef, J. et al., 2012: Global potential for biomass and carbon dioxide capture, transport and storage up to 2050. *Int. J. Greenh. Gas Control*, doi:10.1016/j.ijggc.2012.07.027.

Körner, C., 2006: Plant $CO_2$ responses: An issue of definition, time and resource supply. *New Phytol.*, **172**, 393–411, doi:10.1111/j.1469-8137.2006.01886.x.

Körner, C., 2015: Paradigm shift in plant growth control. *Curr. Opin. Plant Biol.*, **25**, 107–114, doi:10.1016/j.pbi.2015.05.003.

Koskinen, M., L. Maanavilja, M. Nieminen, K. Minkkinen, and E.-S. Tuittila, 2016: High methane emissions from restored Norway spruce swamps in southern Finland over one growing season. *Mires Peat*, **17**, 1–13, doi:10.19189/MaP.2015.OMB.202.

Kottek, M., J. Grieser, C. Beck, B. Rudolf, and F. Rubel, 2006: World map of the Köppen-Geiger climate classification updated. *Meteorol. Zeitschrift*, **15**, 259–263, doi:10.1127/0941-2948/2006/0130.

Koven, C.D. et al., 2015: A simplified, data-constrained approach to estimate the permafrost carbon–climate feedback. *Philos. Trans. R. Soc. A Math. Phys. Eng. Sci.*, **373**, 20140423, doi:10.1098/rsta.2014.0423.

Kramer, K., S.J. Vreugdenhil, and D.C. van der Werf, 2008: Effects of flooding on the recruitment, damage and mortality of riparian tree species: A field and simulation study on the Rhine floodplain. *For. Ecol. Manage.*, **255**, 3893–3903, doi:10.1016/j.foreco.2008.03.044.

Krawchuk, M.A., and M.A. Moritz, 2011: Constraints on global fire activity vary across a resource gradient. *Ecology*, **92**, 121–132, doi:10.1890/09-1843.1.

Kreidenweis, U. et al., 2016: Afforestation to mitigate climate change: impacts on food prices under consideration of albedo effects. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **11**, 85001, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/11/8/085001.

Kriegler, E. et al., 2017: Fossil-fueled development (SSP5): An energy and resource intensive scenario for the 21st century. *Glob. Environ. Chang.*, **42**, 297–315, doi:10.1016/J.GLOENVCHA.2016.05.015.

Krishnan, R. et al., 2016: Deciphering the desiccation trend of the South Asian monsoon hydroclimate in a warming world. *Clim. Dyn.*, **47**, 1007–1027, doi:10.1007/s00382-015-2886-5.

Kuang, W. et al., 2017: An EcoCity model for regulating urban land cover structure and thermal environment: Taking Beijing as an example. *Sci. China Earth Sci.*, **60**, 1098–1109, doi:10.1007/s11430-016-9032-9.

Kulmala, M., 2004: A new feedback mechanism linking forests, aerosols, and climate. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **4**, 557–562, doi:10.5194/acp-4-557-2004.

Kulmala, M. et al., 2011: General overview: European Integrated project on Aerosol Cloud Climate and Air Quality interactions (EUCAARI) – Integrating aerosol research from nano to global scales. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **11**, 13061–130143, doi:10.5194/acp-11-13061-2011.

Kulmala, M. et al., 2013: Climate feedbacks linking the increasing atmospheric $CO_2$ concentration, BVOC emissions, aerosols and clouds in forest ecosystems. In: *Biology, Controls and Models of Tree Volatile Organic Compound Emissions* [Niinemets, Ü. and R. Monson (eds.)]. Springer, Dordrecht, Netherlands, pp. 489–508.

Kulmala, M. et al., 2014: $CO_2$-induced terrestrial climate feedback mechanism: From carbon sink to aerosol source and back. *Boreal Environ. Res.*, **19**, 122–131.Kundzewicz, Z.W. et al., 2014: Flood risk and climate change: Global and regional perspectives. *Hydrol. Sci. J.*, **59**, 1–28, doi:10.1080/02626667.2013.857411.

Kunkel, K.E. et al., 2013: Monitoring and understanding trends in extreme storms: State of knowledge. *Bull. Am. Meteorol. Soc.*, **94**, 499–514, doi:10.1175/BAMS-D-11-00262.1.

Kurz, W.A. et al., 2008: Mountain pine beetle and forest carbon feedback to climate change. *Nature*, **452**, 987–990, doi:10.1038/nature06777.

Kurz, W.A., C. Smyth, and T. Lemprière, 2016: Climate change mitigation through forest sector activities: principles, potential and priorities. *Unasylva*, **67**, 61–67.

Kuzyakov, Y., and E. Blagodatskaya, 2015: Microbial hotspots and hot moments in soil: Concept & review. *Soil Biol. Biochem.*, **83**, 184–199, doi:10.1016/j.soilbio.2015.01.025.

Kuzyakov, Y., I. Bogomolova, and B. Glaser, 2014: Biochar stability in soil: Decomposition during eight years and transformation as assessed by compound-specific14C analysis. *Soil Biol. Biochem.*, **70**, 229–236, doi:10.1016/j.soilbio.2013.12.021.

Kvalevåg, M.M., G. Myhre, G. Bonan, and S. Levis, 2010: Anthropogenic land cover changes in a GCM with surface albedo changes based on MODIS data. *Int. J. Climatol.*, doi:10.1002/joc.2012.

van der Laan-Luijkx, I.T. et al., 2017: The CarbonTracker Data Assimilation Shell (CTDAS) v1.0: Implementation and global carbon balance 2001–2015. *Geosci. Model Dev.*, **10**, 2785–2800, doi:10.5194/gmd-10-2785-2017.

Laganière, J., D. Paré, E. Thiffault, and P.Y. Bernier, 2017: Range and uncertainties in estimating delays in greenhouse gas mitigation potential of forest bioenergy sourced from Canadian forests. *GCB Bioenergy*, **9**, 358–369, doi:10.1111/gcbb.12327.

Laguë, M.M. and A.L.S. Swann, 2016: Progressive midlatitude afforestation: Impacts on clouds, global energy transport, and precipitation. *J. Clim.*, **29**, 5561–5573, doi:10.1175/jcli-d-15-0748.1.

Lai, L. et al., 2017: Soil nitrogen dynamics in switchgrass seeded to a marginal cropland in South Dakota. *GCB Bioenergy*, n/a-n/a, doi:10.1111/gcbb.12475.

Lajtha, K., R.D. Bowden, and K. Nadelhoffer, 2014a: Litter and root manipulations provide insights into soil organic matter dynamics and stability. *Soil Sci. Soc. Am. J.*, **78**, S261, doi:10.2136/sssaj2013.08.0370nafsc.

Lajtha, K. et al., 2014b: Changes to particulate versus mineral-associated soil carbon after 50 years of litter manipulation in forest and prairie experimental ecosystems. *Biogeochemistry*, **119**, 341–360, doi:10.1007/s10533-014-9970-5.

Lal, R., 2010: Managing soils and ecosystems for mitigating anthropogenic carbon emissions and advancing global food security. *Bioscience*, doi:10.1525/bio.2010.60.9.8.

Lal, R., 2011: Sequestering carbon in soils of agro-ecosystems. *Food Policy*, **36**, S33–S39, doi:10.1016/j.foodpol.2010.12.001.

Lal, R., 2013: Soil carbon management and climate change. *Carbon Manag.*, **4**, 439–462, doi:10.4155/cmt.13.31.

Lal, R., M. Griffin, J. Apt, L. Lave, and M.G. Morgan, 2004: Managing soil carbon. *Science*, **304**, 393, doi: 10.1126/science.1093079.

Lamarque, J.-F. et al., 2010: Historical (1850–2000) gridded anthropogenic and biomass burning emissions of reactive gases and aerosols: methodology and application. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **10**, 7017–7039, doi:10.5194/acp-10-7017-2010.

Lamarque, J.F. et al., 2013: The Atmospheric Chemistry and Climate Model Intercomparison Project (ACCMIP): Overview and description of models, simulations and climate diagnostics. *Geosci. Model Dev.*, **6**, 179–206, doi:10.5194/gmd-6-179-2013.

Lamers, P., and M. Junginger, 2013: The "debt" is in the detail: A synthesis of recent temporal forest carbon analyses on woody biomass for energy. *Biofuels, Bioprod. Biorefining*, **7**, 373–385, doi:10.1002/bbb.1407.

Landhäusser, S.M., D. Deshaies, and V.J. Lieffers, 2010: Disturbance facilitates rapid range expansion of aspen into higher elevations of the Rocky Mountains under a warming climate. *J. Biogeogr.*, **37**, 68–76, doi:10.1111/j.1365-2699.2009.02182.x.

Landry, J.S., and H.D. Matthews, 2016: Non-deforestation fire vs. fossil fuel combustion: The source of $CO_2$ emissions affects the global carbon cycle and climate responses. *Biogeosciences*, **13**, 2137–2149, doi:10.5194/bg-13-2137-2016.

Larsen, M.A.D., J.H. Christensen, M. Drews, M.B. Butts, and J.C. Refsgaard, 2016: Local control on precipitation in a fully coupled climate-hydrology model. *Sci. Rep.*, **6**, 22927, doi:10.1038/srep22927.

Laskin, A., J. Laskin, and S.A. Nizkorodov, 2015: Chemistry of atmospheric brown carbon. *Chem. Rev.*, **115**, 4335–4382, doi:10.1021/cr5006167.

Laurance, S. et al., 2018: Compositional response of Amazon forests to climate change. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **25**, 39–56, doi:10.1111/gcb.14413.

Law, D.J. et al., 2018: Bioclimatic envelopes for individual demographic events driven by extremes: Plant mortality from drought and warming. *Int. J. Plant Sci.*, **180**, 53–62, doi:10.1086/700702.

Lawrence, D. and K. Vandecar, 2015: Effects of tropical deforestation on climate and agriculture. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **5**, 27–36, doi:10.1038/nclimate2430.

Lawrence, D.M. et al., 2016: The Land Use Model Intercomparison Project (LUMIP) contribution to CMIP6: Rationale and experimental design. *Geosci. Model Dev.*, **9**, 2973–2998, doi:10.5194/gmd-9-2973-2016.

Lawrence, P.J. et al., 2012: Simulating the biogeochemical and biogeophysical impacts of transient land cover change and wood harvest in the Community Climate System Model (CCSM4) from 1850 to 2100. *J. Clim.*, doi:10.1175/JCLI-D-11-00256.1.

Lawrence, P.J., D.M. Lawrence, and G.C. Hurtt, 2018: Attributing the carbon cycle impacts of CMIP5 historical and future land use and land cover change in the Community Earth System Model (CESM1). *J. Geophys. Res. Biogeosciences*, **123**, 1732–1755, doi:10.1029/2017JG004348.

Lawrimore, J.H. et al. 2011: An overview of the Global Historical Climatology Network monthly mean temperature data set, version 3. *J. Geophys. Res. Atmos.*, **116**, doi:10.1029/2011JD016187.

Layton, K. and D. Ellison, 2016: Induced precipitation recycling (IPR): A proposed concept for increasing precipitation through natural vegetation feedback mechanisms. *Ecol. Eng.*, **91**, 553–565, doi:10.1016/j.ecoleng.2016.02.031.

Leakey, A.D.B., K.A. Bishop, and E.A. Ainsworth, 2012: A multi-biome gap in understanding of crop and ecosystem responses to elevated $CO_2$. *Curr. Opin. Plant Biol.*, **15**, 228–236, doi:10.1016/j.pbi.2012.01.009.

Lee, D. and Sanz, M.J., 2017: *UNFCCC Accounting for Forests: What's In and What's Out of NDCs and REDD+*. Climate and Land Use Alliance, 16 pp.

Lee, X. et al., 2011: Observed increase in local cooling effect of deforestation at higher latitudes. *Nature*, **479**, 384–387, doi:10.1038/nature10588.

Lehmann, J., D. Coumou, and K. Frieler, 2015: Increased record-breaking precipitation events under global warming. *Clim. Change*, **132**, 501–515, doi:10.1007/s10584-015-1434-y.

Lehner, F., C. Deser, and B.M. Sanderson, 2018: Future risk of record-breaking summer temperatures and its mitigation. *Clim. Change*, **146**, 363–375, doi:10.1007/s10584-016-1616-2.

Lejeune, Q., E.L. Davin, B.P. Guillod, and S.I. Seneviratne, 2015: Influence of Amazonian deforestation on the future evolution of regional surface fluxes, circulation, surface temperature and precipitation. *Clim. Dyn.*, **44**, 2769–2786, doi:10.1007/s00382-014-2203-8.

Lejeune, Q., E.L. Davin, L. Gudmundsson, and S.I. Seneviratne, 2018: Historical deforestation increased the risk of heat extremes in northern mid-latitudes 2. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **8**, 1–16, doi:10.1038/s41558-018-0131-z.

Lemordant, L., P. Gentine, M. Stefanon, P. Drobinski, and S. Fatichi, 2016: Modification of land-atmosphere interactions by $CO_2$ effects: Implications for summer dryness and heat wave amplitude. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **43**, 10,240-10,248, doi:10.1002/2016GL069896.

Lemprière, T.C. et al., 2013: Canadian boreal forests and climate change mitigation. *Environ. Rev.*, **21**, 293–321, doi:10.1139/er-2013-0039.

van Lent, J., K. Hergoualc'h, and L.V. Verchot, 2015: Reviews and syntheses: Soil $N_2O$ and NO emissions from land use and land-use change in the tropics and subtropics: A meta-analysis. *Biogeosciences*, **12**, 7299–7313, doi:10.5194/bg-12-7299-2015.

Lenton, T.M., 2010: The potential for land-based biological $CO_2$ removal to lower future atmospheric $CO_2$ concentration. *Carbon Manag.*, doi:10.4155/cmt.10.12.

Lenton, T.M., 2014: The Global Potential for Carbon Dioxide Removal. *Geoengineering of the Climate System* [Harrison, R.M. and R.E. Hester (eds.)]. Royal Society of Chemistry, Cambridge, U.K., 52–79 pp. doi:10.1039/9781782621225-00052.

Di Leo, N., F.J. Escobedo, and M. Dubbeling, 2016: The role of urban green infrastructure in mitigating land surface temperature in Bobo-Dioulasso, Burkina Faso. *Environ. Dev. Sustain.*, **18**, 373–392, doi:10.1007/s10668-015-9653-y.

Leonard, M. et al., 2014: A compound event framework for understanding extreme impacts. *Wiley Interdiscip. Rev. Clim. Chang.*, **5**, 113–128, doi:10.1002/wcc.252.

Lesk, C., P. Rowhani, and N. Ramankutty, 2016: Influence of extreme weather disasters on global crop production. *Nature*, **529**, 84. doi:10.1038/nature16467.

Lewis, S.C., and D.J. Karoly, 2013: Anthropogenic contributions to Australia's record summer temperatures of 2013. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **40**, 3708–3709, doi:10.1002/grl.50673.

Lewis, S.M., and M. Kelly, 2014: Mapping the potential for biofuel production on marginal lands: Differences in definitions, data and models across scales. *Isprs Int. J. Geo-Information*, **3**, 430–459, doi:10.3390/ijgi3020430.

Lhotka, O., J. Kyselý, and A. Farda, 2018: Climate change scenarios of heat waves in Central Europe and their uncertainties. *Theor. Appl. Climatol.*, **131**, 1043–1054, doi:10.1007/s00704-016-2031-3.

Li, C., S. Frolking, and K. Butterbach-Bahl, 2005: Carbon sequestration in arable soils is likely to increase nitrous oxide emissions, offsetting reductions in climate radiative forcing. *Clim. Change*, **72**, 321–338, doi:10.1007/s10584-005-6791-5.

Li, D., and E. Bou-Zeid, 2013: Synergistic interactions between urban heat islands and heat waves: The impact in cities is larger than the sum of its parts. *J. Appl. Meteorol. Climatol.*, **52**, 2051–2064, doi:10.1175/JAMC-D-13-02.1.

Li, D. et al., 2015a: Contrasting responses of urban and rural surface energy budgets to heat waves explain synergies between urban heat islands and heat waves. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **10**, 54009, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/10/5/054009.

Li, D. et al., 2019: Urban heat island: Aerodynamics or imperviousness? *Sci. Adv.*, **5**, doi:10.1126/sciadv.aau4299.

Li, H. et al., 2018a: A new method to quantify surface urban heat island intensity. *Sci. Total Environ.*, **624**, 262–272, doi:10.1016/j.scitotenv.2017.11.360.

Li, W. et al., 2017a: Land-use and land-cover change carbon emissions between 1901 and 2012 constrained by biomass observations. *Biogeosciences*, **14**, 5053–5067, doi:10.5194/bg-14-5053-2017.

Li, W. et al., 2018b: Recent changes in global photosynthesis and terrestrial ecosystem respiration constrained from multiple observations. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **45**, 1058–1068, doi:10.1002/2017GL076622.

Li, X., Y. Zhou, G.R. Asrar, M. Imhoff, and X. Li, 2017b: The surface urban heat island response to urban expansion: A panel analysis for the conterminous United States. *Sci. Total Environ.*, **605–606**, 426–435, doi:10.1016/j.scitotenv.2017.06.229.

Li, Y., M. Zhao, S. Motesharrei, Q. Mu, E. Kalnay, and S. Li, 2015b: Local cooling and warming effects of forests based on satellite observations. *Nat. Commun.*, **6**, 1–8, doi:10.1038/ncomms7603.

Li, Y. et al., 2016: The role of spatial scale and background climate in the latitudinal temperature response to deforestation. *Earth Syst. Dyn.*, **7**, 167–181, doi:10.5194/esd-7-167-2016.

Li, Z. and H. Fang, 2016: Impacts of climate change on water erosion: A review. *Earth-Science Rev.*, **163**, 94–117, doi:10.1016/j.earscirev.2016.10.004.

Liang, J., X. Qi, L. Souza, and Y. Luo, 2016: Processes regulating progressive nitrogen limitation under elevated carbon dioxide: A meta-analysis. *Biogeosciences*, **13**, 2689–2699, doi:10.5194/bg-13-2689-2016.

Liang, P. and Y. Ding, 2017: The long-term variation of extreme heavy precipitation and its link to urbanization effects in Shanghai during 1916–2014. *Adv. Atmos. Sci.*, **34**, 321–334, doi:10.1007/s00376-016-6120-0.

Liao, W., D. Wang, X. Liu, G. Wang, and J. Zhang, 2017: Estimated influence of urbanization on surface warming in Eastern China using time-varying land use data. *Int. J. Climatol.*, **37**, 3197–3208, doi:10.1002/joc.4908.

Lickley, M., and S. Solomon, 2018: Drivers, timing and some impacts of global aridity change. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **13**, 104010, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/aae013.

Liska, A.J. et al., 2014: Biofuels from crop residue can reduce soil carbon and increase $CO_2$ emissions. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **4**, 398–401, doi:10.1038/nclimate2187.

Liu, B. et al., 2016a: Similar estimates of temperature impacts on global wheat yield by three independent methods. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **6**, 1130–1136, doi:10.1038/nclimate3115.

Liu, C., C.E. Chung, F. Zhang, and Y. Yin, 2016b: The colors of biomass burning aerosols in the atmosphere. *Sci. Rep.*, **6**, doi:10.1038/srep28267.

Liu, J., and H. Yang, 2010: Spatially explicit assessment of global consumptive water uses in cropland: Green and blue water. *J. Hydrol.*, **384**, 187–197, doi:10.1016/j.jhydrol.2009.11.024.

Liu, J. et al., 2017a: Contrasting carbon cycle responses of the tropical continents to the 2015–2016 El Niño. *Science*, **358**, eaam5690, doi:10.1126/science.aam5690.

Liu, L. and T.L. Greaver, 2009: A review of nitrogen enrichment effects on three biogenic GHGs: The $CO_2$ sink may be largely offset by stimulated $N_2O$ and $CH_4$ emission. *Ecol. Lett.*, **12**, 1103–1117, doi:10.1111/j.1461-0248.2009.01351.x.

Liu, L. et al.., 2009: Enhanced litter input rather than changes in litter chemistry drive soil carbon and nitrogen cycles under elevated $CO_2$: A microcosm study. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **15**, 441–453, doi:10.1111/j.1365-2486.2008.01747.x. https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-2486.2008.01747.x.

Liu, W.J. et al., 2017b: Repackaging precipitation into fewer, larger storms reduces ecosystem exchanges of $CO_2$ and H2O in a semiarid steppe. *Agric. For. Meteorol.*, **247**, 356–364, doi:10.1016/j.agrformet.2017.08.029.

Liu, Y., J. Stanturf, and S. Goodrick, 2010: Trends in global wildfire potential in a changing climate. *For. Ecol. Manage.*, **259**, 685–697, doi:10.1016/j.foreco.2009.09.002.

Liu, Y., Y. Li, S. Li, and S. Motesharrei, 2015: Spatial and temporal patterns of global NDVI trends: Correlations with climate and human factors. *Remote Sens.*, **7**, 13233–13250, doi:10.3390/rs71013233.

Liu, Y. et al., 2016c: Isoprene photochemistry over the Amazon rainforest. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **113**, 6125–6130, doi:10.1073/pnas.1524136113.

Liu, Z., 2012: Dynamics of interdecadal climate variability: A historical perspective. *J. Clim.*, **25**, 1963–1995, doi:10.1175/2011JCLI3980.1.

Llonch, P., M.J. Haskell, R.J. Dewhurst, and S.P. Turner, 2017: Current available strategies to mitigate greenhouse gas emissions in livestock systems: An animal welfare perspective. *Animal*, doi:10.1017/S1751731116001440.

Lloyd, A.H., T.S. Rupp, C.L. Fastie, and A.M. Starfield, 2003: Patterns and dynamics of treeline advance on the Seward Peninsula, Alaska. **108**, D2, 8161, doi:10.1029/2001JD000852.

Lloyd, J., and G.D. Farquhar, 2008: Effects of rising temperatures and [$CO_2$] on the physiology of tropical forest trees. *Philos. Trans. R. Soc. B Biol. Sci.*, **363**, 1811–1817, doi:10.1098/rstb.2007.0032.

Loarie, S.R., D.B. Lobell, G.P. Asner, Q. Mu, and C.B. Field, 2011: Direct impacts on local climate of sugar-cane expansion in Brazil. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **1**, 105–109, doi:10.1038/nclimate1067.

Lobell, D.B., and C. Bonfils, 2008: The effect of irrigation on regional temperatures: A spatial and temporal analysis of trends in California, 1934–2002. *J. Clim.*, **21**, 2063–2071, doi:10.1175/2007JCLI1755.1.

Lobell, D.B., and C. Tebaldi, 2014: Getting caught with our plants down: The risks of a global crop yield slowdown from climate trends in the next two decades. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **9**, 74003, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/9/7/074003.

Lobell, D.B., G. Bala, and P.B. Duffy, 2006: Biogeophysical impacts of cropland management changes on climate. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **33**, 4–7, doi:10.1029/2005GL025492.

Lobell, D.B., C.J. Bonfils, L.M. Kueppers, and M.A. Snyder, 2008: Irrigation cooling effect on temperature and heat index extremes. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **35**, 1–5, doi:10.1029/2008GL034145.

Lobell, D.B., W. Schlenker, and J. Costa-Roberts, 2011: Climate trends and global crop production since 1980. *Science*, **333**, 616–620, doi:10.1126/science.1204531.

Loehman, R.A., E. Reinhardt, and K.L. Riley, 2014: Wildland fire emissions, carbon, and climate: Seeing the forest and the trees – A cross-scale assessment of wildfire and carbon dynamics in fire-prone, forested ecosystems. *For. Ecol. Manage.*, **317**, 9–19, doi:10.1016/j.foreco.2013.04.014.

Lokoshchenko, M.A., 2017: Urban heat island and urban dry island in Moscow and their centennial changes. *J. Appl. Meteorol. Climatol.*, **56**, 2729–2745, doi:10.1175/JAMC-D-16-0383.1.

Lombardozzi, D.L. et al., 2018: Cover Crops May Cause Winter Warming in Snow-Covered Regions. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **45**, 9889–9897, doi:10.1029/2018GL079000.

Longobardi, P., A. Montenegro, H. Beltrami, and M. Eby, 2016a: Deforestation induced climate change: Effects of spatial scale. *PLoS One*, doi:10.1371/journal.pone.0153357.

Longobardi, P., A. Montenegro, H. Beltrami, and M. Eby, 2016b: Deforestation induced climate change: Effects of spatial scale. *PLoS One*, **11**, doi:10.1371/journal.pone.0153357.

Van Loon, A.F., and G. Laaha, 2015: Hydrological drought severity explained by climate and catchment characteristics. *J. Hydrol.*, **526**, 3–14, doi:10.1016/j.jhydrol.2014.10.059.

Lopez, H. et al., 2018: Early emergence of anthropogenically forced heat waves in the western United States and Great Lakes. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **8**, 414–420, doi:10.1038/s41558-018-0116-y.

Loranty, M.M., L.T. Berner, S.J. Goetz, Y. Jin, and J.T. Randerson, 2014: Vegetation controls on northern high latitude snow-albedo feedback: Observations and CMIP5 model simulations. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **20**, 594–606, doi:10.1111/gcb.12391.

Lorenz, R., and A.J. Pitman, 2014: Effect of land-atmosphere coupling strength on impacts from Amazonian deforestation. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **41**, 5987–5995, doi:10.1002/2014GL061017.

Lorenz, R. et al., 2016: Influence of land-atmosphere feedbacks on temperature and precipitation extremes in the GLACE-CMIP5 ensemble. *J. Geophys. Res.*, **121**, 607–623, doi:10.1002/2015JD024053.

Di Lorenzo, E. et al., 2008: North Pacific Gyre Oscillation links ocean climate and ecosystem change. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **35**, L08607, doi:10.1029/2007GL032838.

Los, S.O., 2013: Analysis of trends in fused AVHRR and MODIS NDVI data for 1982-2006: Indication for a $CO_2$ fertilization effect in global vegetation. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, **27**, 318–330, doi:10.1002/gbc.20027.

Lucht, W. et al., 1995: Climatic control of the high-latitude vegetation greening trend and Pinatubo effect. *Science*, **296**, 1687–1689, doi:10.1126/science.1071828.

Luedeling, E., 2012: Climate change impacts on winter chill for temperate fruit and nut production: A review. *Sci. Hortic. (Amsterdam).*, **144**, 218–229, doi:10.1016/j.scienta.2012.07.011.

2

Luo, Y., S. Wan, D. Hui, and L.L. Wallace, 2001: Acclimatization of soil respiration to warming in a tall grass prairie. *Nature*, **413**, 622–625, doi:10.1038/35098065.

Luo, Z., E. Wang, and O.J. Sun, 2010: Can no-tillage stimulate carbon sequestration in agricultural soils? A meta-analysis of paired experiments. *Agric. Ecosyst. Environ.*, **139**, 224–231, doi:10.1016/j.agee.2010.08.006.

Lützow, M.V. et al., 2006: Stabilization of organic matter in temperate soils: Mechanisms and their relevance under different soil conditions – A review. *Eur. J. Soil Sci.*, **57**, 426–445, doi:10.1111/j.1365-2389.2006.00809.x.

Luyssaert, S. et al., 2014: Land management and land-cover change have impacts of similar magnitude on surface temperature. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **4**, 389–393, doi:10.1038/nclimate2196.

Luyssaert, S. et al., 2018: Trade-offs in using European forests to meet climate objectives. *Nature*, **562**, 259–262, doi:10.1038/s41586-018-0577-1.

Ma, D., M. Notaro, Z. Liu, G. Chen, and Y. Liu, 2013a: Simulated impacts of afforestation in East China monsoon region as modulated by ocean variability. *Clim. Dyn.*, **41**, 2439–2450, doi:10.1007/s00382-012-1592-9.

Ma, E., A. Liu, X. Li, F. Wu, and J. Zhan, 2013b: Impacts of vegetation change on the regional surface climate: A scenario-based analysis of afforestation in Jiangxi Province, China. *Adv. Meteorol.*, **2013**, doi:10.1155/2013/796163.

Mabuchi, K., Y. Sato, and H. Kida, 2005: Climatic impact of vegetation change in the Asian tropical region. Part I: Case of the Northern Hemisphere summer. *J. Clim.*, **18**, 410–428, doi:10.1175/JCLI-3273.1.

MacDermott, H.J., R.J. Fensham, Q. Hua, and D.M.J.S. Bowman, 2016: Vegetation, fire and soil feedbacks of dynamic boundaries between rainforest, savanna and grassland. *Austral Ecol.*, **42**, 154–164, doi:10.1111/aec.12415.

MacDougall, A.H., N.C. Swart, and R. Knutti, 2016: The uncertainty in the transient climate response to cumulative $CO_2$ emissions arising from the uncertainty in physical climate parameters. *J. Clim.*, doi:10.1175/jcli-d-16-0205.1.

Macintosh, A., H. Keith, and D. Lindenmayer, 2015: Rethinking forest carbon assessments to account for policy institutions. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **5**, 946.

Magarini, A. and A. Calori, 2015: *Food and the Cities. Food Policies for Sustainable Cities*. 1st ed. Edizioni Ambiente, Milán.

Maher, P., G.K. Vallis, S.C. Sherwood, M.J. Webb, and P.G. Sansom, 2018: The impact of parameterized convection on climatological precipitation in atmospheric global climate models. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **45**, 3728–3736, doi:10.1002/2017GL076826.

Mahmood, R. et al., 2006: Impacts of irrigation on 20th century temperature in the northern Great Plains. *Glob. Planet. Change*, **54**, 1–18, doi:10.1016/j.gloplacha.2005.10.004.

Mahmood, R. et al., 2016: Seasonality of global and Arctic black carbon processes in the Arctic Monitoring and Assessment Programme models. *J. Geophys. Res. Atmos.*, **121**, 7100–7116, doi:10.1002/2016JD024849.

Mahony, C.R., A.J. Cannon, T. Wang, and S.N. Aitken, 2017: A closer look at novel climates: new methods and insights at continental to landscape scales. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **23**, 3934–3955, doi:10.1111/gcb.13645.

Mahowald, N.M., D.S. Ward, S.C. Doney, P.G. Hess, and J.T. Randerson, 2017: Are the impacts of land use on warming underestimated in climate policy? *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **12**, 94016, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/aa836d.

Makarieva, A.M., V.G. Gorshkov, and B.L. Li, 2009: Precipitation on land versus distance from the ocean: Evidence for a forest pump of atmospheric moisture. *Ecol. Complex.*, **6**, 302–307, doi:10.1016/j.ecocom.2008.11.004.

Makkonen, R. et al., 2012: Air pollution control and decreasing new particle formation lead to strong climate warming. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **12**, 1515–1524, doi:10.5194/acp-12-1515-2012.

Malhi, Y., C. Doughty, and D. Galbraith, 2011: The allocation of ecosystem net primary productivity in tropical forests. *Philos. Trans. R. Soc. B Biol. Sci.*, **366**, 3225–3245, doi:10.1098/rstb.2011.0062.

Malhi, Y. et al., 2015: The linkages between photosynthesis, productivity, growth and biomass in lowland Amazonian forests. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **21**, 2283–2295, doi:10.1111/gcb.12859.

Manabe, S., R.J. Stouffer, M.J. Spelman, and K. Bryan, 1991: Transient responses of a coupled ocean–atmosphere model to gradual changes of atmospheric $CO_2$. Part I: Annual mean response. *J. Clim.*, **4**, 785–818, doi:10.1175/1520-0442(1991)004<0785:TROACO>2.0.CO;2.

Manish, S. et al., 2017: Recent advances in understanding secondary organic aerosol: Implications for global climate forcing. *Rev. Geophys.*, **55**, 509–559, doi:10.1002/2016RG000540.

Manning, D.A.C., 2008: Biological enhancement of soil carbonate precipitation: Passive removal of atmospheric $CO_2$, *Mineral. Mag.*, **72**, 639–649, doi:10.1180/minmag.2008.072.2.639.

Manola, I., B. Van Den Hurk, H. De Moel, and J.C.J.H. Aerts, 2018: Future extreme precipitation intensities based on a historic event. *Hydrol. Earth Syst. Sci.*, **22**, 3777–3788, doi:10.5194/hess-22-3777-2018.

Mao, J. et al., 2016: Human-induced greening of the northern extratropical land surface. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **6**, 959–963, doi:10.1038/nclimate3056.

van Marle, M.J.E. et al., 2017a: Fire and deforestation dynamics in Amazonia (1973–2014). *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, **31**, 24–38, doi:10.1002/2016GB005445.

van Marle, M.J.E. et al., 2017b: Historic global biomass burning emissions for CMIP6 (BB4CMIP) based on merging satellite observations with proxies and fire models (1750–2015). *Geosci. Model Dev.*, **10**, 3329–3357, doi:10.5194/gmd-10-3329-2017.

Marlon, J.R. et al., 2013: Global biomass burning: A synthesis and review of Holocene paleofire records and their controls. *Quat. Sci. Rev.*, **65**, 5–25, doi:10.1016/j.quascirev.2012.11.029.

Marlon, J.R. et al., 2016: Reconstructions of biomass burning from sediment-charcoal records to improve data–model comparisons. *Biogeosciences*, **13**, 3225–3244, doi:10.5194/bg-13-3225-2016.

Marschner, B. et al., 2008: How relevant is recalcitrance for the stabilization of organic matter in soils? *J. Plant Nutr. Soil Sci.*, **171**, 91–110, doi:10.1002/jpln.200700049. doi:10.1002/jpln.200700049.

Masih, I., S. Maskey, F.E.F. Mussá, and P. Trambauer, 2014: A review of droughts on the African continent: a geospatial and long-term perspective. *Hydrol. Earth Syst. Sci.*, **18**, 3635–3649, doi:10.5194/hess-18-3635-2014.

Matthews, H.D., N.P. Gillett, P.A. Stott, and K. Zickfeld, 2009: The proportionality of global warming to cumulative carbon emissions. *Nature*, **459**, 829. doi:10.1038/nature08047.

Matthews, H.D.D., A.J.J. Weaver, K.J.J. Meissner, N.P.P. Gillett, and M. Eby, 2004: Natural and anthropogenic climate change: incorporating historical land cover change, vegetation dynamics and the global carbon cycle. *Clim. Dyn.*, **22**, 461–479, doi:10.1007/s00382-004-0392-2.

Maule, C.F., T. Mendlik, and O.B. Christensen, 2017: The effect of the pathway to a two degrees warmer world on the regional temperature change of Europe. *Clim. Serv.*, **7**, 3–11, doi:10.1016/j.cliser.2016.07.002.

Mazzoncini, M., T.B. Sapkota, P. Bàrberi, D. Antichi, and R. Risaliti, 2011: Long-term effect of tillage, nitrogen fertilization and cover crops on soil organic carbon and total nitrogen content. *Soil Tillage Res.*, **114**, 165–174, doi:10.1016/j.still.2011.05.001.

McDaniel, M.D., D. Saha, M.G. Dumont, M. Hernández, and M.A. Adams, 2019: The effect of land-use change on soil $CH_4$ and $N_2O$ Fluxes: A global meta-analysis. *Ecosystems*, doi:10.1007/s10021-019-00347-z.

McDowell, N. et al., 2018: Drivers and mechanisms of tree mortality in moist tropical forests. *New Phytol.*, **219**, 851–869, doi:10.1111/nph.15027.

McDowell, N.G., and C.D. Allen, 2015: Darcy's law predicts widespread forest mortality under climate warming. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **5**, 669–672, doi:10.1038/nclimate2641.

McDowell, N.G. et al., 2011: The interdependence of mechanisms underlying climate-driven vegetation mortality. *Trends Ecol. Evol.*, **26**, 523–532, doi:10.1016/j.tree.2011.06.003.

McGuire, A.D. et al., 2018: Dependence of the evolution of carbon dynamics in the northern permafrost region on the trajectory of climate change. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **115**, 201719903, doi:10.1073/pnas.1719903115.

McLaren, D., 2012: A comparative global assessment of potential negative emissions technologies. *Process Saf. Environ. Prot.*, **90**, 489–500, doi:10.1016/j.psep.2012.10.005.

McLeod, E. et al., 2011: A blueprint for blue carbon: Toward an improved understanding of the role of vegetated coastal habitats in sequestering CO$_2$. *Front. Ecol. Environ.*, **9**, 552–560, doi:10.1890/110004.

McLeod, J., M. Shepherd, and C.E. Konrad, 2017: Spatio-temporal rainfall patterns around Atlanta, Georgia and possible relationships to urban land cover. *Urban Clim.*, **21**, 27–42, doi:10.1016/j.uclim.2017.03.004.

McNorton, J. et al., 2016: Role of OH variability in the stalling of the global atmospheric CH$_4$ growth rate from 1999 to 2006. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **16**, 7943–7956, doi:10.5194/acp-16-7943-2016.

Meier, M., J. Fuhrer, and A. Holzkämper, 2018: Changing risk of spring frost damage in grapevines due to climate change? A case study in the Swiss Rhone Valley. *Int. J. Biometeorol.*, **62**, 991–1002, doi:10.1007/s00484-018-1501-y.

Meli, P. et al., 2017: A global review of past land use, climate, and active vs. passive restoration effects on forest recovery. *PLoS One*, doi:10.1371/journal.pone.0171368.

Melillo, J.M. et al., 2017: Long-term pattern and magnitude of soil carbon feedback to the climate system in a warming world. *Science*, **358**, 101–105, doi:10.1126/science.aan2874.

Melton, J.R. et al., 2013: Present state of global wetland extent and wetland methane modelling: conclusions from a model inter-comparison project (WETCHIMP). *Biogeosciences*, **10**, 753–788, doi:10.5194/bg-10-753-2013.

Menne, M.J., C.N. Williams, B.E. Gleason, J.J. Rennie, and J.H. Lawrimore, 2018: The global historical climatology network monthly temperature dataset, Version 4. *J. Clim.*, **31**, 9835–9854, doi:10.1175/JCLI-D-18-0094.1.

Mercado, L.M. et al., 2018: Large sensitivity in land carbon storage due to geographical and temporal variation in the thermal response of photosynthetic capacity. *New Phytol.*, **218**, 1462–1477, doi:10.1111/nph.15100.

Meurer, K.H.E. et al., 2016: Direct nitrous oxide (N$_2$O) fluxes from soils under different land use in Brazil—a critical review. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **11**, 23001, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/11/2/023001.

Meurer, K.H.E., N.R. Haddaway, M.A. Bolinder, and T. Kätterer, 2018: Tillage intensity affects total SOC stocks in boreo-temperate regions only in the topsoil—A systematic review using an ESM approach. *Earth-Science Rev.*, **177**, 613–622, doi:10.1016/j.earscirev.2017.12.015.

Michalský, M., and P.S. Hooda, 2015: Greenhouse gas emissions of imported and locally produced fruit and vegetable commodities: A quantitative assessment. *Environ. Sci. Policy*, **48**, 32–43, doi:10.1016/j.envsci.2014.12.018.

Millar, C.I., and N.L. Stephenson, 2015: Temperate forest health in an era of emerging megadisturbance. *Science*, **349**, 823–826, doi:10.1126/science.aaa9933.

Millar, R.J. et al., 2017: Emission budgets and pathways consistent with limiting warming to 1.5°c. *Nat. Geosci.*, **10**, 741–747, doi:10.1038/NGEO3031.

Milly, P.C.D., and K.A. Dunne, 2016: Potential evapotranspiration and continental drying. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **6**, 946–949, doi:10.1038/nclimate3046.

Min, S.K., X. Zhang, F.W. Zwiers, and G.C. Hegerl, 2011: Human contribution to more-intense precipitation extremes. *Nature*, **470**, 378–381, doi:10.1038/nature09763.

Minayeva, T.Y. and A.A. Sirin, 2012: Peatland biodiversity and climate change. *Biol. Bull. Rev.*, **2**, 164–175, doi:10.1134/s207908641202003x.

Miner, R., 2010: *Impact of the Global Forest Industry on Atmospheric Greenhouse Gases*. Food and Agriculture Organization of the United Nations, Rome, Italy, 71 pp.

Ming, J., C. Xiao, Z. Du, and X. Yang, 2013: An overview of black carbon deposition in High Asia glaciers and its impacts on radiation balance. *Adv. Water Resour.*, **55**, 80–87, doi:10.1016/j.advwatres.2012.05.015.

Minx, J.C. et al., 2018: Negative emissions – Part 1: Research landscape and synthesis. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/aabf9b.

Miralles, D.G., A.J. Teuling, C.C. Van Heerwaarden, and J.V.G. De Arellano, 2014: Mega-heatwave temperatures due to combined soil desiccation and atmospheric heat accumulation. *Nat. Geosci.*, **7**, 345–349, doi:10.1038/ngeo2141.

Miralles, D.G., P. Gentine, S.I. Seneviratne, and A.J. Teuling, 2018: Land-atmospheric feedbacks during droughts and heatwaves: state of the science and current challenges. *Ann. N.Y. Acad. Sci.*, **1436**, 19–35, doi:10.1111/nyas.13912.

Mishra, V., A.R. Ganguly, B. Nijssen, and D.P. Lettenmaier, 2015: Changes in observed climate extremes in global urban areas. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **10**, 24005, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/10/2/024005.

Mitchard, E.T.A. et al., 2013: Uncertainty in the spatial distribution of tropical forest biomass: A comparison of pan-tropical maps. *Carbon Balance Manag.*, **8**, 10, doi:10.1186/1750-0680-8-10.

Mitchell, S.R., M.E. Harmon, and K.E.B. O'Connell, 2012: Carbon debt and carbon sequestration parity in forest bioenergy production. *Glob. Chang. Biol. Bioenergy*, **4**, 818–827, doi:10.1111/j.1757-1707.2012.01173.x.

Mohan, T.S., and M. Rajeevan, 2017: Past and future trends of hydroclimatic intensity over the Indian monsoon region. *J. Geophys. Res. Atmos.*, **122**, 896–909, doi:10.1002/2016JD025301.

Monard, C., C. Mchergui, N. Nunan, F. Martin-Laurent, and L. Vieublé-Gonod, 2012: Impact of soil matric potential on the fine-scale spatial distribution and activity of specific microbial degrader communities. *FEMS Microbiol. Ecol.*, **81**, 673–683, doi:10.1111/j.1574-6941.2012.01398.x.

Mondal, N., and R. Sukumar, 2016: Fires in seasonally dry tropical forest: Testing the varying constraints hypothesis across a regional rainfall gradient. *PLoS One*, **11**, e0159691.

Monforti, F. et al., 2015: Optimal energy use of agricultural crop residues preserving soil organic carbon stocks in Europe. *Renew. Sustain. Energy Rev.*, **44**, 519–529, doi:10.1016/j.rser.2014.12.033.

Montenegro, A. et al., 2009: The net carbon drawdown of small scale afforestation from satellite observations. *Glob. Planet. Change*, **69**, 195–204, doi:10.1016/j.gloplacha.2009.08.005.

Moody, J.A., R.A. Shakesby, P.R. Robichaud, S.H. Cannon, and D.A. Martin, 2013: Current research issues related to post-wildfire runoff and erosion processes. *Earth-Science Rev.*, **122**, 10–37, doi:10.1016/j.earscirev.2013.03.004.

Moore, K.E. et al., 1996: Seasonal variation in radiative and turbulent exchange at a deciduous forest in Central Massachusetts. *J. Appl. Meterology*, **35**, 122–134, doi:10.1175/1520-0450(1996)035<0122:SVIRAT>2.0.CO;2.

Mora, C. et al., 2013: The projected timing of climate departure from recent variability. *Nature*, **502**, 183–187, doi:10.1038/nature12540.

Mora, C. et al., 2014: Mora et al. reply. *Nature*, **511**, E5–E6, doi:10.1038/nature13524.

Mora, C. et al., 2017: Global risk of deadly heat. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **7**, 501–506, doi:10.1038/nclimate3322.

Moragues-Faus, A., and A. Marceau, 2018: Measuring progress in sustainable food cities: An indicators toolbox for action. *Sustain.*, **11**, 1–17, doi:10.3390/su11010045.

Morgan, J.A. et al., 2011: C4 grasses prosper as carbon dioxide eliminates desiccation in warmed semi-arid grassland. *Nature*, **476**, 202–205, doi:10.1038/nature10274.

Moritz, E.B. and D.D.A. and M.A., 2015: A minimal model of fire-vegetation feedbacks and disturbance stochasticity generates alternative stable states in grassland–shrubland–woodland systems. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **10**, 034018, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/10/3/034018.

Moritz, M.A. et al., 2014: Learning to coexist with wildfire. *Nature*, **515**, 58. doi:10.1038/nature13946.

Mosley, L.M., 2015: Drought impacts on the water quality of freshwater systems; review and integration. *Earth-Science Rev.*, **140**, 203–214, doi:10.1016/j.earscirev.2014.11.010.

Mote, P.W. et al., 2016: Perspectives on the causes of exceptionally low 2015 snowpack in the western United States. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **43**, 10,980-10,988, doi:10.1002/2016GL069965.

Moyano, F.E., S. Manzoni, and C. Chenu, 2013: Responses of soil heterotrophic respiration to moisture availability: An exploration of processes and models. *Soil Biol. Biochem.*, **59**, 72–85, doi:10.1016/j.soilbio.2013.01.002.

Mudryk, L.R., P.J. Kushner, C. Derksen, and C. Thackeray, 2017: Snow cover response to temperature in observational and climate model ensembles. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **44**, 919–926, doi:10.1002/2016GL071789.

Mueller, B., and S.I. Seneviratne, 2012: Hot days induced by precipitation deficits at the global scale. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **109**, 12398–12403, doi:10.1073/pnas.1204330109.

Mueller, N.D., 2015: Cooling of US Midwest summer temperature extremes from cropland intensification. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **6**, 317–322, doi:10.1038/nclimate2825.

Mukherjee, S., A. Mishra, and K.E. Trenberth, 2018: Climate change and drought: A perspective on drought indices. *Curr. Clim. Chang. Reports*, **4**, 145–163, doi:10.1007/s40641-018-0098-x.

Müller, C. et al., 2017: An AgMIP framework for improved agricultural representation in integrated assessment models. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **12**, 125003, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/aa8da6.

Murata, T. and N. Kawai, 2018: Degradation of the urban ecosystem function due to soil sealing: Involvement in the heat island phenomenon and hydrologic cycle in the Tokyo Metropolitan Area. *Soil Sci. Plant Nutr.*, **64**, 145–155, doi:10.1080/00380768.2018.1439342.

Myhre, G., D. Shindell, F.-M. Bréon, W. Collins, J. Fuglestvedt, J. Huang, D. Koch, J.-F. Lamarque, D. Lee, B. Mendoza, T. Nakajima, A. Robock, G. Stephens, T. Takemura and H. Zhang, 2013: Anthropogenic and Natural Radiative Forcing. Climate Change 2013: The Physical Science Basis. Contribution of Working Group I to the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change [Stocker, T.F., D. Qin, G.-K. Plattner, M. Tignor, S.K. Allen, J. Boschung, A. Nauels, Y. Xia, V. Bex and P.M. Midgley (eds.)]. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA, pp. 659–740.

Myneni, R.B., C.D. Keeling, C.J. Tucker, G. Asrar, and R.R. Nemani, 1997: Increased plant growth in the northern high latitudes from 1981 to 1991. *Nature*, **386**, 698–702, doi:10.1038/386698a0.

Nabuurs, G.-J., E.J.M.M. Arets, and M.-J. Schelhaas, 2018: Understanding the implications of the EU-LULUCF regulation for the wood supply from EU forests to the EU. *Carbon Balance Manag.*, **13**, 18, doi:10.1186/s13021-018-0107-3.

Nabuurs, G.J., O. Masera, K. Andrasko, P. Benitez-Ponce, R. Boer, M. Dutschke, E. Elsiddig, J. Ford-Robertson, P. Frumhoff, T. Karjalainen, O. Krankina, W.A. Kurz, M. Matsumoto, W. Oyhantcabal, N.H. Ravindranath, M.J. Sanz Sanchez, X. Zhang, 2007: In Climate Change 2007: Mitigation. Contribution of Working Group III to the Fourth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change [Metz, B., O.R. Davidson, P.R. Bosch, R. Dave, L.A. Meyer (eds)]. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA, pp. 541–584.

Nabuurs, G.J., E.J.M.M. Arets, and M.J. Schelhaas, 2017: European forests show no carbon debt, only a long parity effect. *For. Policy Econ.*, **75**, 120–125, doi:10.1016/j.forpol.2016.10.009.

Nainggolan, D. et al., 2012: Afforestation, agricultural abandonment and intensification: Competing trajectories in semi-arid Mediterranean agro-ecosystems. *Agric. Ecosyst. Environ.*, **159**, 90–104, doi:10.1016/j.agee.2012.06.023.

Naudts, K. et al., 2016a: Mitigate climate warming. *Science*, **351**, 597–601, doi:10.1126/science.aac9976.

Naudts, K. et al., 2016b: Europe's forest management did not mitigate climate warming. *Science*, **351**, 597 LP-600, doi:10.1126/science.aad7270.

Nazemi, A. and H.S. Wheater, 2015: On inclusion of water resource management in Earth system models – Part 1: Problem definition and representation of water demand. *Hydrol. Earth Syst. Sci.*, **19**, 33–61, doi:10.5194/hess-19-33-2015.

Nelson, G.C., et al., 2009: *Climate Change: Impact on Agriculture and Costs of Adaptation*. Food Policy Report. International Food Policy Research Institute (IFPRI), Washington, DC, USA, doi:10.2499/0896295354.

Nemet, G.F. et al., 2018: Negative emissions – Part 3: Innovation and upscaling. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/aabff4.

Neuvonen, S., P. Niemela, and T. Virtanen, 1999: Climatic change and insect outbreaks in boreal forests: The role of winter temperatures. *Ecological Bulletins.*, 47, 63–67, www.jstor.org/stable/20113228.

Newman, L., C. Ling, and K. Peters, 2012: Between field and table: environmental impl ications of local food distribution. *Int. J. Sustain. Soc.*, **5**, 11, doi:10.1504/ijssoc.2013.050532.

Newman, M. et al., 2016: The Pacific Decadal Oscillation, revisited. *J. Clim.*, **29**, 4399–4427, doi:10.1175/JCLI-D-15-0508.1.

Nicely, J.M. et al., 2018: Changes in global tropospheric OH expected as a result of climate change over the last several decades. *J. Geophys. Res. Atmos.*, **123**, 10,774–10,795, doi:10.1029/2018JD028388.

Nicholls, N., and S.I. Seneviratne, 2015: Comparing IPCC assessments: How do the AR4 and SREX assessments of changes in extremes differ? *Clim. Change*, **133**, 7–21, doi:10.1007/s10584-013-0818-0.

Nisbet, E.G. et al., 2019: Very strong atmospheric methane growth in the four years 2014–2017: Implications for the Paris Agreement. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, **33**, 318–342, doi:10.1029/2018GB006009.

Nishina, K. et al., 2014: Quantifying uncertainties in soil carbon responses to changes in global mean temperature and precipitation. *Earth Syst. Dyn.*, **5**, 197–209, doi:10.5194/esd-5-197-2014.

Niu, S. et al., 2014: Plant growth and mortality under climatic extremes: An overview. *Environ. Exp. Bot.*, **98**, 13–19, doi:10.1016/j.envexpbot.2013.10.004.

Niyogi, D., C. Kishtawal, S. Tripathi, and R.S. Govindaraju, 2010: Observational evidence that agricultural intensification and land use change may be reducing the Indian summer monsoon rainfall. *Water Resour. Res.*, **46**, 1–17, doi:10.1029/2008WR007082.

Nizeyimana, E.L. et al., 2001: Assessing the impact of land conversion to urban use on soils with different productivity levels in the USA. *Soil Sci. Soc. Am. J.*, **65**, 391–402, doi:10.2136/sssaj2001.652391x.

de Noblet-Ducoudré, N., M. Claussen, and C. Prentice, 2000: Mid-Holocene greening of the Sahara: First results of the GAIM 6000 year BP experiment with two asynchronously coupled atmosphere/biome models. *Clim. Dyn.*, **16**, 643–659, doi:10.1007/s003820000074.

De Noblet-Ducoudré, N. et al., 2012: Determining robust impacts of land-use-induced land cover changes on surface climate over North America and Eurasia: Results from the first set of LUCID experiments. *J. Clim.*, **25**, 3261–3281, doi:10.1175/JCLI-D-11-00338.1.

de Noblet, N.I. et al., 1996: Possible role of atmosphere-biosphere interactions in triggering the last glaciation. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **23**, 3191–3194, doi:10.1029/96GL03004.

Nogherotto, R., E. Coppola, F. Giorgi, and L. Mariotti, 2013: Impact of Congo Basin deforestation on the African monsoon. *Atmos. Sci. Lett.*, **14**, 45–51, doi:10.1002/asl2.416.

Noormets, A. et al., 2015: Effects of forest management on productivity and carbon sequestration: A review and hypothesis. *For. Ecol. Manage.*, **355**, 124–140, doi:10.1016/j.foreco.2015.05.019.

Norby, R.J., J.M. Warren, C.M. Iversen, B.E. Medlyn, and R.E. McMurtrie, 2010: $CO_2$ enhancement of forest productivity constrained by limited nitrogen availability. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **107**, 19368–19373, doi:10.1073/pnas.1006463107.

Nousiainen, T., 2011: Optical modeling of mineral dust particles: A review. *J. Quant. Spectrosc. Radiat. Transf.*, 110, 14–16, doi:10.1016/j.jqsrt.2009.02.002.

Novick, K.A. et al., 2016: The increasing importance of atmospheric demand for ecosystem water and carbon fluxes. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **6**, 1023–1027, doi:10.1038/nclimate3114.

O'Gorman, P.A., 2014: Contrasting responses of mean and extreme snowfall to climate change. *Nature*, **512**, 416–418, doi:10.1038/nature13625.

O'Gorman, P.A., 2015: Precipitation extremes under climate change. *Curr. Clim. Chang. Reports*, **1**, 49–59, doi:10.1007/s40641-015-0009-3.

O'Halloran, T.L. et al., 2012: Radiative forcing of natural forest disturbances. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **18**, 555–565, doi:10.1111/j.1365-2486.2011.02577.x.

O'ishi, R., and A. Abe-Ouchi, 2009: Influence of dynamic vegetation on climate change arising from increasing $CO_2$. *Clim. Dyn.*, **33**, 645–663, doi:10.1007/s00382-009-0611-y.

Oates, L.G. et al., 2016: Nitrous oxide emissions during establishment of eight alternative cellulosic bioenergy cropping systems in the North Central United States. *GCB Bioenergy*, **8**, 539–549, doi:10.1111/gcbb.12268.

Obersteiner, M. et al., 2016: Assessing the land resource–food price nexus of the Sustainable Development Goals. *Sci. Adv.*, **2**, e1501499–e1501499, doi:10.1126/sciadv.1501499.

Oenema, O. et al., 2014: Reducing nitrous oxide emissions from the global food system. *Curr. Opin. Environ. Sustain.*, **9–10**, 55–64, doi:10.1016/j.cosust.2014.08.003.

Oke, T.R., G. Mills, A. Christen, and J.A. Voogt, 2017: *Urban Climates*. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, 526 pp.

Okuno, M., and T. Nakamura, 2003: Radiocarbon dating of tephra layers: recent progress in Japan. *Quat. Int.*, **105**, 49–56, doi:10.1016/S1040-6182(02)00150-7.

Olefeldt, D. et al., 2016: Circumpolar distribution and carbon storage of thermokarst landscapes. *Nat. Commun.*, **7**, 1–11, doi:10.1038/ncomms13043.

Oliveira, P.H.F. et al., 2007: The effects of biomass burning aerosols and clouds on the $CO_2$ flux in Amazonia. *Tellus, Ser. B Chem. Phys. Meteorol.*, **59**, 338–349, doi:10.1111/j.1600-0889.2007.00270.x.

De Oliveira Bordonal, R. et al., 2015: Greenhouse gas balance from cultivation and direct land use change of recently established sugarcane (*Saccharum officinarum*) plantation in south-central Brazil. *Renew. Sustain. Energy Rev.*, **52**, 547–556, doi:10.1016/j.rser.2015.07.137.

Ometto, J.P.H.B., A.D. Nobre, H.R. Rocha, P. Artaxo, and L.A. Martinelli, 2005: Amazonia and the modern carbon cycle: Lessons learned. *Oecologia*, **143**, 483–500, doi:10.1007/s00442-005-0034-3.

Oort, A.H., and J.P. Peixóto, 1983: Global angular momentum and energy balance requirements from observations. *Adv. Geophys.*, **25**, 355–490, doi:10.1016/S0065-2687(08)60177-6.

Van Oost, K. et al., 2007: The impact of agricultural soil erosion on the global carbon cycle. *Science*, **318**, 626–629, doi:10.1126/science.1145724.

Orlowsky, B., and S.I. Seneviratne, 2012: Global changes in extreme events: Regional and seasonal dimension. *Clim. Change*, **110**, 669–696, doi:10.1007/s10584-011-0122-9.

Ornstein, L., I. Aleinov, and D. Rind, 2009: Irrigated afforestation of the Sahara and Australian Outback to end global warming. *Clim. Change*, **97**, 409–437, doi:10.1007/s10584-009-9626-y.

Orwin, K.H., M.U.F. Kirschbaum, M.G. St John, and I.A. Dickie, 2011: Organic nutrient uptake by mycorrhizal fungi enhances ecosystem carbon storage: A model-based assessment. *Ecol. Lett.*, **14**, 493–502, doi:10.1111/j.1461-0248.2011.01611.x.

Osterloh, K., N. Tauchnitz, O. Spott, J. Hepp, S. Bernsdorf, and R. Meissner, 2018: Changes of methane and nitrous oxide emissions in a transition bog in central Germany (German National Park Harz Mountains) after rewetting. *Wetl. Ecol. Manag.*, **26**, 87–102, doi:10.1007/s11273-017-9555-x.

Otto, F.E.L., N. Massey, G.J. Van Oldenborgh, R.G. Jones, and M.R. Allen, 2012: Reconciling two approaches to attribution of the 2010 Russian heat wave. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **39**, n/a-n/a, doi:10.1029/2011GL050422.

Paasonen, P. et al., 2013: Warming-induced increase in aerosol number concentration likely to moderate climate change. *Nat. Geosci.*, **6**, 438–442, doi:10.1038/ngeo1800.

Pacifico, F., G.A. Folberth, C.D. Jones, S.P. Harrison, and W.J. Collins, 2012: Sensitivity of biogenic isoprene emissions to past, present, and future environmental conditions and implications for atmospheric chemistry. *J. Geophys. Res. Atmos.*, **117**, D22302, doi:10.1029/2012JD018276.

Pal, J.S. and E.A.B. Eltahir, 2016: Future temperature in southwest Asia projected to exceed a threshold for human adaptability. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **6**, 197–200, doi:10.1038/nclimate2833.

Pall, P., M.R. Allen, and D.A. Stone, 2007: Testing the Clausius-Clapeyron constraint on changes in extreme precipitation under $CO_2$ warming. *Clim. Dyn.*, **28**, 351–363, doi:10.1007/s00382-006-0180-2.

Pall, P. et al., 2011: Anthropogenic greenhouse gas contribution to flood risk in England and Wales in autumn 2000. *Nature*, **470**, 382–385, doi:10.1038/nature09762.

Palm, C., H. Blanco-Canqui, F. DeClerck, L. Gatere, and P. Grace, 2014: Conservation agriculture and ecosystem services: An overview. *Agric. Ecosyst. Environ.*, **187**, 87–105, doi:10.1016/j.agee.2013.10.010.

Pan, N., X. Feng, B. Fu, S. Wang, F. Ji, and S. Pan, 2018: Increasing global vegetation browning hidden in overall vegetation greening: Insights from time-varying trends. *Remote Sens. Environ.*, **214**, 59–72, doi:10.1016/j.rse.2018.05.018.

Pan, Y. et al., 2011: A large and persistent carbon sink in the world's forests. *Science*, **333**, 988–993, doi:10.1126/science.1201609.

Pandey, B., Q. Zhang, and K.C. Seto, 2018: Time series analysis of satellite data to characterize multiple land use transitions: A case study of urban growth and agricultural land loss in India. *J. Land Use Sci.*, **13**, 221–237, doi:10.1080/1747423X.2018.1533042.

Pangala, S.R. et al., 2017: Large emissions from floodplain trees close the Amazon methane budget. *Nature*, **552**, 230–234, doi:10.1038/nature24639.

Park, S. et al., 2012: Trends and seasonal cycles in the isotopic composition of nitrous oxide since 1940. *Nat. Geosci.*, **5**, 261–265, doi:10.1038/ngeo1421.

Parmesan, C. and G. Yohe, 2003: A globally coherent fingerprint of climate change impacts across natural systems. *Nature*, **421**, 37–42, doi:10.1038/nature01286.

Parry, M., C. Rosenzweig, and M. Livermore, 2005: Climate change, global food supply and risk of hunger. *Philos. Trans. R. Soc. B Biol. Sci.*, **360**, 2125–2138, doi:10.1098/rstb.2005.1751.

Parry, M.L., C. Rosenzweig, A. Iglesias, M. Livermore, and G. Fischer, 2004: Effects of climate change on global food production under SRES emissions and socio-economic scenarios. *Glob. Environ. Chang.*, **14**, 53–67, doi:10.1016/j.gloenvcha.2003.10.008.

Paschalis, A., G.G. Katul, S. Fatichi, S. Palmroth, and D. Way, 2017: On the variability of the ecosystem response to elevated atmospheric $CO_2$ across spatial and temporal scales at the Duke Forest FACE experiment. *Agric. For. Meteorol.*, **232**, 367–383, doi:10.1016/j.agrformet.2016.09.003.

Páscoa, P., C.M. Gouveia, A. Russo, and R.M. Trigo, 2017: Drought trends in the Iberian Peninsula over the last 112 years. *Adv. Meteorol.*, **2017**, 1–13, doi:10.1155/2017/4653126.

Pataki, D.E. et al., 2011: Socio-ecohydrology and the urban water challenge. *Ecohydrology*, **4**, 341–347, doi:10.1002/eco.209.

Patra, P.K. et al., 2016: Regional methane emission estimation based on observed atmospheric concentrations (2002–2012). *J. Meteorol. Soc. Japan. Ser. II*, **94**, 91–113, doi:10.2151/jmsj.2016-006.

Pau, S., D.K. Okamoto, O. Calderón, and S.J. Wright, 2018: Long-term increases in tropical flowering activity across growth forms in response to rising $CO_2$ and climate change. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **24**, 2105–2116, doi:10.1111/gcb.14004.

Pausas, J.G., and S. Paula, 2012: Fuel shapes the fire-climate relationship: Evidence from Mediterranean ecosystems. *Glob. Ecol. Biogeogr.*, **21**, 1074–1082, doi:10.1111/j.1466-8238.2012.00769.x.

Pausas, J.G., and M.M. Millán, 2018: greening and browning in a climate change hotspot: The Mediterranean Basin. *Bioscience*, **69**, 143–151, doi:10.1093/biosci/biy157.

**2**

**2**

Paustian, K., J. Six, E.T. Elliott, and H.W. Hunt, 2000: Management options for reducing $CO_2$ emissions from agricultural soils. *Biogeochemistry*, **48**, 147–163, doi:10.1023/A:1006271331703.

Paustian, K. et al., 2016: Climate-smart soils. *Nature*, **532**, 49–57, doi:10.1038/nature17174.

Pawson, S.M. et al., 2013: Plantation forests, climate change and biodiversity. *Biodivers. Conserv.*, **22**, 1203–1227, doi:10.1007/s10531-013-0458-8.

Pechony, O. and D.T. Shindell, 2010: Driving forces of global wildfires over the past millennium and the forthcoming century. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **107**, 19167–19170, doi:10.1073/pnas.1003669107.

Pecl, G.T. et al., 2017: Biodiversity redistribution under climate change: Impacts on ecosystems and human well-being. *Science*, **355**, eaai9214, doi:10.1126/science.aai9214.

Pellitier, P.T. and D.R. Zak, 2018: Ectomycorrhizal fungi and the enzymatic liberation of nitrogen from soil organic matter: Why evolutionary history matters. *New Phytol.*, **217**, 68–73, doi:10.1111/nph.14598.

Peñaloza, D., M. Erlandsson, J. Berlin, M. Wålinder, and A. Falk, 2018: Future scenarios for climate mitigation of new construction in Sweden: Effects of different technological pathways. *J. Clean. Prod.*, **187**, 1025–1035, doi:10.1016/j.jclepro.2018.03.285.

Pendleton, L. et al., 2012: Estimating global "blue carbon" emissions from conversion and degradation of vegetated coastal ecosystems. *PLoS One*, **7**, e43542, doi:10.1371/journal.pone.0043542.

Peng, S. et al., 2017: Sensitivity of land use change emission estimates to historical land use and land cover mapping. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, **31**, 626–643, doi:10.1002/2015GB005360.

Peng, S.-S. et al., 2014: Afforestation in China cools local land surface temperature. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **111**, 2915–2919, doi:10.1073/pnas.1315126111.

Peñuelas, J., 2009: Phenology feedbacks on climate change. *Science*, **324**, 887–888, doi:10.1126/science.1173004.

Peñuelas, J. and J. Llusià, 2003: BVOCs: Plant defense against climate warming? *Trends Plant Sci.*, **8**, 105–109, doi:10.1016/S1360-1385(03)00008-6.

Peñuelas, J. and M. Staudt, 2010: BVOCs and global change. *Trends Plant Sci.*, **15**, 133–144, doi:10.1016/j.tplants.2009.12.005.

Peñuelas, J. et al., 2013: Human-induced nitrogen-phosphorus imbalances alter natural and managed ecosystems across the globe. *Nat. Commun.*, **4**, doi:10.1038/ncomms3934.

Peñuelas, J. et al., 2017: Shifting from a fertilization-dominated to a warming-dominated period. *Nat. Ecol. Evol.*, **1**, 1438–1445, doi:10.1038/s41559-017-0274-8.

Perket, J., M.G. Flanner, and J.E. Kay, 2014: Diagnosing shortwave cryosphere radiative effect and its 21st century evolution in CESM. *J. Geophys. Res.*, **119**, 1356–1362, doi:10.1002/2013JD021139.

Perlwitz, J.P., C. Pérez García-Pando, and R.L. Miller, 2015: Predicting the mineral composition of dust aerosols – Part 2: Model evaluation and identification of key processes with observations. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **15**, 11629–11652, doi:10.5194/acp-15-11629-2015.

Perugini, L. et al., 2017: Biophysical effects on temperature and precipitation due to land cover change. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **12**, 053002, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/aa6b3f.

Peters, G.P. and O. Geden, 2017: Catalysing a political shift from low to negative carbon. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **7**, 619–621, doi:10.1038/nclimate3369.

Peylin, P. et al., 2013: Global atmospheric carbon budget: results from an ensemble of atmospheric $CO_2$ inversions. *Biogeosciences*, **10**, 6699–6720, doi:10.5194/bg-10-6699-2013.

Pfahl, S., P.A. O'Gorman, and E.M. Fischer, 2017: Understanding the regional pattern of projected future changes in extreme precipitation. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **7**, 423–427, doi:10.1038/nclimate3287.

Philben, M. et al., 2015: Temperature, oxygen, and vegetation controls on decomposition in a James Bay peatland. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, **29**, 729–743, doi:10.1002/2014GB004989.

Phillips, O.L. et al., 2009: Drought sensitivity of the Amazon Rainforest. *Science*, **323**, 1344–1347, doi:10.1126/science.1164033.

Phillips, R.P. et al., 2011: Enhanced root exudation induces microbial feedbacks to N cycling in a pine forest under long-term $CO_2$ fumigation. *Ecol. Lett.*, **14**, 187–194, doi:10.1111/j.1461-0248.2010.01570.x.

Phillips, T.J. et al., 2007: Combined climate and carbon-cycle effects of large-scale deforestation. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **104**, 6550–6555, doi:10.1073/pnas.0608998104.

Piao, S. et al., 2015: Detection and attribution of vegetation greening trend in China over the last 30 years. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **21**, 1601–1609, doi:10.1111/gcb.12795.

Piao, S. et al., 2018: Lower land-use emissions responsible for increased net land carbon sink during the slow warming period. *Nat. Geosci.*, **11**, 739–743, doi:10.1038/s41561-018-0204-7.

Pielke, R.A. et al., 2011: Land use/land cover changes and climate: Modeling analysis and observational evidence. *Wiley Interdiscip. Rev. Clim. Chang.*, **2**, 828–850, doi:10.1002/wcc.144.

Pilaš, I., K.-H. Feger, U. Vilhar, and A. Wahren, 2011: Multidimensionality of scales and approaches for forest–water interactions. In: *Forest Management and the Water Cycle* [Bredemeier, M., S. Cohen, D.L. Goldbold, E. Lode, V. Pichler, and P. Schleppi (eds.)]. Springer, Heidelberg, Germany, pp. 351–380.

Pingoud, K., T. Ekholm, R. Sievänen, S. Huuskonen, and J. Hynynen, 2018: Trade-offs between forest carbon stocks and harvests in a steady state – A multi-criteria analysis. *J. Environ. Manage.*, doi:10.1016/j.jenvman.2017.12.076.

Pison, I., B. Ringeval, P. Bousquet, C. Prigent, and F. Papa, 2013: Stable atmospheric methane in the 2000s: Key-role of emissions from natural wetlands. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **13**, 11609–11623, doi:10.5194/acp-13-11609-2013.

Pitman, A., and N. de Noblet-Ducoudré, 2012: Human effects on climate through land-use-induced land-cover change. *Futur. World's Clim.*, 77–95, doi:10.1016/B978-0-12-386917-3.00004-X.

Pitman, A.J., 2003: The evolution of, and revolution in, land surface schemes designed for climate models. *Int. J. Climatol.*, **23**, 479–510, doi:10.1002/joc.893.

Pitman, A.J. et al., 2011: Importance of background climate in determining impact of land-cover change on regional climate. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **1**, 472–475, doi:10.1038/nclimate1294.

Pitman, A.J. et al., 2012: Effects of land cover change on temperature and rainfall extremes in multi-model ensemble simulations. *Earth Syst. Dyn.*, **3**, 213–231, doi:10.5194/esd-3-213-2012.

Plevin, R.J., J. Beckman, A.A. Golub, J. Witcover, and M. O'Hare, 2015: Carbon accounting and economic model uncertainty of emissions from biofuels-induced land use change. *Environ. Sci. Technol.*, doi:10.1021/es505481d.

Poeplau, C. and A. Don, 2015: Carbon sequestration in agricultural soils via cultivation of cover crops – A meta-analysis. *Agric. Ecosyst. Environ.*, **200**, 33–41, doi:10.1016/j.agee.2014.10.024.

Pöhlker, M.L. et al., 2016: Long-term observations of cloud condensation nuclei in the Amazon rain forest – Part 1: Aerosol size distribution, hygroscopicity, and new model parametrizations for CCN prediction. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **16**, 15709–15740, doi:10.5194/acp-16-15709-2016.

Pöhlker, M.L. et al., 2018: Long-term observations of cloud condensation nuclei over the Amazon rain forest – Part 2: Variability and characteristics of biomass burning, long-range transport, and pristine rain forest aerosols. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **18**, 10289–10331, doi:10.5194/acp-18-10289-2018.

Polydoros, A., T. Mavrakou, and C. Cartalis, 2018: Quantifying the trends in land surface temperature and surface urban heat island intensity in Mediterranean cities in view of smart urbanization. *Urban Sci.*, **2**, 16, doi:10.3390/urbansci2010016.

Pongratz, J., C.H. Reick, T. Raddatz, and M. Claussen, 2010: Biogeophysical versus biogeochemical climate response to historical anthropogenic land cover change. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **37**, 1–5, doi:10.1029/2010GL043010.

Pongratz, J., C.H. Reick, R.A. Houghton, and J.I. House, 2014: Terminology as a key uncertainty in net land use and land cover change carbon flux estimates. *Earth Syst. Dyn.*, **5**, 177–195, doi:10.5194/esd-5-177-2014.

Pongratz, J. et al., 2018: *Models Meet Data: Challenges and Opportunities in Implementing Land Management in Earth System Models*. **24**, 1470–11487, doi: 10.1111/gcb.13988.

Ponomarev, I.E., I.V. Kharuk, and J.K. Ranson, 2016: Wildfires dynamics in Siberian larch forests. *For.*, **7**, 125, doi:10.3390/f7060125.

Poorter, L. et al., 2016: Biomass resilience of neotropical secondary forests. *Nature*, 530, 211–214, doi:10.1038/nature16512.

Popp, A. et al., 2014: Land-use transition for bioenergy and climate stabilization: Model comparison of drivers, impacts and interactions with other land use based mitigation options. *Clim. Change*, **123**, 495–509, doi:10.1007/s10584-013-0926-x.

Popp, A. et al., 2017: Land-use futures in the shared socio-economic pathways. *Glob. Environ. Chang.*, **42**, 331–345, doi:10.1016/J.GLOENVCHA.2016.10.002.

Port, U., V. Brovkin, and M. Claussen, 2012: The influence of vegetation dynamics on anthropogenic climate change. *Earth Syst. Dyn.*, **3**, 233–243, doi:10.5194/esd-3-233-2012.

Porter, J.R., L. Xie, A.J. Challinor, K. Cochrane, S.M. Howden, M.M. Iqbal, D.B. Lobell, and M.I. Travasso, 2014: Food Security and Food Production Systems. Climate Change 2014: Impacts, Adaptation and Vulnerability. Part A: Global and Sectoral Aspects. Contribution of Working Group II to the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change [Field, C.B., V.R. Barros, D.J. Dokken, K.J. Mach, M.D. Mastrandrea, T.E. Bilir, M. Chatterjee, K.L. Ebi, Y.O. Estrada, R.C. Genova, B. Girma, E.S. Kissel, A.N. Levy, S. MacCracken, P.R. Mastrandrea, and L.L. White (eds.)]. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA, pp. 485–533.

Porter, S.D., D.S. Reay, P. Higgins, and E. Bomberg, 2016: A half-century of production-phase greenhouse gas emissions from food loss & waste in the global food supply chain. *Sci. Total Environ.*, **571**, 721–729, doi:10.1016/j.scitotenv.2016.07.041.

Pöschl, U., and M. Shiraiwa, 2015: Multiphase chemistry at the atmosphere–biosphere interface influencing climate and public health in the Anthropocene. *Chem. Rev.*, **115**, 4440–4475, doi:10.1021/cr500487s.

Pöschl, U. et al., 2010: Rainforest aerosols as biogenic nuclei of clouds and precipitation in the Amazon. *Science*, **329**, 1513–1516, doi:10.1126/science.1191056.

Posthumus, H. et al., 2009: Impacts of the summer 2007 floods on agriculture in England. *J. Flood Risk Manag.*, **2**, 182–189, doi:10.1111/j.1753-318X.2009.01031.x.

Potter, G.L., H.W. Ellsaesser, M.C. MacCracken, and J.S. Ellis, 1981: Albedo change by man: Test of climatic effects. *Nature*, **291**, 47–49, doi:10.1038/291047a0.

Potter, G.L., H.W. Ellsaesser, M.C. MacCracken, and F.M. Luther, 1975: Possible climatic impact of tropical deforestation. *Nature*, **258**, 697–698, doi:10.1038/258697a0.

Poulter, B. et al., 2017: Global wetland contribution to 2000–2012 atmospheric methane growth rate dynamics. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **12**, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/aa8391.

Powell, T.L. et al., 2013: Confronting model predictions of carbon fluxes with measurements of Amazon forests subjected to experimental drought. *New Phytol.*, **200**, 350–365, doi:10.1111/nph.12390.

Powell, T.W.R. and T.M. Lenton, 2012: Future carbon dioxide removal via biomass energy constrained by agricultural efficiency and dietary trends. *Energy Environ. Sci.*, 5, 8116-8133, doi:10.1039/c2ee21592f.

Powlson, D.S., A.P. Whitmore, and K.W.T. Goulding, 2011: Soil carbon sequestration to mitigate climate change: A critical re-examination to identify the true and the false. *Eur. J. Soil Sci.*, **62**, 42–55, doi:10.1111/j.1365-2389.2010.01342.x.

Powlson, D.S. et al., 2014: Limited potential of no-till agriculture for climate change mitigation. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **4**, 678–683, doi:10.1038/nclimate2292.

Powlson, D.S., C.M. Stirling, C. Thierfelder, R.P. White, and M.L. Jat, 2016: Does conservation agriculture deliver climate change mitigation through soil carbon sequestration in tropical agro-ecosystems? *Agric. Ecosyst. Environ.*, **220**, 164–174, doi:10.1016/j.agee.2016.01.005.

Pradhan, P., D.E. Reusser, and J.P. Kropp, 2013: Embodied greenhouse gas emissions in diets. *PLoS One*, **8**, e62228, doi:10.1371/journal.pone.0062228.

Pradhan, P., M.K.B. Lüdeke, D.E. Reusser, and J.P. Kropp, 2014: Food self-sufficiency across scales: How local can we go? *Environ. Sci. Technol.*, **48**, 9463–9470, doi:10.1021/es5005939.

Prather, M.J. et al., 2017: Global atmospheric chemistry – Which air matters. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **17**, 9081–9102, doi:10.5194/acp-17-9081-2017.

Pratt, K., and D. Moran, 2010: Evaluating the cost-effectiveness of global biochar mitigation potential. *Biomass and Bioenergy*, **34**, 1149–1158, doi:10.1016/j.biombioe.2010.03.004.

Prein, A.F. et al., 2015: A review on regional convection-permitting climate modeling: Demonstrations, prospects, and challenges. *Rev. Geophys.*, **53**, 323–361, doi:10.1002/2014RG000475.

Prein, A.F. et al., 2017: The future intensification of hourly precipitation extremes. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **7**, 48–52, doi:10.1038/nclimate3168.

Prentice, I.C., Liang, X., Medlyn, B.E. and Wang, Y.P., 2015: Reliable, robust and realistic: The three R's of next-generation land-surface modelling. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **15**, 5987–6005, doi:10.5194/acp-15-5987-2015.

Prevedello, J.A., G.R. Winck, M.M. Weber, E. Nichols, and B. Sinervo, 2019: Impacts of forestation and deforestation on local temperature across the globe. *PLoS One*, **14**, 1–18, doi:10.1371/journal.pone.0213368.

Price, H.C. et al., 2018: Atmospheric ice-nucleating particles in the dusty tropical Atlantic. *J. Geophys. Res. Atmos.*, **123**, 2175–2193, doi:10.1002/2017JD027560.

Prokopiou, M. et al., 2018: Changes in the isotopic signature of atmospheric nitrous oxide and its global average source during the last three millennia. *J. Geophys. Res. Atmos.*, **123**, 10,757–10,773, doi:10.1029/2018JD029008.

Prospero, J.M., P. Ginoux, O. Torres, S.E. Nicholson, and T.E. Gill, 2002: Environmental characterization of global sources of atmospheric soil dust identified with the Nimbus 7 Total Ozone Mapping Spectrometer (TOMS) absorbing aerosol product. *Rev. Geophys.*, **40**, 2–31, doi:10.1029/2000RG000095.

Prudhomme, C. et al., 2014: Hydrological droughts in the 21st century, hotspots and uncertainties from a global multimodel ensemble experiment. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **111**, 3262–3267, doi:10.1073/pnas.1222473110.

Pu, B. and P. Ginoux, 2017: Projection of American dustiness in the late 21st century due to climate change. *Sci. Rep.*, **7**, 5553, doi:10.1038/s41598-017-05431-9.

Pu, B. and P. Ginoux, 2018: How reliable are CMIP5 models in simulating dust optical depth? *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **18**, 12491–12510, doi:10.5194/acp-18-12491-2018.

Pugh, T.A.M. et al., 2015: Simulated carbon emissions from land-use change are substantially enhanced by accounting for agricultural management. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **10**, 124008, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/10/12/124008.

Pugh, T.A.M. et al., 2016: Climate analogues suggest limited potential for intensification of production on current croplands under climate change. *Nat. Commun.*, **7**, 1–8, doi:10.1038/ncomms12608.

Pulliainen, J. et al., 2017: Early snowmelt significantly enhances boreal springtime carbon uptake. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **114**, 201707889, doi:10.1073/pnas.1707889114.

Qian, H., R. Joseph, and N. Zeng, 2010: Enhanced terrestrial carbon uptake in the northern high latitudes in the 21st century from the Coupled Carbon Cycle Climate Model Intercomparison Project model projections. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **16**, 641–656, doi:10.1111/j.1365-2486.2009.01989.x.

Qu, X. and A. Hall, 2014: On the persistent spread in snow-albedo feedback. *Clim. Dyn.*, **42**, 69–81, doi:10.1007/s00382-013-1774-0.

Le Quéré, C. et al., 2018: Global Carbon Budget 2018. *Earth Syst. Sci. Data*, **10**, 2141–2194, doi:10.5194/essd-10-2141-2018.

Le Quéré, C. et al., 2015: Global Carbon Budget 2015. *Earth Syst. Sci. Data*, **7**, 349–396, doi:10.5194/essd-7-349-2015.

Le Quéré, C. et al., 2017: Global Carbon Budget 2017. *Earth Syst. Sci. Data Discuss.*, **10**, 1–79, doi:10.5194/essd-2017-123.

Quesada, B., R. Vautard, P. Yiou, M. Hirschi, and S.I. Seneviratne, 2012: Asymmetric European summer heat predictability from wet and dry southern winters and springs. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **2**, 736–741, doi:10.1038/nclimate1536.

Quesada, B., A. Arneth, and N. de Noblet-Ducoudré, 2017a: Atmospheric, radiative, and hydrologic effects of future land use and land cover changes: A global and multimodel climate picture. *J. Geophys. Res.*, **122**, 5113–5131, doi:10.1002/2016JD025448.

Quesada, B., N. Devaraju, N. de Noblet-Ducoudré, and A. Arneth, 2017b: Reduction of monsoon rainfall in response to past and future land use and land cover changes. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **44**, 1041–1050, doi:10.1002/2016GL070663.

Quesada, B., A. Arneth, E. Robertson, and N. de Noblet-Ducoudré, 2018: Potential strong contribution of future anthropogenic land-use and land-cover change to the terrestrial carbon cycle. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **13**, 64023, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/aac4c3.

Rachmayani, R., M. Prange, and M. Schulz, 2015: North African vegetation-precipitation feedback in early and mid-Holocene climate simulations with CCSM3-DGVM. *Clim. Past*, **11**, 175–185, doi:10.5194/cp-11-175-2015.

Rafael, S. et al., 2017: Quantification and mapping of urban fluxes under climate change: Application of WRF-SUEWS model to Greater Porto area (Portugal). *Environ. Res.*, **155**, 321–334, doi:10.1016/j.envres.2017.02.033.

Rajagopal, D. and R.J. Plevin, 2013: Implications of market-mediated emissions and uncertainty for biofuel policies. *Energy Policy*, **56**, 75–82, doi:10.1016/j.enpol.2012.09.076.

Ramarao, M.V.S., R. Krishnan, J. Sanjay, and T.P. Sabin, 2015: Understanding land surface response to changing South Asian monsoon in a warming climate. *Earth Syst. Dyn.*, **6**, 569–582, doi:10.5194/esd-6-569-2015.

Ramarao, M.V.S., J. Sanjay, and R. Krishnan, 2016: Modulation of summer monsoon sub-seasonal surface air temperature over India by soil moisture-temperature coupling. *Mausam*, **67**, 53–66.

Randerson, J., G.R. van der Werf, L. Giglio, G.J. Collagtz, and P.S. Kasibhatla, 2015: Global Fire Emissions Data Base, Version 4. Oak Ridge, Tennessee, USA. Retrieved from: www.globalfiredata.org/index.html.

Rap, A. et al., 2018: Enhanced global primary production by biogenic aerosol via diffuse radiation fertilization. *Nat. Geosci.*, 11, 640–644, doi:10.1038/s41561-018-0208-3.

Ray, D.K., J.S. Gerber, G.K. Macdonald, and P.C. West, 2015: Climate variation explains a third of global crop yield variability. *Nat. Commun.*, **6**, 5989, doi:10.1038/ncomms6989.

Reddington, C.L. et al., 2016: Analysis of particulate emissions from tropical biomass burning using a global aerosol model and long-term surface observations. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **16**, 11083–11106, doi:10.5194/acp-16-11083-2016.

Reed, S.C., X. Yang, and P.E. Thornton, 2015: Incorporating phosphorus cycling into global modeling efforts: A worthwhile, tractable endeavor. *New Phytol.*, **208**, 324–329, doi:10.1111/nph.13521.

Reich, P.B. and S.E. Hobbie, 2013: Decade-long soil nitrogen constraint on the $CO_2$ fertilization of plant biomass. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **3**, 278–282, doi:10.1038/nclimate1694.

Reich, P.B., S.E. Hobbie, and T.D. Lee, 2014: Plant growth enhancement by elevated $CO_2$ eliminated by joint water and nitrogen limitation. *Nat. Geosci.*, **7**, 920–924, doi:10.1038/ngeo2284.

Reich, P.B., S.E. Hobbie, T.D. Lee, and M.A. Pastore, 2018: Unexpected reversal of C3 versus C4 grass response to elevated $CO_2$ during a 20-year field experiment. *Science*, **360**, 317–320, doi:10.1126/science.aas9313.

Reichstein, M. et al., 2013: Climate extremes and the carbon cycle. *Nature*, **500**, 287–295, doi:10.1038/nature12350.

Renaud, V., and M. Rebetez, 2008: Comparison between open site and below canopy climatic conditions in Switzerland during the exceptionally hot summer of 2003. *Agric. For. Meteorol.*, **149**, 873–880, doi:10.1016/j.agrformet.2008.11.006.

Renaud, V., J.L. Innes, M. Dobbertin, and M. Rebetez, 2011: Comparison between open-site and below-canopy climatic conditions in Switzerland for different types of forests over 10 years (1998–2007). *Theor. Appl. Climatol.*, **105**, 119–127, doi:10.1007/s00704-010-0361-0.

Resplandy, L. et al., 2018: Revision of global carbon fluxes based on a reassessment of oceanic and riverine carbon transport. *Nat. Geosci.*, **11**, 504–509, doi:10.1038/s41561-018-0151-3.

Revadekar, J.V., Y.K. Tiwari, and K.R. Kumar, 2012: Impact of climate variability on NDVI over the Indian region during 1981–2010. *Int. J. Remote Sens.*, **33**, 7132–7150, doi:10.1080/01431161.2012.697642.

Revi, A., D.E. Satterthwaite, F. Aragón-Durand, J. Corfee-Morlot, R.B.R. Kiunsi, M. Pelling, D.C. Roberts, and W. Solecki, 2014: Urban Areas. Climate Change 2014: Impacts, Adaptation and Vulnerability. Part A: Global and Sectoral Aspects. Contribution of Working Group II to the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change [Field, C.B., V.R. Barros, D.J. Dokken, K.J. Mach, M.D. Mastrandrea, T.E. Bilir, M. Chatterjee, K.L. Ebi, Y.O. Estrada, R.C. Genova, B. Girma, E.S. Kissel, A.N. Levy, S. MacCracken, P.R. Mastrandrea, and L.L.White (eds.)]. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA, pp. 535–612.

Riahi, K. et al., 2017: The Shared Socioeconomic Pathways and their energy, land use, and greenhouse gas emissions implications: An overview. *Glob. Environ. Chang.*, **42**, 153–168, doi:10.1016/j.gloenvcha.2016.05.009.

Rice, A.L. et al., 2016: Atmospheric methane isotopic record favors fossil sources flat in 1980s and 1990s with recent increase. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **113**, 10791–10796, doi:10.1073/pnas.1522923113.

Rich, S.M. and M. Watt, 2013: Soil conditions and cereal root system architecture: Review and considerations for linking Darwin and Weaver. *J. Exp. Bot.*, **64**, 1193–1208, doi:10.1093/jxb/ert043.

Richardson, A. et al., 2013: Climate change, phenology, and phenological controlof vegetatif feedbacks to the climate system. *Agric. For, Meteorol*, **169**, 156–157, doi:10.1016/j.agrformet.2012.09.012.

Ridgwell, A., J.S. Singarayer, A.M. Hetherington, and P.J. Valdes, 2009: Tackling regional climate change by leaf albedo bio-geoengineering. *Curr. Biol.*, **19**, 146–150, doi:10.1016/j.cub.2008.12.025.

Rigby, M. et al., 2013: Re-evaluation of the lifetimes of the major CFCs and Biogeosciences CH3CCl3 using atmospheric trends. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **13**, 2691–2702, doi:10.5194/acp-13-2691-2013.

Riley, W., J. Tang, and W.J. Riley, 2014: Weaker soil carbon – Climate feedbacks resulting from microbial and abiotic interactions. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **5**, 56, doi:10.1038/nclimate2438.

Rivas-Martinez, S., S. Rivas-Saenz, and A. Marino, 2011: Worldwide bioclimatic classification system. *Glob. Geobot.*, **1**, 1–638, doi:10.5616/gg110001.

Rivera Ferre, M.G., 2014: Impacts of climate change on food availability: Distribution and exchange of food. In: *Global Environmental Change* [Freedman, B. (ed.)]. Springer Dordrecht, Netherlands, pp. 701–707.

Rizzo, L.V. et al., 2013: Long term measurements of aerosol optical properties at a primary forest site in Amazonia. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **13**, 2391–2413, doi:10.5194/acp-13-2391-2013.

Robaa, S.M., 2013: Some aspects of the urban climates of Greater Cairo Region, Egypt. *Int. J. Climatol.*, **33**, 3206–3216, doi:10.1002/joc.3661.

Roberts, K.G., B.A. Gloy, S. Joseph, N.R. Scott, and J. Lehmann, 2010: Life cycle assessment of biochar systems: Estimating the energetic, economic, and climate change potential. *Environ. Sci. Technol.*, **44**, 827–833, doi:10.1021/es902266r.

Roberts, P.D., G.B. Stewart, and A.S. Pullin, 2006: *Are review articles a reliable source of evidence to support conservation and environmental management? A comparison with medicine*. Biol. Conserv., **132**, 409–423, doi:10.1016/j.biocon.2006.04.034.

Robertson, G.P. et al., 2017: Cellulosic biofuel contributions to a sustainable energy future: Choices and outcomes. *Science*, **356**, eaal2324, doi:10.1126/science.aal2324.

Robinson, A.L. et al., 2007: Rethinking organic aerosols: Semivolatile emissions and photochemical aging. *Science*, **315**, 1259–1262, doi:10.1126/science.1133061.

Rocha-Lima, A. et al., 2018: A detailed characterization of the Saharan dust collected during the Fennec campaign in 2011: In situ ground-based and laboratory measurements. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **18**, 1023–1043, doi:10.5194/acp-18-1023-2018.

Roe, S., S. Weiner, M. Obersteiner, and S. Frank, 2017: *How improved land use can contribute to the 1.5C goal of the Paris Agreement*. Climate Focus and the International Institute for Applied Systems Analysis, 38 pp.

Rogelj, J. et al., 2014: Disentangling the effects of $CO_2$ and short-lived climate forcer mitigation. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **111**, 16325–16330, doi:10.1073/pnas.1415631111.

Rogelj, J. et al., 2016: Paris Agreement climate proposals need a boost to keep warming well below 2°C. *Nature*, **534**, 631. doi:10.1038/nature18307.

Rogelj, J. et al., 2018: Scenarios towards limiting global mean temperature increase below 1.5°c. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **8**, 325–332, doi:10.1038/s41558-018-0091-3.

Rogers, A. et al., 2017: A roadmap for improving the representation of photosynthesis in Earth system models. *New Phytol.*, **213**, 22–42, doi:10.1111/nph.14283.

Rohde, R. et al., 2013: Berkeley earth temperature averaging process. *Geoinformatics Geostatistics An Overv.*, **1**, 1–13, doi:10.4172/2327-4581.1000103.

Rosenkranz, M., T.A.M. Pugh, J.-P. Sghnitzler, and A. Arneth, 2015: Effect of land-use change and management on biogenic volatile organic compound emissions – selecting climate-smart cultivars. *Plant. Cell Environ.*, **38**, 1896–1912, doi:10.1111/pce.12453.

Rosenzweig, C. et al., 2013: The Agricultural Model Intercomparison and Improvement Project (AgMIP): Protocols and pilot studies. *Agric. For. Meteorol.*, **170**, 166–182, doi:10.1016/j.agrformet.2012.09.011.

Rossi, S., F.N. Tubiello, P. Prosperi, M. Salvatore, H. Jacobs, R. Biancalani, J.I. House, and L. Boschetti, 2016: FAOSTAT estimates of greenhouse gas emissions from biomass and peat fires. *Clim. Change*, **135**, 699–711, doi:10.1007/s10584-015-1584-y.

Rossow, W.B., A. Mekonnen, C. Pearl, and W. Goncalves, 2013: Tropical precipitation extremes. *J. Clim.*, **26**, 1457–1466, doi:10.1175/JCLI-D-11-00725.1. http://journals.ametsoc.org/doi/abs/10.1175/JCLI-D-11-00725.1 (Accessed October 30, 2018).

de Rouw, A. et al., 2010: Possibilities of carbon and nitrogen sequestration under conventional tillage and no-till cover crop farming (Mekong valley, Laos). *Agric. Ecosyst. Environ.*, doi:10.1016/j.agee.2009.12.013.

Rowe, R.L. et al., 2016: Initial soil C and land-use history determine soil C sequestration under perennial bioenergy crops. *GCB Bioenergy*, **8**, 1046–1060, doi:10.1111/gcbb.12311.

Rowell, D.P. and R. Chadwick, 2018: Causes of the uncertainty in projections of tropical terrestrial rainfall change: East Africa. *J. Clim.*, **31**, 5977–5995, doi:10.1175/JCLI-D-17-0830.1.

Rowland, L. et al., 2015: Death from drought in tropical forests is triggered by hydraulics not carbon starvation. *Nature*, **528**, 119.doi:10.1038/nature15539.

Roy, J. et al., 2016: Elevated $CO_2$ maintains grassland net carbon uptake under a future heat and drought extreme. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **113**, 6224–6229, doi:10.1073/pnas.1524527113.

Roy, S. et al., 2007: Impacts of the agricultural Green Revolution-induced land use changes on air temperatures in India. *J. Geophys. Res. Atmos.*, **112**, 1–13, doi:10.1029/2007JD008834.

Rubel, F. and M. Kottek, 2010: Observed and projected climate shifts 1901–2100 depicted by world maps of the Köppen-Geiger climate classification. *Meteorol. Zeitschrift*, **19**, 135–141, doi:10.1127/0941-2948/2010/0430.

Rubel, F., K. Brugger, K. Haslinger, and I. Auer, 2017: The climate of the European Alps: Shift of very high resolution Köppen-Geiger climate zones 1800–2100. *Meteorol. Zeitschrift*, **26**, 115–125, doi:10.1127/metz/2016/0816.

Rumpel, C., and I. Kögel-Knabner, 2011: Deep soil organic matter – A key but poorly understood component of terrestrial C cycle. *Plant Soil*, **338**, 143–158, doi:10.1007/s11104-010-0391-5.

Rumpf, S.B. et al., 2018: Range dynamics of mountain plants decrease with elevation. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **115**, 1848–1853, doi:10.1073/pnas.1713936115.

Russo, S. et al., 2014: Magnitude of extreme heat waves in present climate and their projection in a warming world. *J. Geophys. Res. Atmos.*, **119**, 12500–12512, doi:10.1002/2014JD022098.

Russo, S., A.F. Marchese, J. Sillmann, and G. Imme, 2016: When will unusual heat waves become normal in a warming Africa? *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **11**, 54016, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/11/5/054016.

Rusticucci, M., 2012: Observed and simulated variability of extreme temperature events over South America. *Atmos. Res.*, **106**, 1–17, doi:10.1016/j.atmosres.2011.11.001.

Rusticucci, M., J. Kyselý, G. Almeira, and O. Lhotka, 2016: Long-term variability of heat waves in Argentina and recurrence probability of the severe 2008 heat wave in Buenos Aires. *Theor. Appl. Climatol.*, **124**, 679–689, doi:10.1007/s00704-015-1445-7.

Rutting, T., 2017: Nitrogen mineralization, not N-2 fixation, alleviates progressive nitrogen limitation – Comment on "Processes regulating progressive nitrogen limitation under elevated carbon dioxide: a meta-analysis" by Liang et al. (2016). *Biogeosciences*, **14**, 751–754, doi:10.5194/bg-14-751-2017.

de Sá, S.S. et al., 2018: Urban influence on the concentration and composition of submicron particulate matter in central Amazonia. *Atmos. Chem. Phys. Discuss.*, doi:10.5194/acp-2018-172.

de Sá, S.S. et al., 2019: Contributions of biomass-burning, urban, and biogenic emissions to the concentrations and light-absorbing properties of particulate matter in central Amazonia during the dry season. *Atmos. Chem. Phys. Discuss.*, 1–77, doi:10.5194/acp-2018-1309.

de Sá, S.S. et al., 2017: Influence of urban pollution on the production of organic particulate matter from isoprene epoxydiols in central Amazonia. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **17**, 6611–6629, doi:10.5194/acp-17-6611-2017.

Saatchi, S. et al., 2015: Seeing the forest beyond the trees. *Glob. Ecol. Biogeogr.*, **24**, 606–610, doi:10.1111/geb.12256.

Saatchi, S.S. et al., 2011: Benchmark map of forest carbon stocks in tropical regions across three continents. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **108**, 9899–9904, doi:10.1073/pnas.1019576108.

Sachindra, D.A., A.W.M.M. Ng, S. Muthukumaran, and B.J.C.C. Perera, 2016: Impact of climate change on urban heat island effect and extreme temperatures: A case-study. *Q.J.R. Meteorol. Soc.*, **142**, 172–186, doi:10.1002/qj.2642.

Saeki, T., and P.K. Patra, 2017: Implications of overestimated anthropogenic $CO_2$ emissions on East Asian and global land $CO_2$ flux inversion. *Geosci. Lett.*, **4**, 9, doi:10.1186/s40562-017-0074-7.

Sagan, C., O.B. Toon, and J.B. Pollack, 1979: Anthropogenic albedo changes and the Earth's climate. *Science*, **206**, 1363–1368. http://www.jstor.org/stable/1748990.

Saikawa, E. et al., 2014: Global and regional emissions estimates for $N_2O$. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **14**, 4617–4641, doi:10.5194/acp-14-4617-2014.

**2**

Samset, B.H. et al., 2014: Modelled black carbon radiative forcing and atmospheric lifetime in AeroCom Phase II constrained by aircraft observations. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **14**, 12465–12477, doi:10.5194/acp-14-12465-2014.

Sánchez-Rodríguez, A.R., P.W. Hill, D.R. Chadwick, and D.L. Jones, 2017: Crop residues exacerbate the negative effects of extreme flooding on soil quality. *Biol. Fertil. Soils*, **53**, 751–765, doi:10.1007/s00374-017-1214-0.

Sánchez-Rodríguez, A.R., C. Nie, P.W. Hill, D.R. Chadwick, and D.L. Jones, 2019: Extreme flood events at higher temperatures exacerbate the loss of soil functionality and trace gas emissions in grassland. *Soil Biol. Biochem.*, **130**, 227–236, doi:10.1016/j.soilbio.2018.12.021.

Sand, M. et al., 2015: Response of Arctic temperature to changes in emissions of short-lived climate forcers. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **6**, 286. doi:10.1038/nclimate2880.

Sanderman, J., T. Hengl, and G.J. Fiske, 2017: Soil carbon debt of 12,000 years of human land use. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **114**, 9575–9580, doi:10.1073/pnas.1706103114.

Sanderson, M.G., C.D. Jones, W.J. Collins, C.E. Johnson, and R.G. Derwent, 2003: Effect of climate change on isoprene emissions and surface ozone levels. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **30**, doi:10.1029/2003GL017642.

Santamouris, M., C. Cartalis, A. Synnefa, and D. Kolokotsa, 2015: On the impact of urban heat island and global warming on the power demand and electricity consumption of buildings – A review. *Energy Build.*, **98**, 119–124, doi:10.1016/j.enbuild.2014.09.052.

Sardans, J. and J. Peñuelas, 2015: Potassium: A neglected nutrient in global change. *Glob. Ecol. Biogeogr.*, **24**, 261–275, doi:10.1111/geb.12259.

Sardans, J., A. Rivas-Ubach, and J. Peñuelas, 2012: The C:N:P stoichiometry of organisms and ecosystems in a changing world: A review and perspectives. *Perspect. Plant Ecol. Evol. Syst.*, **14**, 33–47, doi:10.1016/j.ppees.2011.08.002.

Sasaki, N. et al., 2016: Sustainable management of tropical forests can reduce carbon emissions and stabilize timber production. *Front. Environ. Sci.*, **4**, 50, doi:10.3389/fenvs.2016.00050.

Sathre, R. and J. O'Connor, 2010: Meta-analysis of greenhouse gas displacement factors of wood product substitution. *Environ. Sci. Policy*, **13**, 104–114, doi:10.1016/j.envsci.2009.12.005.

Satria, 2017: Substantial $N_2O$ emissions from peat decomposition and N fertilization in an oil palm plantation exacerbated by hotspots. *Environ. Res. Lett*, **12**, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/aa80f1.

Saturno, J. et al., 2018: Black and brown carbon over central Amazonia: Long-term aerosol measurements at the ATTO site. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **18**, 12817–12843, doi:10.5194/acp-18-12817-2018.

Savage, J. and M. Velland, 2015: Elevational shifts, biotic homogenization and time lags in vegetation change during 40 years of climate warming. *Ecography (Cop.).*, **38**, 546–555, doi:10.1111/ecog.01131.

Sayer, E.J., M.S. Heard, H.K. Grant, T.R. Marthews, and E.V.J. Tanner, 2011: Soil carbon release enhanced by increased tropical forest litterfall. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **1**, 304–307, doi:10.1038/nclimate1190.

Scalenghe, R., and F.A. Marsan, 2009: The anthropogenic sealing of soils in urban areas. *Landsc. Urban Plan.*, **90**, 1–10, doi:10.1016/j.landurbplan.2008.10.011.

Schaefer, H. et al., 2016: A 21st-century shift from fossil-fuel to biogenic methane emissions indicated by 13CH4. *Science*, **352**, 80–84, doi:10.1126/science.aad2705.

Schafer, J.S. et al., 2002: Observed reductions of total solar irradiance by biomass-burning aerosols in the Brazilian Amazon and Zambian Savanna. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **29**, 4-1-4–4, doi:10.1029/2001GL014309.

Schär, C., 2016: Climate extremes: The worst heat waves to come. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **6**, 128–129, doi:10.1038/nclimate2864.

Scherer, M. and N.S. Diffenbaugh, 2014: Transient twenty-first century changes in daily-scale temperature extremes in the United States. *Clim. Dyn.*, **42**, 1383–1404, doi:10.1007/s00382-013-1829-2.

Schimel, D., B.B. Stephens, and J.B. Fisher, 2015: Effect of increasing $CO_2$ on the terrestrial carbon cycle. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **112**, 436–441, doi:10.1073/pnas.1407302112.

Schindlbacher, A., J. Schnecker, M. Takriti, W. Borken, and W. Wanek, 2015: Microbial physiology and soil $CO_2$ efflux after 9 years of soil warming in a temperate forest – no indications for thermal adaptations. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **21**, 4265–4277, doi:10.1111/gcb.12996.

Schlaepfer, D.R. et al., 2017: Climate change reduces extent of temperate drylands and intensifies drought in deep soils. *Nat. Commun.*, **8**, 14196, doi:10.1038/ncomms14196.

Schlenker, W., and D.B. Lobell, 2010: Robust negative impacts of climate change on African agriculture. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **5**, 14010, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/5/1/014010.

Schlesinger, W.H. et al., 2016: Forest biogeochemistry in response to drought. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **22**, 2318–2328, doi:10.1111/gcb.13105.

Schleussner, C.-F., P. Pfleiderer, and E.M. Fischer, 2017: In the observational record half a degree matters. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **7**, 460–462, doi:10.1038/nclimate3320.

Schlünzen, K.H., P. Hoffmann, G. Rosenhagen, and W. Riecke, 2010: Long-term changes and regional differences in temperature and precipitation in the metropolitan area of Hamburg. *Int. J. Climatol.*, **30**, 1121–1136, doi:10.1002/joc.1968.

Schmale, J. et al., 2018: Long-term cloud condensation nuclei number concentration, particle number size distribution and chemical composition measurements at regionally representative observatories. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **185194**, 2853–2881, doi:10.5194/acp-18-2853-2018.

Schmidt, M. et al., 2011: Persistance of soil organic matter as an ecosystem property. *Nature*, **478**, 49–56, doi:10.1038/nature10386.

Schueler, V., S. Fuss, J.C. Steckel, U. Weddige, and T. Beringer, 2016: Productivity ranges of sustainable biomass potentials from non-agricultural land. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **11**, 074026, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/11/7/074026.

Schulte-Uebbing, L. and W. de Vries, 2018: Global-scale impacts of nitrogen deposition on tree carbon sequestration in tropical, temperate, and boreal forests: A meta-analysis. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **24**, e416–e431, doi:10.1111/gcb.13862.

Schultz, N.M., P.J. Lawrence, and X. Lee, 2017: Global satellite data highlights the diurnal asymmetry of the surface temperature response to deforestation. *J. Geophys. Res. Biogeosciences*, **122**, 903–917, doi:10.1002/2016JG003653.

Schulz, C. et al., 2018: Aircraft-based observations of isoprene epoxydiol-derived secondary organic aerosol (IEPOX-SOA) in the tropical upper troposphere over the Amazon region. *Atmos. Chem. Phys. Discuss.*, **3**, 1–32, doi:10.5194/acp-2018-232.

Schuur, E.A.G. et al., 2015: Climate change and the permafrost carbon feedback. *Nature*, **520**, 171–179, doi:10.1038/nature14338.

Scott, A., 2000: The Pre-Quaternary history of fire. *Palaeogeogr. Palaeoclimatol. Palaeoecol.*, **164**, 281–329, doi:10.1016/S0031-0182(00)00192-9.

Scott, C.E. et al., 2015: Impact of gas-to-particle partitioning approaches on the simulated radiative effects of biogenic secondary organic aerosol. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **15**, 12989–13001, doi:10.5194/acp-15-12989-2015.

Scott, C.E. et al., 2017: Impact on short-lived climate forcers (SLCFs) from a realistic land-use change scenario via changes in biogenic emissions. *Faraday Discuss.*, **200**, 101–120, doi:10.1039/c7fd00028f.

Scott, C.E. et al., 2018a: Impact on short-lived climate forcers increases projected warming due to deforestation. *Nat. Commun.*, **9**, 157, doi:10.1038/s41467-017-02412-4.

Scott, C.E. et al., 2018b: Substantial large-scale feedbacks between natural aerosols and climate. *Nat. Geosci.*, **11**, 44–48, doi:10.1038/s41561-017-0020-5.

Searle, S. and C. Malins, 2015: A reassessment of global bioenergy potential in 2050. *GCB Bioenergy*, **7**, 328–336, doi:10.1111/gcbb.12141.

Seddon, A.W.R., M. Macias-Fauria, P.R. Long, D. Benz, and K.J. Willis, 2016: Sensitivity of global terrestrial ecosystems to climate variability. *Nature*, **531**, 229–232, doi:10.1038/nature16986.

Seidl, R. et al., 2017: Forest disturbances under climate change. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **7**, 395–402, doi:10.1038/nclimate3303.

Sejas, S.A., O.S. Albert, M. Cai, and Y. Deng, 2014: Feedback attribution of the land-sea warming contrast in a global warming simulation of the NCAR CCSM4. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **9**, 124005, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/9/12/124005.

Sellers, P.J. et al., 1996: A revised land surface parameterization (SiB2) for atmospheric GCMs. Part I: Model formulation. *J. Clim.*, **9**, 676–705, doi:10.1175/1520-0442(1996)009<0676:ARLSPF>2.0.CO;2.

Semazzi, F.H.M. and Y. Song, 2001: A GCM study of climate change induced by deforestation in Africa. *Clim. Res.*, **17**, 169–182, doi:10.3354/cr017169.

Sena, E.T., A. McComiskey, and G. Feingold, 2016: A long-term study of aerosol-cloud interactions and their radiative effect at the Southern Great Plains using ground-based measurements. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **16**, 11301–11318, doi:10.5194/acp-16-11301-2016.

Seneviratne, S.I., D. Lüthi, M. Litschi, and C. Schär, 2006: Land-atmosphere coupling and climate change in Europe. *Nature*, **443**, 205–209, doi:10.1038/nature05095.

Seneviratne, S.I., N. Nicholls, D. Easterling, C.M. Goodess, S. Kanae, J. Kossin, Y. Luo, J. Marengo, K. McInnes, M. Rahimi, M. Reichstein, A. Sorteberg, C. Vera, and X. Zhang, 2012: Changes in Climate Extremes and Their Impacts on the Natural Physical Environment. In: Managing the Risks of Extreme Events and Disasters to Advance Climate Change Adaptation. A Special Report of Working Groups I and II of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change (IPCC) [Field, C.B., V. Barros, T.F. Stocker, D. Qin, D.J. Dokken, K.L. Ebi, M.D. Mastrandrea, K.J. Mach, G.-K. Plattner, S.K. Allen, M. Tignor, and P.M. Midgley (eds.)]. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, UK, and New York, NY, USA, pp. 109–230.

Seneviratne, S.I. et al., 2013: Impact of soil moisture-climate feedbacks on CMIP5 projections: First results from the GLACE-CMIP5 experiment. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **40**, 5212–5217, doi:10.1002/grl.50956.

Seneviratne, S.I., M.G. Donat, A.J. Pitman, R. Knutti, and R.L. Wilby, 2016: Allowable $CO_2$ emissions based on regional and impact-related climate targets. *Nature*, **529**, 477–483, doi:10.1038/nature16542.

Seneviratne, S.I. et al., 2018: Land radiative management as contributor to regional-scale climate adaptation and mitigation. *Nat. Geosci.*, **11**, 88–96, doi:10.1038/s41561-017-0057-5.

Seto, K.C., M. Fragkias, B. Güneralp, and M.K. Reilly, 2011: A meta-analysis of global urban land expansion. *PLoS One*, **6**, e23777, doi:10.1371/journal.pone.0023777.

Seto K.C., S. Dhakal, A. Bigio, H. Blanco, G.C. Delgado, D. Dewar, L. Huang, A. Inaba, A. Kansal, S. Lwasa, J.E. McMahon, D.B. Müller, J. Murakami, H. Nagendra, and A. Ramaswami, 2014: Human Settlements, Infrastructure and Spatial Planning. In: Climate Change 2014: Mitigation of Climate Change. Contribution of Working Group III to the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change [Edenhofer, O., R. Pichs-Madruga, Y. Sokona, E. Farahani, S. Kadner, K. Seyboth, A. Adler, I. Baum, S. Brunner, P. Eickemeier, B. Kriemann, J. Savolainen, S. Schlömer, C. von Stechow, T. Zwickel and J.C. Minx (eds.)]. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA, pp. 923–1000.

Settele, J., R. Scholes, R. Betts, S. Bunn, P. Leadley, D. Nepstad, J.T. Overpeck, and M.A. Taboada 2014: Terrestrial and Inland Water Systems. In: Climate Change 2014: Impacts, Adaptation and Vulnerability. Part A: Global and Sectoral Aspects. Contribution of Working Group II to the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change [Field, C.B., V.R. Barros, D.J. Dokken, K.J. Mach, M.D. Mastrandrea, T.E. Bilir, M. Chatterjee, K.L. Ebi, Y.O. Estrada, R.C. Genova, B. Girma, E.S. Kissel, A.N. Levy, S. MacCracken, P.R. Mastrandrea, and L.L.White (eds.)]. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA, pp. 271–360.

Shade, C. and P. Kremer, 2019: Predicting land use changes in philadelphia following green infrastructure policies. *Land*, **8**, 28, doi:10.3390/land8020028.

Shao, P. et al., 2013: Soil microbial respiration from observations and Earth System Models. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **8**, 034034, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/8/3/034034.

Sharma, S.B., S. Jain, P. Khirwadkar, and S. Kulkarni, 2013: The effects of air pollution on the environment and human health. *Indian Journal of Research in Pharmacy and Biotechnoly*, **1**(3), 2320–3471.

Shcherbak, I., N. Millar, and G.P. Robertson, 2014: Global metaanalysis of the nonlinear response of soil nitrous oxide ($N_2O$) emissions to fertilizer nitrogen. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **111**, 9199–9204, doi:10.1073/pnas.1322434111.

Sheffield, J., E.F. Wood, and M.L. Roderick, 2012: Little change in global drought over the past 60 years. *Nature*, **491**, 435–438, doi:10.1038/nature11575.

Shevliakova, E. et al. 2013: Historical warming reduced due to enhanced land carbon uptake. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **110**, 16730–16735, doi:10.1073/pnas.1314047110.

Shi, W., F. Tao, and J. Liu, 2013: Regional temperature change over the Huang-Huai-Hai Plain of China: The roles of irrigation versus urbanization. *Int. J. Climatol.*, **34**, 1181–1195, doi:10.1002/joc.3755.

Shindell, D. et al., 2017: A climate policy pathway for near- and long-term benefits. *Science*, **356**, 493–494, doi:10.1126/science.aak9521.

Shindell, D., G. Faluvegi, K. Seltzer, and C. Shindell, 2018: Quantified, localized health benefits of accelerated carbon dioxide emissions reductions. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **8**, 291–295, doi:10.1038/s41558-018-0108-y.

Siebert, S., V. Henrich, K. Frenken, and J. Burke, 2013: Global map of irrigation areas Version 5. Food and Agriculture Organization of the United Nations, Rome, Italy. http://www.fao.org/nr/water/aquastat/irrigationmap/index10.stm.

Siebert, S., H. Webber, G. Zhao, and F. Ewert, 2017: Heat stress is overestimated in climate impact studies for irrigated agriculture. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **12**, 54023, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/aa702f.

Silva, L.C.R. and M. Anand, 2013: Probing for the influence of atmospheric $CO_2$ and climate change on forest ecosystems across biomes. *Glob. Ecol. Biogeogr.*, **22**, 83–92, doi:10.1111/j.1466-8238.2012.00783.x.

Simmons, C.T. and H.D. Matthews, 2016: Assessing the implications of human land-use change for the transient climate response to cumulative carbon emissions. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **11**, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/11/3/035001.

Singarayer, J.S. and T. Davies-Barnard, 2012: Regional climate change mitigation with crops: Context and assessment. *Philos. Trans. R. Soc. A Math. Phys. Eng. Sci.*, **370**, 4301–4316, doi:10.1098/rsta.2012.0010.

Singarayer, J.S., A. Ridgwell, and P. Irvine, 2009: Assessing the benefits of crop albedo bio-geoengineering. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **4**, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/4/4/045110.

Singh, B.K., R.D. Bardgett, P. Smith, and D.S. Reay, 2010: Microorganisms and climate change: Terrestrial feedbacks and mitigation options. *Nat. Rev. Microbiol.*, **8**, 779–790, doi:10.1038/nrmicro2439.

Singh, D., M.G. Flanner, and J. Perket, 2015: The global land shortwave cryosphere radiative effect during the MODIS era. *Cryosphere*, **9**, 2057–2070, doi:10.5194/tc-9-2057-2015.

Sippel, S. and F.E.L. Otto, 2014: Beyond climatological extremes – Assessing how the odds of hydrometeorological extreme events in South-East Europe change in a warming climate. *Clim. Change*, **125**, 381–398, doi:10.1007/s10584-014-1153-9.

Sippel, S. et al., 2017: Refining multi-model projections of temperature extremes by evaluation against land–atmosphere coupling diagnostics. *Earth Syst. Dyn.*, **8**, 387–403, doi:10.5194/esd-8-387-2017.

Sirin, A.A., G. Suvorov, M. Chistotin, and M. Glagolev, 2012: Values of methane emission from drainage channels. *Doosigik*, **2**, 1–10.

Sirin, A., T. Minayeva, A. Vozbrannaya, and S. Bartalev, 2011: How to avoid peat fires? *Sci. Russ.*, N2, 13-21.

Sisti, C.P.J. et al., 2004: Change in carbon and nitrogen stocks in soil under 13 years of conventional or zero tillage in southern Brazil. *Soil Tillage Res.*, **76**, 39–58, doi:10.1016/j.still.2003.08.007.

Sitch, S. et al. 2005: Impacts of future land cover changes on atmospheric $CO_2$ and climate. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, **19**, 1–15, doi:10.1029/2004GB002311.

Sitch, S. et al., 2015: Recent trends and drivers of regional sources and sinks of carbon dioxide. *Biogeosciences*, **12**, 653–679, doi:10.5194/bg-12-653-2015.

Six, J., R.T. Conant, E.A. Paul, and K. Paustian, 2002: Stabilization mechanisms of soil organic matter: Implications for C-saturation of soils. *Plant Soil*, **241**, 155–176, doi:10.1023/A:1016125726789.

Six, J. et al., 2004: The potential to mitigate global warming with no-tillage management is only realised when practised in the long term. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **10**, 155–160, doi:10.1111/j.1529-8817.2003.00730.x.

van der Sleen, P. et al., 2014: No growth stimulation of tropical trees by 150 years of $CO_2$ fertilization but water-use efficiency increased. *Nat. Geosci.*, **8**, 24–28, doi:10.1038/ngeo2313.

Slot, M., and K. Kitajima, 2015: General patterns of acclimation of leaf respiration to elevated temperatures across biomes and plant types. *Oecologia*, **177**, 885–900, doi:10.1007/s00442-014-3159-4.

Slot, M., and K. Winter, 2017: Photosynthetic acclimation to warming in tropical forest tree Seedlings. *J. Exp. Bot.*, **68**, 2275–2284, doi:10.1093/jxb/erx071.

Slot, M. et al, 2014: Thermal acclimation of leaf respiration of tropical trees and lianas: Response to experimental canopy warming, and consequences for tropical forest carbon balance. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **20**, 2915–2926, doi:10.1111/gcb.12563.

Smith, M.C., J.S. Singarayer, P.J. Valdes, J.O. Kaplan, and N.P. Branch, 2016a: The biogeophysical climatic impacts of anthropogenic land use change during the Holocene. *Clim. Past*, **12**, 923–941, doi:10.5194/cp-12-923-2016.

Smith, N.G., and J.S. Dukes, 2013: Plant respiration and photosynthesis in global-scale models: Incorporating acclimation to temperature and $CO_2$. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **19**, 45–63, doi:10.1111/j.1365-2486.2012.02797.x.

Smith, N.G., S.L. Malyshev, E. Shevliakova, J. Kattge, and J.S. Dukes, 2016b: Foliar temperature acclimation reduces simulated carbon sensitivity to climate. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **6**, 407–411, doi:10.1038/nclimate2878.

Smith, P., 2016: Soil carbon sequestration and biochar as negative emission technologies. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **22**, 1315–1324, doi:10.1111/gcb.13178.

Smith, P. et al., 2008: Greenhouse gas mitigation in agriculture. *Philos. Trans. R. Soc. B Biol. Sci.*, **363**, 789–813, doi:10.1098/rstb.2007.2184.

Smith, P. et al., 2013a: How much land-based greenhouse gas mitigation can be achieved without compromising food security and environmental goals? *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **19**, 2285–2302, doi:10.1111/gcb.12160.

Smith, P. et al., 2015: Global change pressures on soils from land use and management. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **22**, 1008–1028, doi:10.1111/gcb.13068.

Smith, P. et al., 2016c: Biophysical and economic limits to negative $CO_2$ emissions. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **6**, 42–50, doi:10.1038/nclimate2870.

Smith, S. V, W.H. Renwick, R.W. Buddemeier, and C.J. Crossland, 2001: Budgets of soil erosion and deposition for sediments and sedimentary organic carbon across the conterminous United States. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, **15**, 697–707, doi:10.1029/2000GB001341.

Smith, T.T., B.F. Zaitchik, and J.M. Gohlke, 2013b: Heat waves in the United States: Definitions, patterns and trends. *Clim. Change*, **118**, 811–825, doi:10.1007/s10584-012-0659-2.

Smyth, C., W.A. Kurz, G. Rampley, T.C. Lemprière, and O. Schwab, 2017a: Climate change mitigation potential of local use of harvest residues for bioenergy in Canada. *GCB Bioenergy*, **9**, 817–832, doi:10.1111/gcbb.12387.

Smyth, C., G. Rampley, T.C. Lemprière, O. Schwab, and W.A. Kurz, 2017b: Estimating product and energy substitution benefits in national-scale mitigation analyses for Canada. *GCB Bioenergy*, **9**, 1071–1084, doi:10.1111/gcbb.12389.

Snider, D.M., J.J. Venkiteswaran, S.L. Schiff, and J. Spoelstra, 2015: From the ground up: Global nitrous oxide sources are constrained by stable isotope values. *PLoS One*, **10**, e0118954, doi:10.1371/journal.pone.0118954.

Snyder, P.K., 2010: The influence of tropical deforestation on the Northern Hemisphere climate by atmospheric teleconnections. *Earth Interact.*, doi:10.1175/2010EI280.1.

Snyder, P.K., C. Delire, and J.A. Foley, 2004: Evaluating the influence of different vegetation biomes on the global climate. *Clim. Dyn.*, **23**, 279–302, doi:10.1007/s00382-004-0430-0.

Soimakallio, S., L. Saikku, L. Valsta, and K. Pingoud, 2016: Climate change mitigation challenge for wood utilization – The case of Finland. *Environ. Sci. Technol.*, **50**, 5127–5134, doi:10.1021/acs.est.6b00122.

Soja, A.J. et al., 2007: Climate-induced boreal forest change: Predictions versus current observations. *Glob. Planet. Change*, **56**, 274–296, doi:10.1016/j.gloplacha.2006.07.028.

Sommer, R., and D. Bossio, 2014: Dynamics and climate change mitigation potential of soil organic carbon sequestration. *J. Environ. Manage.*, **144**, 83–87, doi:10.1016/j.jenvman.2014.05.017.

Son, K.H. and D.H. Bae, 2015: Drought analysis according to shifting of climate zones to arid climate zone over Asia monsoon region. *J. Hydrol.*, **529**, 1021–1029, doi:10.1016/j.jhydrol.2015.09.010.

Sonntag, S., J. Pongratz, C.H. Reick, and H. Schmidt, 2016: Reforestation in a high-$CO_2$ world—Higher mitigation potential than expected, lower adaptation potential than hoped for. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **43**, 6546–6553, doi:10.1002/2016GL068824.

Sonntag, S. et al., 2018: Quantifying and comparing effects of climate engineering methods on the Earth system. *Earth's Futur.*, doi:10.1002/eft2.285.

Spahni, R., F. Joos, B.D. Stocker, M. Steinacher, and Z.C. Yu, 2013: Transient simulations of the carbon and nitrogen dynamics in northern peatlands: From the Last Glacial Maximum to the 21st century. *Clim. Past*, **9**, 1287–1308, doi:10.5194/cp-9-1287-2013.

Spencer, T. et al., 2016: Global coastal wetland change under sea-level rise and related stresses: The DIVA Wetland Change Model. *Glob. Planet. Change*, **139**, 15–30, doi:10.1016/j.gloplacha.2015.12.018.

Sperry, J.S., and D.M. Love, 2015: What plant hydraulics can tell us about responses to climate-change droughts. *New Phytol.*, **207**, 14–27, doi:10.1111/nph.13354.

Spinoni, J., G. Naumann, J. Vogt, and P. Barbosa, 2015a: European drought climatologies and trends based on a multi-indicator approach. *Glob. Planet. Change*, **127**, 50–57, doi:10.1016/J.GLOPLACHA.2015.01.012.

Spinoni, J., J. Vogt, G. Naumann, H. Carrao, and P. Barbosa, 2015b: Towards identifying areas at climatological risk of desertification using the Köppen-Geiger classification and FAO aridity index. *Int. J. Climatol.*, **35**, 2210–2222, doi:10.1002/joc.4124.

Spinoni, J. et al., 2019: A new global database of meteorological drought events from 1951 to 2016. *J. Hydrol. Reg. Stud.*, **22**, 100593, doi:10.1016/j.ejrh.2019.100593.

Sporre, M.K., S.M. Blichner, I.H.H. Karset, R. Makkonen, and T.K. Berntsen, 2019: BVOC-aerosol-climate feedbacks investigated using NorESM. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **19**, 4763–4782, doi:10.5194/acp-19-4763-2019.

Spracklen, D. V, J.C.A. Baker, L. Garcia-Carreras, and J.H. Marsham, 2018: The effects of tropical vegetation on rainfall. *Annu. Rev. Environ. Resour.*, **43**, 193–218, doi:10.1146/annurev-environ-102017-030136.

Spracklen, D.V., and L. Garcia-Carreras, 2015: The impact of Amazonian deforestation on Amazon Basin rainfall. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **42**, 9546–9552, doi:10.1002/2015GL066063.

Spracklen, D.V., S.R. Arnold, and C.M. Taylor, 2012: Observations of increased tropical rainfall preceded by air passage over forests. *Nature*, **489**, 282–285, doi:10.1038/nature11390.

Springmann, M., H.C.J. Godfray, M. Rayner, and P. Scarborough, 2016: Analysis and valuation of the health and climate change cobenefits of dietary change. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **113**, 4146–4151, doi:10.1073/pnas.1523119113.

Staal, A. et al., 2018: Forest-rainfall cascades buffer against drought across the Amazon. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **8**, 539-543, doi:10.1038/s41558-018-0177-y.

Stallard, R.F., 1998: Terrestrial sedimentation and the carbon cycle: Coupling weathering and erosion to carbon burial. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, **12**, 231–257, doi:10.1029/98GB00741.

Stanelle, T., I. Bey, T. Raddatz, C. Reick, and I. Tegen, 2014: Anthropogenically induced changes in twentieth century mineral dust burden and the associated impact on radiative forcing. *J. Geophys. Res.*, **119**, 13526–13546, doi:10.1002/2014JD022062.

Stanne, T.M., L.L.E. Sjögren, S. Koussevitzky, and A.K. Clarke, 2009: Identification of new protein substrates for the chloroplast ATP-dependent Clp protease supports its constitutive role in *Arabidopsis*. *Biochem. J.*, **417**, 257–269, doi:10.1042/BJ20081146.

Staples, M.D., R. Malina, and S.R.H. Barrett, 2017: The limits of bioenergy for mitigating global life-cycle greenhouse gas emissions from fossil fuels. *Nat. Energy*, **2**, 16202, doi:10.1038/nenergy.2016.202.

Steinbauer, M.J. et al., 2018: Accelerated increase in plant species richness on mountain summits is linked to warming. *Nature*, **556**, 231–234, doi:10.1038/s41586-018-0005-6.

Stevanović, M. et al., 2017: Mitigation strategies for greenhouse gas emissions from agriculture and land-use change: Consequences for food prices. *Environ. Sci. Technol.*, **51**, 365–374, doi:10.1021/acs.est.6b04291.

Stevens-Rumann, C.S. et al., 2018: Evidence for declining forest resilience to wildfires under climate change. *Ecol. Lett.*, **21**, 243–252, doi:10.1111/ele.12889.

Stocker, B.D., F. Feissli, K.M. Strassmann, R. Spahni, and F. Joos, 2014: Past and future carbon fluxes from land use change, shifting cultivation and wood harvest. *Tellus, Ser. B Chem. Phys. Meteorol.*, **66**, 23188, doi:10.3402/tellusb.v66.23188.

Stott, P.A. et al., 2016: Attribution of extreme weather and climate-related events. *Wiley Interdiscip. Rev. Clim. Chang.*, **7**, 23–41, doi:10.1002/wcc.380.

Strack, M., and J.M. Waddington, 2008: Spatiotemporal variability in peatland subsurface methane dynamics. *J. Geophys. Res. Biogeosciences*, **113**, doi:10.1029/2007JG000472.

Strandberg, G., and E. Kjellström, 2018: Climate impacts from afforestation and deforestation in Europe. *Earth Interact.*, **23**, 1–27, doi:10.1175/ei-d-17-0033.1.

Strefler, J. et al., 2018: Between Scylla and Charybdis: Delayed mitigation narrows the passage between large-scale CDR and high costs. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **13**, 44015, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/aab2ba.

Strengers, B.J. et al., 2010: Assessing 20th century climate-vegetation feedbacks of land-use change and natural vegetation dynamics in a fully coupled vegetation-climate model. *Int. J. Climatol.*, **30**, 2055–2065, doi:10.1002/joc.2132.

Sulman, B.N. et al., 2019: Diverse mycorrhizal associations enhance terrestrial C storage in a global model. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, **33**, 501–523, doi:10.1029/2018GB005973.

Sulman, B.N., R.P. Phillips, A.C. Oishi, E. Shevliakova, and S.W. Pacala, 2014: Microbe-driven turnover offsets mineral-mediated storage of soil carbon under elevated $CO_2$. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **4**, 1099–1102, doi:10.1038/nclimate2436.

Sulman, B.N., D.T. Roman, K. Yi, L.X. Wang, R.P. Phillips, and K.A. Novick, 2016: High atmospheric demand for water can limit forest carbon uptake and transpiration as severely as dry soil. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **43**, 9686–9695, doi:10.1002/2016gl069416.

Sulman, B.N. et al., 2017: Feedbacks between plant N demand and rhizosphere priming depend on type of mycorrhizal association. *Ecol. Lett.*, **20**, 1043–1053, doi:10.1111/ele.12802.

Sun, Y., X. Zhang, G. Ren, F.W. Zwiers, and T. Hu, 2016: Contribution of urbanization to warming in China. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **6**, 706–709, doi:10.1038/nclimate2956.

Suni, T. et al., 2015: The significance of land-atmosphere interactions in the Earth system – ILEAPS achievements and perspectives. *Anthropocene*, **12**, 69–84, doi:10.1016/j.ancene.2015.12.001.

Suntharalingam, P. et al., 2012: Quantifying the impact of anthropogenic nitrogen deposition on oceanic nitrous oxide. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **39**, 1–7, doi:10.1029/2011GL050778.

Sussams, L.W., W.R. Sheate, and R.P. Eales, 2015: Green infrastructure as a climate change adaptation policy intervention: Muddying the waters or clearing a path to a more secure future? *J. Environ. Manage.*, **147**, 184–193, doi:10.1016/j.jenvman.2014.09.003.

Sutton, R.T., B. Dong, and J.M. Gregory, 2007: Land/sea warming ratio in response to climate change: IPCC AR4 model results and comparison with observations. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **34**, doi:10.1029/2006GL028164.

Swann, A.L.S., I.Y. Fung, and J.C.H. Chiang, 2012: Mid-latitude afforestation shifts general circulation and tropical precipitation. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **109**, 712–716, doi:10.1073/pnas.1116706108.

Swann, A.L.S., F.M. Hoffman, C.D. Koven, and J.T. Randerson, 2016: Plant responses to increasing $CO_2$ reduce estimates of climate impacts on drought severity. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **113**, 10019–10024, doi:10.1073/pnas.1604581113.

Tabari, H. and P. Willems, 2018: More prolonged droughts by the end of the century in the Middle East. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **13**, 104005, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/aae09c.

Taheripour, F., and W.E. Tyner, 2013: Induced land use emissions due to first and second generation biofuels and uncertainty in land use emission factors. *Econ. Res. Int.*, **2013**, 315787, doi:10.1155/2013/315787.

Taillardat, P., D.A. Friess, and M. Lupascu, 2018: Mangrove blue carbon strategies for climate change mitigation are most effective at the national scale. *Biol. Lett.*, **14**, 20180251, doi:10.1098/rsbl.2018.0251.

Talhelm, A.F. et al., 2014: Elevated carbon dioxide and ozone alter productivity and ecosystem carbon content in northern temperate forests. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **20**, 2492–2504, doi:10.1111/gcb.12564.

Tan, Z.H. et al., 2017: Optimum air temperature for tropical forest photosynthesis: Mechanisms involved and implications for climate warming. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **12**, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/aa6f97.

Tang, B., X. Zhao, and W. Zhao, 2018: Local effects of forests on temperatures across Europe. *Remote Sens.*, **10**, 1–24, doi:10.3390/rs10040529.

Tang, J., S. Luyssaert, A.D. Richardson, W. Kutsch, and I.A. Janssens, 2014: Steeper declines in forest photosynthesis than respiration explain age-driven decreases in forest growth. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **111**, 8856–8860, doi:10.1073/pnas.1320761111.

Tao, Y. et al., 2015: Variation in ecosystem services across an urbanization gradient: A study of terrestrial carbon stocks from Changzhou, China. *Ecol. Modell.*, **318**, 210–216, doi:10.1016/j.ecolmodel.2015.04.027.

Taraborrelli, D. et al., 2012: Hydroxyl radical buffered by isoprene oxidation over tropical forests. *Nat. Geosci.*, **5**, 190–193, doi:10.1038/ngeo1405.

Tate, K.R., 2015: Soil methane oxidation and land-use change – From process to mitigation. *Soil Biol. Biochem.*, **80**, 260–272, doi:10.1016/j.soilbio.2014.10.010.

Tavoni, M. et al., 2015: Post-2020 climate agreements in the major economies assessed in the light of global models. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **5**, 119–126, doi:10.1038/nclimate2475.

Taylor, C.M. et al., 2017: Frequency of extreme Sahelian storms tripled since 1982 in satellite observations. *Nature*, **544**, 475–478, doi:10.1038/nature22069.

Taylor, L.L. et al., 2016: Enhanced weathering strategies for stabilizing climate and averting ocean acidification. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **6**, 402–406, doi:10.1038/nclimate2882.

Teng, H., G. Branstator, G.A. Meehl, and W.M. Washington, 2016: Projected intensification of subseasonal temperature variability and heat waves in the Great Plains. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **43**, 2165–2173, doi:10.1002/2015GL067574.

Tepley, A.J. et al., 2018: Influences of fire–vegetation feedbacks and post-fire recovery rates on forest landscape vulnerability to altered fire regimes. *J. Ecol.*, **106**, 1925–1940, doi:10.1111/1365-2745.12950.

Ter-Mikaelian, M.T., S.J. Colombo, and J. Chen, 2014: The burning question: Does forest bioenergy reduce carbon emissions? A review of common misconceptions about forest carbon accounting. *J. For.*, **113**, 57–68, doi:10.5849/jof.14-016.

Ter-Mikaelian, M.T. et al., 2015: Carbon debt repayment or carbon sequestration parity? Lessons from a forest bioenergy case study in Ontario, Canada. *GCB Bioenergy*, **7**, 704–716, doi:10.1111/gcbb.12198.

Teramoto, M., N. Liang, M. Takagi, J. Zeng, and J. Grace, 2016: Sustained acceleration of soil carbon decomposition observed in a 6-year warming experiment in a warm-temperate forest in southern Japan. *Sci. Rep.*, **6**, 35563. doi:10.1038/srep35563.

Terrer, C. et al., 2017: Ecosystem responses to elevated $CO_2$ governed by plant-soil interactions and the cost of nitrogen acquisition. *New Phytol.*, **2**, 507–522, doi:10.1111/nph.14872.

Teskey, R. et al., 2015: Responses of tree species to heat waves and extreme heat events. *Plant Cell Environ.*, **38**, 1699–1712, doi:10.1111/pce.12417.

Teuling, A.J. et al., 2010: Contrasting response of European forest and grassland energy exchange to heatwaves. *Nat. Geosci.*, **3**, 722–727, doi:10.1038/ngeo950.

Thackeray, C.W. and C.G. Fletcher, 2015: Snow albedo feedback: Current knowledge, importance, outstanding issues and future directions. *Prog. Phys. Geogr.*, **40**, 392–408, doi:10.1177/0309133315620999.

Thalman, R. et al., 2017: CCN activity and organic hygroscopicity of aerosols downwind of an urban region in central Amazonia: Seasonal and diel variations and impact of anthropogenic emissions. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **17**, 11779–11801, doi:10.5194/acp-17-11779-2017.

Tharammal, T., G. Bala, D. Narayanappa, and R. Nemani, 2018: Potential roles of $CO_2$ fertilization, nitrogen deposition, climate change, and land use and land cover change on the global terrestrial carbon uptake in the twenty-first century. *Climate Dynamics*. **52**, 4393–4406, doi:10.1007/s00382-018-4388-8.

Thiery, W. et al., 2017: Present-day irrigation mitigates heat extremes. *J. Geophys. Res.*, **122**, 1403–1422, doi:10.1002/2016JD025740.

Thompson, R.L. et al., 2014: TransCom $N_2O$ model inter-comparison – Part 2: Atmospheric inversion estimates of $N_2O$ emissions. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **14**, 6177–6194, doi:10.5194/acp-14-6177-2014.

Thompson, V. et al., 2017: High risk of unprecedented UK rainfall in the current climate. *Nat. Commun.*, **8**, 107, doi:10.1038/s41467-017-00275-3.

Tian, H. et al., 2015: Global patterns and controls of soil organic carbon dynamics as simulated by multiple terrestrial biosphere models: Current status and future directions. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, **29**, 775–792, doi:10.1002/2014GB005021.

Tian, H. et al., 2016: The terrestrial biosphere as a net source of greenhouse gases to the atmosphere. *Nature*, **531**, 225–228, doi:10.1038/nature16946.

Tian, H. et al., 2018: The Global $N_2O$ Model Intercomparison Project. *Bull. Am. Meteorol. Soc.*, **99**, 1231–1251, doi:10.1175/BAMS-D-17-0212.1.

Tietjen, B. et al., 2017: Climate change-induced vegetation shifts lead to more ecological droughts despite projected rainfall increases in many global temperate drylands. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **23**, 2743–2754, doi:10.1111/gcb.13598.

Tifafi, M., B. Guenet, and C. Hatté, 2018: Large differences in global and regional total soil carbon stock estimates based on SoilGrids, HWSD, and NCSCD: Intercomparison and evaluation based on field data from USA, England, Wales, and France. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, **32**, 42–56, doi:10.1002/2017GB005678.

Tilman, D., and M. Clark, 2014: Global diets link environmental sustainability and human health. *Nature*, **515**, 518–522, doi:10.1038/nature13958.

Tjoelker, M.G., 2018: The role of thermal acclimation of plant respiration under climate warming: Putting the brakes on a runaway train? *Plant Cell Environ.*, **41**, 501–503, doi:10.1111/pce.13126.

Tobarra, M.A., L.A. López, M.A. Cadarso, N. Gómez, and I. Cazcarro, 2018: Is seasonal households' consumption good for the nexus carbon/water footprint? The Spanish fruits and vegetables case. *Environ. Sci. Technol.*, **52**, 12066–12077, doi:10.1021/acs.est.8b00221.

Todd-Brown, K.E.O. et al., 2013: Causes of variation in soil carbon simulations from CMIP5 Earth system models and comparison with observations. *Biogeosciences*, **10**, 1717–1736, doi:10.5194/bg-10-1717-2013.

Tölle, M.H., S. Engler, and H.J. Panitz, 2017: Impact of abrupt land cover changes by tropical deforestation on Southeast Asian climate and agriculture. *J. Clim.*, **30**, 2587–2600, doi:10.1175/JCLI-D-16-0131.1.

Torres-Valcárcel, Á.R., J. Harbor, A.L. Torres-Valcárcel, and C.J. González-Avilés, 2015: Historical differences in temperature between urban and non-urban areas in Puerto Rico. *Int. J. Climatol.*, **35**, 1648–1661, doi:10.1002/joc.4083.

Toyoda, S. et al., 2013: Decadal time series of tropospheric abundance of $N_2O$ isotopomers and isotopologues in the Northern Hemisphere obtained by the long-term observation at Hateruma Island, Japan. *J. Geophys. Res. Atmos.*, **118**, 3369–3381, doi:10.1002/jgrd.50221.

Trenberth, K.E., 2012: Framing the way to relate climate extremes to climate change. *Clim. Change*, **115**, 283–290, doi:10.1007/s10584-012-0441-5.

Trenberth, K.E. et al., 2014: Global warming and changes in drought. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **4**, 17–22, doi:10.1038/nclimate2067.

Trenberth, K.E., J.T. Fasullo, and T.G. Shepherd, 2015: Attribution of climate extreme events. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **5**, 725–730, doi:10.1038/nclimate2657.

Tribouillois, H., J. Constantin, and E. Justes, 2018: Cover crops mitigate direct greenhouse gases balance but reduce drainage under climate change scenarios in temperate climate with dry summers. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **24**, 2513–2529, doi:10.1111/gcb.14091.

Trumbore, S., P. Brando, and H. Hartmann, 2015: Forest health and global change. *Science*, **349**, 814–818, doi:10.1126/science.aac6759.

Tsigaridis, K. et al., 2014: The AeroCom evaluation and intercomparison of organic aerosol in global models. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **14**, 10845–10895, doi:10.5194/acp-14-10845-2014.

Tubiello, F.N. et al., 2013: The FAOSTAT database of greenhouse gas emissions from agriculture. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **8**, 15009, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/8/1/015009.

Tubiello, F.N. et al., 2014: *Agriculture, Forestry and Other Land Use Emissions by Sources and Removals by Sinks: 1990-2011 Analysis*. FAO Statistics Division Working Paper Series, ESS/14-02, 4–89 pp.

Tubiello, F.N. et al., 2015: The contribution of agriculture, forestry and other land use activities to global warming, 1990–2012. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **21**, 2655–2660, doi:10.1111/gcb.12865.

Tuittila, E.-S. et al., 2000: Methane dynamics of a restored cut-away peatland. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **6**, 569–581, doi:10.1046/j.1365-2486.2000.00341.x.

Turetsky, M.R. et al., 2014: Global vulnerability of peatlands to fire and carbon loss. *Nat. Geosci.*, **8**, 11. doi:10.1038/ngeo2325.

Turner, A.J., C. Frankenberg, P.O. Wennberg, and D.J. Jacob, 2017: Ambiguity in the causes for decadal trends in atmospheric methane and hydroxyl. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **114**, 5367–5372, doi:10.1073/pnas.1616020114.

Turner, B.L., T. Brenes-Arguedas, and R. Condit, 2018a: Pervasive phosphorus limitation of tree species but not communities in tropical forests. *Nature*, **555**, 367–370, doi:10.1038/nature25789.

Turner, P.A., C.B. Field, D.B. Lobell, D.L. Sanchez, and K.J. Mach, 2018b: Unprecedented rates of land-use transformation in modelled climate change mitigation pathways. *Nat. Sustain.*, **1**, 240–245, doi:10.1038/s41893-018-0063-7.

Tuttle, S. and G. Salvucci, 2016: Atmospheric science: Empirical evidence of contrasting soil moisture-precipitation feedbacks across the United States. *Science*, **352**, 825–828, doi:10.1126/science.aaa7185.

Tyukavina, A. et al., 2015: Aboveground carbon loss in natural and managed tropical forests from 2000 to 2012. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **10**, 74002–74002, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/10/7/074002.

Tyukavina, A. et al., 2017: Types and rates of forest disturbance in Brazilian Legal Amazon, 2000–2013. *Sci. Adv.*, **3**, e1601047, doi:10.1126/sciadv.1601047.

Ukkola, A.M., A.J. Pitman, M.G. Donat, M.G. De Kauwe, and O. Angélil, 2018: Evaluating the contribution of land-atmosphere coupling to heat extremes in CMIP5 Models. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **45**, 9003–9012, doi:10.1029/2018GL079102.

Ummenhofer, C.C. and G.A. Meehl, 2017: Extreme weather and climate events with ecological relevance: A review. *Philos. Trans. R. Soc. B Biol. Sci.*, **372**, 20160135, doi:10.1098/rstb.2016.0135.

UNEP, 2013: Drawing Down $N_2O$ to Protect Climate and the Ozone Layer: A UNEP Synthesis Report.. United Nations Environment Programme (UNEP), Nairobi, Kenya, 76 pp, www.unep.org/publications/ebooks/UNEPN2Oreport/.

UNEP, 2017: The Emissions Gap Report 2017: A UN Environment Synthesis Report. United Nations Environment Programme (UNEP), Nairobi, Kenya, 116 pp.

Unger, N., 2013: Isoprene emission variability through the twentieth century. *J. Geophys. Res. Atmos.*, **118**, 13, 606–613, doi:10.1002/2013JD020978.

Unger, N., 2014a: On the role of plant volatiles in anthropogenic global climate change. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **41**, 8563–8569, doi:10.1002/2014GL061616.

Unger, N., 2014b: Human land-use-driven reduction of forest volatiles cools global climate. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **4**, 907–910, doi:10.1038/nclimate2347.

Unger, N., X. Yue, and K.L. Harper, 2017: Aerosol climate change effects on land ecosystem services. *Faraday Discuss.*, **200**, 121–142, doi:10.1039/c7fd00033b.

United Nations, Department of Economic and Social Affairs, Population Division, 2017: *World Population Prospects: The 2017 Revision, Key Findings and Advance Tables*. Working paper ESA/P/WP/248, 53 pp.

Urban, M.C., 2015: Accelerating extinction risk from climate change. *Science*, **348**, 571–573, doi:10.1126/science.aaa4984.

Urbanski, S.P., 2014: Wildland fire emissions, carbon, and climate: Emission factors. *For. Ecol. Manage.*, **317**, 51–60, doi:10.1016/j.foreco.2013.05.045.

USEPA, 2012: *Global Anthropogenic Non-$CO_2$ Greenhouse Gas Emissions: 1990–2030*. Office of Atmospheric Programs, Climate Change Division, U.S. Environmental Protection Agency, Washington, DC, USA, 176 pp.

USEPA, 2013: *Global Mitigation of Non-$CO_2$ Greenhouse Gases: 2010–2030*. EPA-430-R-13-011, United States Environmental Protection Agency Office of Atmospheric Programs (6207J), Washington, DC, USA, 410 pp.

Valade, A., C. Magand, S. Luyssaert, and V. Bellassen, 2017: Sustaining the sequestration efficiency of the European forest sector. *For. Ecol. Manage.*, **405**, 44–55, doi:10.1016/j.foreco.2017.09.009.

Valade, A. et al., 2018: Carbon costs and benefits of France's biomass energy production targets. *Carbon Balance Manag.*, **13**, 26, doi:10.1186/s13021-018-0113-5.

Valin, H., et al., 2015: *The Land Use Change Impact of Biofuels Consumed in the EU: Quantification of Area and Greenhouse Gas Impacts*. ECOFYS Netherlands B.V., Utrecht, Netherlands, 261 pp.

Vanderwel, M.C. et al., 2015: Global convergence in leaf respiration from estimates of thermal acclimation across time and space. *New Phytol.*, **207**, 1026–1037, doi:10.1111/nph.13417.

Vanselow-Algan, M. et al., 2015: High methane emissions dominated annual greenhouse gas balances 30 years after bog rewetting. *Biogeosciences*, **12**, 4361–4371, doi:10.5194/bg-12-4361-2015.

Vaughan, N.E. et al., 2018: Evaluating the use of biomass energy with carbon capture and storage in low emission scenarios. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **13**, 44014, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/aaaa02.

Veraverbeke, S. et al., 2012: Assessing post-fire vegetation recovery using red-near infrared vegetation indices: Accounting for background and vegetation variability. *ISPRS J. Photogramm. Remote Sens.*, **68**, 28–39, doi:10.1016/j.isprsjprs.2011.12.007.

Veraverbeke, S. et al., 2017: Lightning as a major driver of recent large fire years in North American boreal forests. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **7**, 529, doi:10.1038/nclimate3329.

Verbyla, D., 2008: The greening and browning of Alaska based on 1982–2003 satellite data. *Glob. Ecol. Biogeogr.*, **17**, 547–555, doi:10.1111/j.1466-8238.2008.00396.x.

Verheijen, F.G.A. et al., 2013: Reductions in soil surface albedo as a function of biochar application rate: Implications for global radiative forcing. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **8**, 044008, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/8/4/044008.

Vermeulen, S.J., B.M. Campbell, and J.S.I. Ingram, 2012a: Climate change and food systems. *Annu. Rev. Environ. Resour.*, **37**, 195–222, doi:10.1146/annurev-environ-020411-130608.

Veselovskii, I. et al., 2016: Retrieval of optical and physical properties of African dust from multiwavelength Raman lidar measurements during the SHADOW campaign in Senegal. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **16**, 7013–7028, doi:10.5194/acp-16-7013-2016.

Vicente-Serrano, S.M. et al., 2014: Evidence of increasing drought severity caused by temperature rise in southern Europe. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **9**, 44001, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/9/4/044001.

Vogel, E. and R. Meyer, 2018: Climate change, climate extremes, and global food production—adaptation in the agricultural sector. *Resilience*, 31–49, doi:10.1016/B978-0-12-811891-7.00003-7.

Vogel, E. et al., 2019: The effects of climate extremes on global agricultural yields. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/ab154b.

Vogel, M.M. et al., 2017: Regional amplification of projected changes in extreme temperatures strongly controlled by soil moisture-temperature feedbacks. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **44**, 1511–1519, doi:10.1002/2016GL071235.

Voldoire, A., 2006: Quantifying the impact of future land-use changes against increases in GHG concentrations. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **33**, 2–5, doi:10.1029/2005GL024354.

De Vrese, P., S. Hagemann, and M. Claussen, 2016: Asian irrigation, African rain: Remote impacts of irrigation. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **43**, 3737–3745, doi:10.1002/2016GL068146.

van Vuuren, D.P. et al., 2018: Alternative pathways to the 1.5°C target reduce the need for negative emission technologies. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **8**, 1–7, doi:10.1038/s41558-018-0119-8.

Wäldchen, J., E.-D. Schulze, I. Schöning, M. Schrumpf, and C. Sierra, 2013: The influence of changes in forest management over the past 200 years on present soil organic carbon stocks. *For. Ecol. Manage.*, **289**, 243–254, doi:10.1016/j.foreco.2012.10.014.

Wallace, C.J. and M. Joshi, 2018: Comparison of land-ocean warming ratios in updated observed records and CMIP5 climate models. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **13**, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/aae46f.

Wang, B., and Q. Ding, 2008: Global monsoon: Dominant mode of annual variation in the tropics. *Dyn. Atmos. Ocean.*, **44**, 165–183, doi:10.1016/j.dynatmoce.2007.05.002.

Wang, G.Q. et al., 2013: Simulating the impact of climate change on runoff in a typical river catchment of the Loess Plateau, China. *J. Hydrometeorol.*, **14**, 1553–1561, doi:10.1175/JHM-D-12-081.1.

Wang, J. et al., 2016a: Amazon boundary layer aerosol concentration sustained by vertical transport during rainfall. *Nature*, **539**, 416–419, doi:10.1038/nature19819.

Wang, J., B. Huang, D. Fu, P.M. Atkinson, and X. Zhang, 2016b: Response of urban heat island to future urban expansion over the Beijing–Tianjin–Hebei metropolitan area. *Appl. Geogr.*, **70**, 26–36, doi:10.1016/j.apgeog.2016.02.010.

Wang, J., Z. Yan, X.W. Quan, and J. Feng, 2017a: Urban warming in the 2013 summer heat wave in eastern China. *Clim. Dyn.*, **48**, 3015–3033, doi:10.1007/s00382-016-3248-7.

**2**

Wang, M. et al., 2017b: On the long-term hydroclimatic sustainability of perennial bioenergy crop expansion over the United States. *J. Clim.*, **30**, 2535–2557, doi:10.1175/jcli-d-16-0610.1.

Wang, R. et al., 2014a: Trend in global black carbon emissions from 1960 to 2007. *Environ. Sci. Technol.*, **48**, 6780–6787, doi:10.1021/es5021422.

Wang, R. et al., 2017c: Global forest carbon uptake due to nitrogen and phosphorus deposition from 1850 to 2100. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **23**, 4854–4872, doi:10.1111/gcb.13766.

Wang, W., A.T. Evan, C. Flamant, and C. Lavaysse, 2015: On the decadal scale correlation between African dust and Sahel rainfall: The role of Saharan heat low-forced winds. *Sci. Adv.*, **1**, p.e1500646, doi:10.1126/sciadv.1500646.

Wang, W. et al., 2016c: Evaluation of air-soil temperature relationships simulated by land surface models during winter across the permafrost region. *Cryosphere*, **10**, 1721–1737, doi:10.5194/tc-10-1721-2016.

Wang, X. et al., 2016d: Deriving brown carbon from multiwavelength absorption measurements: Method and application to AERONET and Aethalometer observations. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **16**, 12733–12752, doi:10.5194/acp-16-12733-2016.

Wang, Y., X. Yan, and Z. Wang, 2014b: The biogeophysical effects of extreme afforestation in modeling future climate. *Theor. Appl. Climatol.*, **118**, 511–521, doi:10.1007/s00704-013-1085-8.

Wang, Z. et al., 2017d: Human-induced erosion has offset one-third of carbon emissions from land cover change. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **7**, 345–349, doi:10.1038/nclimate3263.

Wang, Z. et al., 2017e: Does drought in China show a significant decreasing trend from 1961 to 2009? *Sci. Total Environ.*, **579**, 314–324, doi:10.1016/j.scitotenv.2016.11.098.

Ward, D.S., N.M. Mahowald, and S. Kloster, 2014: Potential climate forcing of land use and land cover change. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **14**, 12701–12724, doi:10.5194/acp-14-12701-2014.

Ward, K., S. Lauf, B. Kleinschmit, and W. Endlicher, 2016: Heat waves and urban heat islands in Europe: A review of relevant drivers. *Sci. Total Environ.*, **569–570**, 527–539, doi:10.1016/j.scitotenv.2016.06.119.

Warszawski, L. et al., 2013: A multi-model analysis of risk of ecosystem shifts under climate change. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **8**, 44018, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/8/4/044018.

Watts, N., W.N. Adger, and P. Agnolucci, 2015: Health and climate change: Policy responses to protect public health. *Environnement, Risques et Sante*, **14**, 466–468, doi:10.1016/S0140-6736(15)60854-6.

Wehner, M.F., 2013: Very extreme seasonal precipitation in the NARCCAP ensemble: Model performance and projections. *Clim. Dyn.*, **40**, 59–80, doi:10.1007/s00382-012-1393-1.

Wells, K.C. et al., 2018: Top-down constraints on global N$_2$O emissions at optimal resolution: Application of a new dimension reduction technique. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **18**, 735–756, doi:10.5194/acp-18-735-2018.

Wendt, J.W. and S. Hauser, 2013: An equivalent soil mass procedure for monitoring soil organic carbon in multiple soil layers. *Eur. J. Soil Sci.*, **64**, 58–65, doi:10.1111/ejss.12002.

Weng, Z. et al., 2017: Biochar built soil carbon over a decade by stabilizing rhizodeposits. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **7**, 371–376, doi:10.1038/nclimate3276.

Wenz, L., A. Levermann and M. Auffhammer, 2017: North–south polarization of European electricity consumption under future warming. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **114**, E7910–E7918, doi:10.1073/pnas.1704339114.

van der Werf, G.R. et al., 2017: Global fire emissions estimates during 1997–2015. *Earth Syst. Sci. Data Discuss.*, 1–43, doi:10.5194/essd-2016-62.

Van Der Werf, G.R. et al., 2010: Global fire emissions and the contribution of deforestation, savanna, forest, agricultural, and peat fires (1997–2009). *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **10**, 11707–11735, doi:10.5194/acp-10-11707-2010.

Werth, D., 2002: The local and global effects of Amazon deforestation. *J. Geophys. Res.*, **107**, 8087, doi:10.1029/2001jd000717.

Werth, D., 2005: The local and global effects of African deforestation. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **32**, 1–4, doi:10.1029/2005GL022969.

Werth, D. and R. Avissar, 2005: The local and global effects of Southeast Asian deforestation. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **32**, 1–4, doi:10.1029/2005GL022970.

West, P.C., G.T. Narisma, C.C. Barford, C.J. Kucharik, and J.A. Foley, 2011: An alternative approach for quantifying climate regulation by ecosystems. *Front. Ecol. Environ.*, **9**, 126–133, doi:10.1890/090015.

West, T.O. et al., 2004: Carbon management response curves: Estimates of temporal soil carbon dynamics. *Environ. Manage.*, **33**, 507–518, doi:10.1007/s00267-003-9108-3.

Westervelt, D.M., L.W. Horowitz, V. Naik, J.C. Golaz, and D.L. Mauzerall, 2015: Radiative forcing and climate response to projected 21st century aerosol decreases. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **15**, 12681–12703, doi:10.5194/acp-15-12681-2015.

Westra, S., L.V. Alexander, and F.W. Zwiers, 2013: Global increasing trends in annual maximum daily precipitation. *J. Clim.*, **26**, 3904–3918, doi:10.1175/JCLI-D-12-00502.1.

Wheeler, T. and J. Von Braun, 2013: Climate change impacts on global food security. *Science*, **341**, 508–513, doi:10.1126/science.1239402.

Whitehead, J.D. et al., 2016: Biogenic cloud nuclei in the central Amazon during the transition from wet to dry season. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **16**, 9727–9743, doi:10.5194/acp-16-9727-2016.

Wicke, B., P. Verweij, H. van Meijl, D.P. van Vuuren, and A.P.C. Faaij, 2012: Indirect land use change: Review of existing models and strategies for mitigation. *Biofuels*, **3**, 87–100, doi:10.4155/bfs.11.154.

Wickham, J., T.G. Wade, and K.H. Riitters, 2014: An isoline separating relatively warm from relatively cool wintertime forest surface temperatures for the southeastern United States. *Glob. Planet. Change*, **120**, 46–53, doi:10.1016/j.gloplacha.2014.05.012.

Wickham, J.D., T.G. Wade, and K.H. Riitters, 2013: Empirical analysis of the influence of forest extent on annual and seasonal surface temperatures for the continental United States. *Glob. Ecol. Biogeogr.*, **22**, 620–629, doi:10.1111/geb.12013.

Wieder, W.R., G.B. Bonan, and S.D. Allison, 2013: Global Soil Carbon Projections are Improved by Modeling Microbial Processes. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **3**, 909. doi:/10.1038/nclimate1951.

Wieder, W.R., C.C. Cleveland, W.K. Smith, and K. Todd-Brown, 2015: Future productivity and carbon storage limited by terrestrial nutrient availability. *Nat. Geosci.*, **8**, 441–444, doi:10.1038/NGEO2413.

Wieder, W.R. et al., 2018: Carbon cycle confidence and uncertainty: Exploring variation among soil biogeochemical models. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **24**, 1563–1579, doi:10.1111/gcb.13979.

Wienert, U., and W. Kuttler, 2005: The dependence of the urban heat island intensity on latitude – A statistical approach. *Meteorol. Zeitschrift*, **14**, 677–686, doi:10.1127/0941-2948/2005/0069.

Wilcox, L.J. et al., 2018: Multiple perspectives on the attribution of the extreme European summer of 2012 to climate change. *Clim. Dyn.*, **50**, 3537–3555, doi:10.1007/s00382-017-3822-7.

Wilhelm, J.A. and R.G. Smith, 2018: Ecosystem services and land sparing potential of urban and peri-urban agriculture: A review. *Renew. Agric. Food Syst.*, **33**, 481–494, doi:10.1017/S1742170517000205.

Wilhelm, M., E.L. Davin, and S.I. Seneviratne, 2015: Climate engineering of vegetated land for hot extremes mitigation: An Earth system model sensitivity study. *J. Geophy. Res. Atmos.*, **120**, 2612–2623, doi:10.1002/2014JD022293.

Williams, A.P. et al., 2015: Contribution of anthropogenic warming to California drought during 2012-2014. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **42**, 6819–6828, doi:10.1002/2015GL064924.

Williams, J. and P.J. Crutzen, 2010: Nitrous oxide from aquaculture. *Nat. Geosci.*, **3**, 143, doi:10.1038/ngeo804.

Williams, J.W. and S.T. Jackson, 2007: Novel climates, no-analog communities, and ecological surprises. *Front. Ecol. Environ.*, **5**, 475–482, doi:10.1890/070037.

Williams, J.W., S.T. Jackson, and J.E. Kutzbach, 2007: Projected distributions of novel and disappearing climates by 2100 AD. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **104**, 5738–5742, doi:10.1073/pnas.0606292104.

Wilson, D. et al., 2016: Multiyear greenhouse gas balances at a rewetted temperate peatland. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **22**, 4080–4095, doi:10.1111/gcb.13325.

Winsemius, H.C. et al., 2016: Global drivers of future river flood risk. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **6**, 381–385, doi:10.1038/nclimate2893.

Wobus, C. et al., 2017: Climate change impacts on flood risk and asset damages within mapped 100-year floodplains of the contiguous United States. *Nat. Hazards Earth Syst. Sci.*, **17**, 2199–2211, doi:10.5194/nhess-17-2199-2017.

Wolf, A., W.R.L. Anderegg, and S.W. Pacala, 2016a: Optimal stomatal behavior with competition for water and risk of hydraulic impairment. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **113**, E7222–E7230, doi:10.1073/pnas.1615144113.

Wolf, J., G.R. Asrar, and T.O. West, 2017: Revised methane emissions factors and spatially distributed annual carbon fluxes for global livestock. *Carbon Balance Manag.*, **12**, 16, doi:10.1186/s13021-017-0084-y.

Wolf, S. et al., 2016b: Warm spring reduced carbon cycle impact of the 2012 US summer drought. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **113**, 5880–5885, doi:10.1073/pnas.1519620113.

Woods, J., L. M, B. M, K.L. Kline, and A. Faaij, 2015: Land and bioenergy. In: *Bioenergy & Sustainability: Bridging the Gaps*, [Souza, G.M., R.L. Victoria, C.A. Joly, L.M. Verdade(eds.)], 258–295pp, São Paulo.

Woolf, D., J.E. Amonette, F.A. Street-Perrott, J. Lehmann, and S. Joseph, 2010: Sustainable biochar to mitigate global climate change. *Nat. Commun.*, **1**, doi:10.1038/ncomms1053.

Worden, J.R., et al., 2017: Reduced biomass burning emissions reconcile conflicting estimates of the post-2006 atmospheric methane budget. *Nat. Commun.*, **8**, 1–12, doi:10.1038/s41467-017-02246-0.

Wright, S.J. et al., 2018: Plant responses to fertilization experiments in lowland, species-rich, tropical forests. *Ecology*, **99**, 1129–1138, doi:10.1002/ecy.2193.

Wu, M. et al., 2016: Vegetation-climate feedbacks modulate rainfall patterns in Africa under future climate change. *Earth Syst. Dyn.*, **7**, 627–647, doi:10.5194/esd-7-627-2016.

Wu, M. et al., 2017: Impacts of land use on climate and ecosystem productivity over the Amazon and the South American continent. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **12**, 054016, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/aa6fd6.

Wu, P., N. Christidis, and P. Stott, 2013: Anthropogenic impact on Earth's hydrological cycle. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **3**, 807–810, doi:10.1038/nclimate1932.

Wu, W. et al., 2019: Global advanced bioenergy potential under environmental protection policies and societal transformation measures. *GCB Bioenergy*, doi:10.1111/gcbb.12614.

Wuebbles, D. and K. Hayhoe, 2002: Atmospheric methane and global change. *Earth-Science Rev.*, **57**, 177–210, doi:10.1016/S0012-8252(01)00062-9.

Wypych, A., Z. Ustrnul, A. Sulikowska, F.M. Chmielewski, and B. Bochenek, 2017: Spatial and temporal variability of the frost-free season in Central Europe and its circulation background. *Int. J. Climatol.*, **37**, 3340–3352, doi:10.1002/joc.4920.

Xu, C., H. Liu, A.P. Williams, Y. Yin, and X. Wu, 2016a: Trends toward an earlier peak of the growing season in Northern Hemisphere mid-latitudes. *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **22**, 2852–2860, doi:10.1111/gcb.13224.

Xu, H.-jie, and X.-P. Wang, 2016: Effects of altered precipitation regimes on plant productivity in the arid region of northern China. *Ecol. Inform.*, **31**, 137–146, doi:10.1016/j.ecoinf.2015.12.003.

Xu, L. et al., 2011: Widespread decline in greenness of Amazonian vegetation due to the 2010 drought. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **38**, L07402, doi:10.1029/2011GL046824.

Xu, Q., R. Yang, Y.-X.X. Dong, Y.-X.X. Liu, and L.-R.R. Qiu, 2016b: The influence of rapid urbanization and land use changes on terrestrial carbon sources/sinks in Guangzhou, China. *Ecol. Indic.*, **70**, 304–316, doi:10.1016/j.ecolind.2016.05.052.

Xu, X. et al., 2016c: Four decades of modeling methane cycling in terrestrial ecosystems. *Biogeosciences*, **13**, 3735–3755, doi:10.5194/bg-13-3735-2016.

Xu, X., W.J. Riley, C.D. Koven, and G. Jia, 2018: Observed and simulated sensitivities of spring greenup to preseason climate in northern temperate and boreal regions. *J. Geophys. Res. Biogeosciences*, **123**, 60–78, doi:10.1002/2017JG004117.

Xue, Y. et al., 2016: West African monsoon decadal variability and surface-related forcings: Second West African Monsoon Modeling and Evaluation Project Experiment (WAMME II). *Clim. Dyn.*, **47**, 3517–3545, doi:10.1007/s00382-016-3224-2.

Yamori, W., K. Hikosaka, and D.A. Way, 2014: Temperature response of photosynthesis in C3, C4, and CAM plants: Temperature acclimation and temperature adaptation. *Photosynth. Res.*, **119**, 101–117, doi:10.1007/s11120-013-9874-6.

Yan, M., J. Liu, and Z. Wang, 2017: Global climate responses to land use and land cover changes over the past two millennia. *Atmosphere*, **8**, 64, doi:10.3390/atmos8040064.

Yan, Z. et al., 2018: A moisture function of soil heterotrophic respiration that incorporates microscale processes. *Nat. Commun.*, **9**, 2562, doi:10.1038/s41467-018-04971-6.

Yang, H., Q. Li, K. Wang, Y. Sun, and D. Sun, 2015a: Decomposing the meridional heat transport in the climate system. *Clim. Dyn.*, **44**, 2751–2768, doi:10.1007/s00382-014-2380-5.

Yang, L., G. Sun, L. Zhi, and J. Zhao, 2018: Negative soil moisture-precipitation feedback in dry and wet regions. *Sci. Rep.*, **8**, 4026, doi:10.1038/s41598-018-22394-7.

Yang, X. et al., 2015b: Potential benefits of climate change for crop productivity in China. *Agric. For. Meteorol.*, **208**, 76–84, doi:10.1016/j.agrformet.2015.04.024.

Yao, Y., S. Piao, and T. Wang, 2018: Future biomass carbon sequestration capacity of Chinese forests. *Sci. Bull.*, **63**, 1108–1117, doi:10.1016/j.scib.2018.07.015.

Ye, J.S. et al., 2018: Which temperature and precipitation extremes best explain the variation of warm versus cold years and wet versus dry years? *J. Clim.*, **31**, 45–59, doi:10.1175/JCLI-D-17-0377.1.

Yellen, B. et al., 2014: Source, conveyance and fate of suspended sediments following Hurricane Irene. New England, USA. *Geomorphology*, **226**, 124–134, doi:10.1016/j.geomorph.2014.07.028.

Yim, S.Y., B. Wang, J. Liu, and Z. Wu, 2014: A comparison of regional monsoon variability using monsoon indices. *Clim. Dyn.*, **43**, 1423–1437, doi:10.1007/s00382-013-1956-9.

Yin, Y., Q. Tang, L. Wang, and X. Liu, 2016: Risk and contributing factors of ecosystem shifts over naturally vegetated land under climate change in China. *Sci. Rep.*, **6**, 1–11, doi:10.1038/srep20905.

Yin, Y., D. Ma, and S. Wu, 2019: Enlargement of the semi-arid region in China from 1961 to 2010. *Clim. Dyn.*, **52**, 509–521, doi:10.1007/s00382-018-4139-x.

York, R., 2012: Do alternative energy sources displace fossil fuels? *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, doi:10.1038/nclimate1451.

Yu, L., Y. Huang, W. Zhang, T. Li, and W. Sun, 2017: Methane uptake in global forest and grassland soils from 1981 to 2010. *Sci. Total Environ.*, **607**–**608**, 1163–1172, doi:10.1016/j.scitotenv.2017.07.082.

Yu, M., G. Wang, and H. Chen, 2016: Quantifying the impacts of land surface schemes and dynamic vegetation on the model dependency of projected changes in surface energy and water budgets. *J. Adv. Model. Earth Syst.*, **8**, 370–386, doi:10.1002/2015MS000492.

Yuan, X., L. Wang, and E. Wood, 2018: Anthropogenic intensification of southern African flash droughts as exemplified by the 2015/16 season. *Bull. Am. Meteorol. Soc.*, **99**, S86–S90, doi:10.1175/BAMS-D-17-0077.1.

Yue, X. and N. Unger, 2018: Fire air pollution reduces global terrestrial productivity. *Nat. Commun.*, **9**, 5413, doi:10.1038/s41467-018-07921-4. https://doi.org/10.1038/s41467-018-07921-4.

**2**

Zaitchik, B.F., A.K. Macalady, L.R. Bonneau, and R.B. Smith, 2006: Europe's 2003 heat wave: A satellite view of impacts and land–atmosphere feedbacks. *Int. J. Climatol.*, **26**, 743–769, doi:10.1002/joc.1280.

Zak, D.R., K.S. Pregitzer, M.E. Kubiske, and A.J. Burton, 2011: Forest productivity under elevated $CO_2$ and $O_3$: Positive feedbacks to soil N cycling sustain decade-long net primary productivity enhancement by $CO_2$. *Ecol. Lett.*, **14**, 1220–1226, doi:10.1111/j.1461-0248.2011.01692.x.

Zampieri, M., A. Ceglar, F. Dentener, and A. Toreti, 2017: Wheat yield loss attributable to heat waves, drought and water excess at the global, national and subnational scales. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **12**, 64008, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/aa723b.

Zarin, D.J. et al., 2016: Can carbon emissions from tropical deforestation drop by 50% in 5 years? *Glob. Chang. Biol.*, **22**, 1336–1347, doi:10.1111/gcb.13153.

Zeleňáková, M., D.C. Diaconu, and K. Haarstad, 2017: Urban water retention measures. *Procedia Eng.*, **190**, 419–426, doi:10.1016/j.proeng.2017.05.358.

Zemp, D.C. et al., 2014: On the importance of cascading moisture recycling in South America. 13337–13359, doi:10.5194/acp-14-13337-2014.

Zeng, Z. et al., 2017: Climate mitigation from vegetation biophysical feedbacks during the past three decades. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **7**, 432–436, doi:10.1038/nclimate3299.

Zeppel, M.J.B., J.V. Wilks, and J.D. Lewis, 2014: Impacts of extreme precipitation and seasonal changes in precipitation on plants. *Biogeosciences*, **11**, 3083–3093, doi:10.5194/bg-11-3083-2014.

Zhang, D. et al., 2015: Effects of forest type and urbanization on carbon storage of urban forests in Changchun, Northeast China. *Chinese Geogr. Sci.*, **25**, 147–158, doi:10.1007/s11769-015-0743-4.

Zhang, G. et al., 2017: Extensive and drastically different alpine lake changes on Asia's high plateaus during the past four decades. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **44**, 252–260, doi:10.1002/2016GL072033.

Zhang, H.L., R. Lal, X. Zhao, J.F. Xue, and F. Chen, 2014a: Opportunities and challenges of soil carbon sequestration by conservation agriculture in China. *Advances in Agronomy*, **124**, 1–36, doi:10.1016/B978-0-12-800138-7.00001-2.

Zhang, M. et al., 2014b: Response of surface air temperature to small-scale land clearing across latitudes. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **9**, 034002, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/9/3/034002.

Zhang, Q., A.J. Pitman, Y.P. Wang, Y.J. Dai, and P.J. Lawrence, 2013a: The impact of nitrogen and phosphorous limitation on the estimated terrestrial carbon balance and warming of land use change over the last 156 yr. *Earth Syst. Dyn.*, **4**, 333–345, doi:10.5194/esd-4-333-2013.

Zhang, W.-f. et al., 2013b: New technologies reduce greenhouse gas emissions from nitrogenous fertilizer in China. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **110**, 8375–8380, doi:10.1073/pnas.1210447110.

Zhang, W.-f. et al., 2013c: New technologies reduce greenhouse gas emissions from nitrogenous fertilizer in China. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **110**, 8375–8380, doi:10.1073/pnas.1210447110.

Zhang, Y. et al., 2019: increased global land carbon sink due to aerosol-induced cooling. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, **33**, 439–457, doi:10.1029/2018GB006051.

Zhao, C. et al., 2017: Temperature increase reduces global yields of major crops in four independent estimates. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, **114**(35), 9326–9331, doi:10.1073/pnas.1701762114.

Zhao, G. et al., 2015: Sustainable limits to crop residue harvest for bioenergy: Maintaining soil carbon in Australia's agricultural lands. *GCB Bioenergy*, 7, 479–487, doi:10.1111/gcbb.12145.

Zhao, K. and R.B. Jackson, 2014: Biophysical forcings of land-use changes from potential forestry activities in North America. *Ecol. Monogr.*, **84**, 329–353, doi:10.1890/12-1705.1.

Zhao, L., X. Lee, R.B. Smith, and K. Oleson, 2014: Strong contributions of local background climate to urban heat islands. *Nature*, **511**, 216–219, doi:10.1038/nature13462.

Zhao, L., A. Dai, and B. Dong, 2018: Changes in global vegetation activity and its driving factors during 1982–2013. *Agric. For. Meteorol.*, **249**, 198–209, doi:10.1016/j.agrformet.2017.11.013.

Zhao, M. and A.J. Pitman, 2002: The impact of land cover change and increasing carbon dioxide on the extreme and frequency of maximum temperature and convective precipitation. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **29**, 1078, doi:10.1029/2001gl013476.

Zhong, S. et al., 2017: Urbanization-induced urban heat island and aerosol effects on climate extremes in the Yangtze River Delta region of China. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **17**, 5439–5457, doi:10.5194/acp-17-5439-2017.

Zhou, B., D. Rybski, and J.P. Kropp, 2017: The role of city size and urban form in the surface urban heat island. *Sci. Rep.*, **7**, 4791, doi:10.1038/s41598-017-04242-2.

Zhou, D. et al., 2016: Spatiotemporal trends of urban heat island effect along the urban development intensity gradient in China. *Sci. Total Environ.*, **544**, 617–626, doi:10.1016/j.scitotenv.2015.11.168.

Zhou, J. et al., 2011: Microbial mediation of carbon-cycling feedbacks to climate warming. *Nat. clinate Chang.*, **2**, 106–110. doi:10.1038/nclimate1331.

Zhou, L. et al., 2014: Widespread decline of Congo rainforest greenness in the past decade. *Nature*, **508**, 86–90, doi:10.1038/nature13265.

Zhou, Y. et al., 2015: A global map of urban extent from nightlights. *Environ. Res. Lett.*, **10**, 2000–2010, doi:10.1088/1748-9326/10/5/054011.

Zhu, J., M. Zhang, Y. Zhang, X. Zeng, and X. Xiao, 2018: Response of tropical terrestrial gross primary production to the super El Niño event in 2015. *J. Geophys. Res. Biogeosciences*, **123**, 3193–3203, doi:10.1029/2018JG004571.

Zhu, P. et al., 2017: Elevated atmospheric $CO_2$ negatively impacts photosynthesis through radiative forcing and physiology-mediated climate feedback. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **44**, 1956–1963, doi:10.1002/2016GL071733.

Zhu, Z. et al., 2016: Greening of the Earth and its drivers. *Nat. Clim. Chang.*, **6**, 791–795, doi:10.1038/nclimate3004.

Zhuang, Q. et al., 2006: $CO_2$ and $CH_4$ exchanges between land ecosystems and the atmosphere in northern high latitudes over the 21st century. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **33**, 2–6, doi:10.1029/2006GL026972.

Zhuang, Q et al., 2013: Response of global soil consumption of atmospheric methane to changes in atmospheric climate and nitrogen deposition. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, **27**, 650–663, doi:10.1002/gbc.20057.

Zilberman, D., 2017: Indirect land use change: much ado about (almost) nothing. *GCB Bioenergy*, **9**, 485–488, doi:10.1111/gcbb.12368.

Zilli, M.T., L.M.V. Carvalho, B. Liebmann, and M.A. Silva Dias, 2017: A comprehensive analysis of trends in extreme precipitation over southeastern coast of Brazil. *Int. J. Climatol.*, **37**, 2269–2279, doi:10.1002/joc.4840.

Zipper, S.C., J. Schatz, C.J. Kucharik, and S.P. Loheide, 2017: Urban heat island-induced increases in evapotranspirative demand. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **44**, 873–881, doi:10.1002/2016GL072190.

Zölch, T., J. Maderspacher, C. Wamsler, and S. Pauleit, 2016: Using green infrastructure for urban climate-proofing: An evaluation of heat mitigation measures at the micro-scale. *Urban For. Urban Green.*, **20**, 305–316, doi:10.1016/j.ufug.2016.09.011.

Zomer, R.J. et al., 2016: Global tree cover and biomass carbon on agricultural land: The contribution of agroforestry to global and national carbon budgets. *Sci. Rep.*, **6**, 29987. doi:10.1038/srep29987.

Zomer, R.J., D.A. Bossio, R. Sommer, and L.V. Verchot, 2017: Global sequestration potential of increased organic carbon in cropland soils. *Sci. Rep.*, doi:10.1038/s41598-017-15794-8.

**2**

# Appendix

This appendix provides all numbers that support Figures 2.14 and 2.17 located in Section 2.5. It lists all model-based studies, with their references, that have been used to create the figures. Studies that examine the effects of historical and future scenarios of changes in anthropogenic land cover are presented in Table A2.1. The responses to idealised latitudinal deforestation and forestation can be found in Table A2.2.

The biophysical effects of changes in anthropogenic land cover reflect the impacts of changes in physical land surface characteristics such as albedo, evapotranspiration, and roughness length. The biogeochemical effects reflect changes in atmospheric $CO_2$ composition resulting from anthropogenic changes in land cover. The biogeochemical effects are estimated using three different methods:

1. Directly calculated within global climate models (Tables A2.1 and A2.2),
2. Calculated from off-line dynamic global vegetation models (DGVMs) estimates of net changes in the emissions of $CO_2$ from land (Table A2.1),

3. Calculated from observation-based estimates of net changes in the emissions of $CO_2$ from land (for historical reconstruction only, Table A2.1).

The mean annual and global temperature change ($\Delta T$) resulting from biogeochemical effects is calculated as follows, for both DGMVs and observation-based estimates:

$$\Delta T = \Delta LCO_2 \times TCRE$$

Where $\Delta LCO_2$ is the cumulative changes in net emissions of $CO_2$ resulting from anthropogenic land cover changes during the time period considered (in Tera tons of carbon, TtC), and $TCRE$ is the transient climate response to cumulative carbon emissions (Gillett et al. 2013; Matthews et al. 2009). $TCRE$ is a measure of the global temperature response to cumulative emissions of $CO_2$ and has been identified as a useful and practical tool for evaluating $CO_2$-induced climate changes (expressed in °C per Tera tons of carbon, °C/TtC). $TCRE$ values have been estimated for a range of Earth system models (Gillett et al. 2013; MacDougall et al. 2016). In the following, we use the 5th percentile, mean and 95th percentile derived from the range of available $TCRE$ values. For each DGVM or observation-based estimate, we then calculate three potential temperature changes to bracket the range of climate sensitivities.

**Table A2.1 | Model-based and observation-based estimates of the effects historical and future anthropogenic land cover changes have on mean annual global surface air temperature (°C).** BGC and BPH correspond to the change in temperature resulting from respectively biogeochemical processes (e.g., changes in atmospheric $CO_2$ composition) and biophysical processes (e.g., changes in physical land surface characteristics such as albedo, evapotranspiration, and roughness length).

| Reference of the study | Time period | Cumulative CO$_2$ emissions from anthropogenic land cover change (TtC) | TCRE (°C/TtC) | Change in mean global annual (°C) | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | | BGC | BPH |
| Historical period (global climate models) | | | | | |
| Lawrence et al. (2018) | 1850–2005 | 0.123 | 1.9 | 0.23 | |
| Simmons and Matthews (2016) | 1750–2000[9] | | | 0.22 | −0.24 |
| Devaraju et al. (2016) | 1850–2005 | 0.112 | 1.9 | 0.21 | |
| Zhang et al. (2013a) | 1850–2005[10] | 0.097 | 1.75 | 0.17 | −0.06 |
| Hua and Chen (2013) | about 1850–2000 (average of two estimates) | | | | −0.015 |
| Jones et al. (2013a) | Preindustrial (no exact dates) | | | | −0.57 |
| Lawrence et al. (2012) | 1850–2005 | 0.120 | 1.9 | 0.23 | −0.10 |
| De Noblet-Ducoudré et al. (2012) | 1972–2002, relative to 1900–1970 | | | | −0.042, −0.056, −0.005, −0.041, 0.021, −0.007, −0.005 |
| Pongratz et al. (2010) | 20th century | | | 0.16, 0.18 | −0.03 |
| Arora and Boer (2010) | 1850–2000 | 0.040, 0.077 | 2.4 | 0.1, 0.18 | |
| Strengers et al. (2010) | 20th century | | | | −0.06 |
| Kvalevåg et al. (2010) | Preindustrial (no exact dates) | | | | +0.04 (CASE I) |
| Findell et al. (2009) | 1901–2004 | | | | +0.02 |
| Findell et al. (2007) | 1990 relative to potential vegetation | | | | +0.008 |
| Brovkin et al. (2006) | 1700–1992 (5 models) | | | | −0.24, −0.13, −0.14, −0.25, −0.17 |
| Betts et al. (2007), Betts (2001) | 1750–1990 | | | | −0.02 |

---

[9]   Land-use change + fossil fuel emission simulation values are considered.

[10]   Carbon-nitrogen-phosphorous simulation values are considered.

| Reference of the study | Time period | Cumulative CO$_2$ emissions from anthropogenic land cover change (TtC) | *TCRE* (°C/TtC) | Change in mean global annual (°C) | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | | BGC | BPH |
| Hansen et al. (2005) | 1880–1990 | | | | −0.04 |
| Feddema et al. (2005) | Preindustrial land-cover changes (no exact dates, 'prehuman' simulations) | | | | −0.39 |
| Matthews et al. (2004) | 1700–2000 (average of 7 simulations) | | | 0.3 | −0.14 |
| Brovkin et al. (2004) | 1800–2000 | | | 0.18 | −0.26 |
| Zhao and Pitman (2002), Chase et al. (2000), (2001) | Preindustrial | | | | +0.06 |
| Hansen et al. (1998) | Preindustrial land-cover changes | | | | −0.14 |
| **Mean (± standard deviation) of all studies** | | | | **0.2 ± 0.05** | **−0.1 ± 0.14** |
| **Historical period (DGVM/Bookkeeping model results)** | | | | | |
| Li et al. (2017a) | 1901–2012 (median of models) | 0.148 | 0.88–1.72–2.52 | 0.13–0.25–0.37 | |
| Peng et al. (2017) | 1850–1990 (realistic cases range) | 0.087, 0.139 | 0.88–1.72–2.52 | 0.1–0.15–0.22, 0.12–0.24–0.35 | |
| Arneth et al. (2017) | 1901–2014[11] | 0.089 | 0.88–1.72–2.52 | 0.1–0.15–0.22 | |
| | | 0.210 | 0.88–1.72–2.52 | 0.18–0.36–0.53 | |
| | | 0.179 | 0.88–1.72–2.52 | 0.16–0.31–0.45 | |
| | | 0.195 | 0.88–1.72–2.52 | 0.17–0.33–0.49 | |
| | | 0.083 | 0.88–1.72–2.52 | 0.1–0.14–0.21 | |
| | | 0.161 | 0.88–1.72–2.52 | 0.14–0.28–0.4 | |
| | | 0.117 | 0.88–1.72–2.52 | 0.1–0.2–0.3 | |
| | | 0.104 | 0.88–1.72–2.52 | 0.1–0.18–0.26 | |
| | | 0.196 | 0.88–1.72–2.52 | 0.17–0.34–0.49 | |
| Pugh et al. (2015) | 1850–2012 (gross land clearance flux) | 0.157 | 0.88–1.72–2.52 | 0.14–0.27–0.39 | |
| Hansis et al. (2015) | 1850–2012 | 0.269 | 0.88–1.72–2.52 | 0.19–0.36–0.53 | |
| Houghton et al. (2012), Hansis et al. (2015) | 1920–1999 (multi-model range) | 0.072, 0.115 | 0.88–1.72–2.52 | 0.1–0.12–0.18, 0.1–0.2–0.3 | |
| **Mean (± standard deviation) of all studies** | | | | **0.24 ± 0.12** | |
| **Historical period (observation-based estimates)** | | | | | |
| Li et al. (2017a) | 1901–2012 | 0.155 | 0.88–1.72–2.52 | 0.14–0.27–0.39 | |
| Li et al. (2017a), Avitabile et al. (2016), Carvalhais et al. (2014) | 1901–2012[12] | 0.160, 0.165 | 0.88–1.72–2.52 | 0.14–0.27–0.40, 0.14–0.28–0.41 | |
| Liu et al. (2015), Li et al. (2017a) | 1901–2012 | 0.161, 0.163 | 0.88–1.72–2.52 | 0.14–0.28–0.41 | |
| Le Quéré et al. (2015) | 1870–2014 | 0.145 | 0.88–1.72–2.52 | 0.13–0.25–0.36 | |
| Carvalhais et al. 2014), Li et al. (2017a) | 1901–2012 | 0.152, 0.159 | 0.88–1.72–2.52 | 0.13–0.26–0.38, 0.14–0.27–0.4 | |
| Pan et al. (2011), Li et al. (2017a) | 1901–2012 | 0.119, 0.122 | 0.88–1.72–2.52 | 0.10–0.20–0.30, 0.11–0.21–0.31 | |
| **Mean (± standard deviation) of all studies** | | | | **0.25 ± 0.10** | |
| **Future -RCP8.5 (global climate models)** | | | | | |
| Tharammal et al. (2018) | 2006–2100 | 0.093 | 1.9 | 0.18 | |
| Lawrence et al. (2018) | 2006–2100 | 0.211 | 1.9 | 0.40 | |
| Simmons and Matthews (2016) | 2000–2100 | | | 0.35 | −0.34 |
| Hua et al. (2015) | 2006–2100 | 0.032 | 2.4 | 0.08 | |

[11]  FLULCC,1 refers to land use change related fluxes accounting for new processes in their study.

[12]  Different harmonization methods: method A assumes increase in cropland area in a grid cell taken from forest; method C assumes increase in cropland and pasture taken from forest and then natural grassland if no more forest area available.

| Reference of the study | Time period | Cumulative CO$_2$ emissions from anthropogenic land cover change (TtC) | TCRE (°C/TtC) | Change in mean global annual (°C) | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | | BGC | BPH |
| Davies-Barnard et al. (2014) | 2005–2100 | 0.02 | 2.1 | 0.04 | −0.015 |
| Boysen et al. (2014), Quesada et al. (2017a), Brovkin et al. (2013) | 2005–2100 | 0.034 | 2.4 | 0.08 | 0.04 |
| | | 0.025 | 2.1 | 0.05 | 0.0 |
| | | 0.037 | 1.6 | 0.06 | 0.08 |
| | | 0.062 | 2.2 | 0.13 | −0.20 |
| | | 0.205 | 1.6 | 0.33 | −0.06 |
| Lawrence et al. (2012) | 2006–2100 | 0.256 | 1.9 | 0.49 | |
| Mean (± standard deviation) of all studies | | | | 0.20 ± 0.15 | −0.1 ± 0.14 |
| Future -RCP8.5 (DGVM results) | | | | | |
| Pugh et al. (2015) | 2006–2100 | 0.169, 0.171 | 0.88–1.72–2.52 | 0.15–0.29–0.42, 0.15–0.29–0.43 | |
| IPCC (2013b) | 2005–2099 | 0.151 | 0.88–1.72–2.52 | 0.13–0.26–0.38 | |
| Mean (± standard deviation) of all studies | | | | 0.28 ± 0.11 | |
| Future RCP4.5 (global climate models) | | | | | |
| Tharammal et al. (2018) | 2005–2100 | −0.029 | 1.9 | −0.05 | |
| Lawrence et al. (2018) | 2006–2100 | 0.053 | 1.9 | 0.10 | |
| Simmons and Matthews (2016) | 2000–2100 | | | 0.37 | −0.29 |
| Davies-Barnard et al. (2014) | 2005–2100 | −0.040 | 2.1 | −0.08 | 0.14 |
| Lawrence et al. (2012) | 2006–2100 | 0.148 | 1.9 | 0.28 | |
| Mean (± standard deviation) of all studies | | | | 0.12 ± 0.17 | −0.1 ± 0.21 |
| Future RCP4.5 (DGVM results) | | | | | |
| Pugh et al. (2015) | 2006–2100 | 0.016, −0.018 | 0.88–1.72–2.52 | 0.01–0.03–0.04, −0.02–(−0.03)–(−0.045) | |
| IPCC (2013b) | 2005–2099 | 0.027 | 0.88–1.72–2.52 | 0.02–0.05–0.07 | |
| Mean (± standard deviation) of all studies | | | | 0.01 ± 0.04 | |
| Future RCP2.6 (global climate models) | | | | | |
| Tharammal et al. (2018) | 2005–2100 | 0.039 | 1.9 | 0.07 | |
| Simmons and Matthews (2016) | 2000–2100 | | | 0.42 | −0.35 |
| Hua et al. (2015) | 2006–2100 | 0.036 | 2.4 | 0.09 | |
| Davies-Barnard et al. (2014) | 2005–2100 | | | 0.04 | −0.01 |
| Brovkin et al. (2013) | 2005–2100 | 0.039 | 2.4 | 0.09 | |
| | | 0.019 | 2.1 | 0.04 | |
| | | 0.065 | 2.2 | 0.14 | |
| | | 0.175 | 1.6 | 0.28 | |
| Lawrence et al. (2012) | 2006–2100 | 0.0154 | 1.9 | 0.03 | |
| Mean (± standard deviation) of all studies | | | | 0.13 ± 0.12 | −0.18 ± 0.17 |
| Future RCP2.6 (DGVM results) | | | | | |
| Pugh et al. (2015) | 2006–2100 (no harvest, managed cases) | 0.057, 0.084 | 0.88–1.72–2.52 | 0.05–0.09–0.14, 0.07–0.14–0.21 | |
| IPCC (2013b) | 2005–2099 | 0.105 | 0.88–1.72–2.52 | 0.09–0.18–0.26 | |
| Mean (± standard deviation) of all studies | | | | 0.14 ± 0.06 | |

2

**Table A2.2 | Model-based estimates of the effects idealised and latitudinal deforestation or forestation have on mean annual global and latitudinal surface air temperature (°C).** BGC and BPH correspond to the change in temperature resulting from respectively biogeochemical processes (e.g., changes in atmospheric $CO_2$ composition) and biophysical processes (e.g., changes in physical land surface characteristics such as albedo, evapotranspiration and roughness length).

| Idealised deforestation/afforestation (global climate models) | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Reference | Change in forest area ($Mkm^2$) | Cumulative LCC flux (TtC) | TCRE (K/TtC) | Mean annual change in surface air temperature, averaged globally (and for the latitudinal band where trees are removed or added) (°C) | |
| | | | | BGC | BPH |
| **Tropical deforestation** | | | | | |
| Devaraju et al. (2018) | 36.1 | | | | 0.02 (1.14) |
| Longobardi et al. (2016b) | 23[13] | 0.127 | 1.72 | 0.30 | 0.044 (–0.19) |
| Devaraju et al. (2015b) | 23 | | | 1.06 | –0.04 (0.20) |
| Brovkin et al. (2015) | | | | | –0.01, –0.13, –0.05 |
| Bathiany et al. (2010) | 23.1 | | | 0.40 | 0.18 (0.9) |
| Snyder (2010) | 23 | | | | 0.2 (1.0) |
| Bala et al. (2007) | 23 | 0.418 | 1.72 | 0.72 | 0.70 |
| Voldoire (2006) | | | | | 0.2, 0.4, 0.6 |
| Snyder et al. (2004) | 22.7 | | | | 0.24 (1.2) |
| Claussen et al. (2001) | 7.5 | | | 0.19 (0.15) | –0.04 (0.13) |
| Ganopolski et al. (2001) | 7.5 | | | | –0.5 (0.5) |
| Henderson-Sellers and Gornitz (1984) | | | | | 0.00 |
| Potter et al. (1981), Potter et al. (1975) | | | | | –0.2 |
| Sagan et al. (1979) | | | | | –0.07 |
| **Mean (± standard deviation) of all studies** | | | | **0.53 ± 0.32** | **0.1 ± 0.27 (0.61 ± 0.48)** |
| **Tropical afforestation** | | | | | |
| Wang et al. (2014a)<br>(average of four simulations) | | | | | 0.925 |
| Bathiany et al. (2010) | 23.1 | | | | –0.03 (–0.1) |
| Temperate deforestation | | | | | |
| Devaraju et al. (2018) | 18.8 | | | | 0.18 (0.52) |
| Longobardi et al. (2016b) | 15 | 0.047 | 1.72 | 0.10 | -0.077 (-0.22) |
| Devaraju et al. (2015a) | 15.3 | | | 0.39 | –0.5 (–0.8) |
| Bala et al. (2007) | 15 | 0.231 | 1.72 | 0.40 | –0.04 |
| Snyder et al. (2004) | 19.1 | | | | –0.22 (–1.1) |
| **Mean (± standard deviation) of all studies** | | | | **0.29 ± 0.13** | **–0.13 ± 0.22 (–0.4 ± 0.62)** |
| **Temperate afforestation** | | | | | |
| Laguë and Swann (2016) | | | | | 0.3 (1.5) |
| Wang et al. (2014a) | | | | | 1.14 |
| Swann et al. (2012) | 15.3 | | | –0.2, –0.7 | 0.3 |
| Gibbard et al. (2005) | | | | | 0.27 |
| **Mean (± standard deviation) of all studies** | | | | **–0.45** | **0.50 ± 0.36** |
| **Boreal afforestation** | | | | | |
| Devaraju et al. (2018) | 23.5 | | | | –0.25 (–1.2) |
| Longobardi et al. (2016b) | 13.7 | 0.050 | 1.72 | 0.11 | –0.38 (–0.9) |
| Devaraju et al. (2015a) | 13.7 | | | 0.06 | –0.9 (–4) |
| Dass et al. (2013) | 18.5 | | | 0.12, 0.32 | –0.35 |
| Bathiany et al. (2010) | 18.5 | 0.02 | 2.04 | 0.04 | –0.28 (–1.1) |
| Bala et al. (2007) | 13.7 | 0.0105 | 1.72 | 0.02 | –0.8 |
| Snyder et al. (2004) | 22.4 | | | | –0.77 (–2.8) |

---

[13] For some studies that do not provide area deforested, IPSL-CM5 model grids used to calculate the area.

| Reference | Change in forest area (Mkm²) | Cumulative LCC flux (TtC) | TCRE (K/TtC) | Mean annual change in surface air temperature, averaged globally (and for the latitudinal band where trees are removed or added) (°C) | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | | BGC | BPH |
| Idealised deforestation/afforestation (global climate models) | | | | | |
| Caussen et al. (2001) | 6 | | | 0.09 (0.12) | −0.23 (−0.82) |
| Ganopolski et al. (2001) | 6 | | | | −1.0 |
| Mean (± standard deviation) of all studies | | | | 0.11 ± 0.09 | −0.55 ± 0.29 (−1.8 ± 1.2) |
| Boreal afforestation | | | | | |
| Bathiany et al. (2010) | | | | | 0.31 (1.2) |

**2**